



Ray 170



ACCESSION NUMBER

PRESS MARK

Ray 170





ACCESSION NUMBER

PRESS MARK

Bay 170



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
Wellcome Library

<https://archive.org/details/s2id13377890>





1710

THE PHILOSOPHICAL  
HISTORY  
AND  
MEMOIRS  
OF THE

Royal Academy of Sciences at *Paris* :  
OR,

An ABRIDGMENT of all the PAPERS relating  
to *Natural Philosophy*, which had been  
publish'd by the *Members* of that *Illustrious*  
*Society*, from the Year 1699 to 1720.

With many Curious OBSERVATIONS relating to the  
Natural History and Anatomy of Animals, &c.

Illustrated with COPPER-PLATES.

---

The Whole Translated and Abridged,

By JOHN MARTYN, F. R. S.

Professor of Botany in the University of *Cambridge* ;

AND

EPHRAIM CHAMBERS, F. R. S.

Author of the Universal Dictionary of Arts and Sciences.

---

VOL. V.

---

LONDON:

Printed for JOHN and PAUL KNAPTON, in *Ludgate-street* ; and  
JOHN NOURSE, near *Temple-Bar*. M.DCC.XLII.



ANON. 1802181 1877

Y H O T 2 1 1

1877

2 1 1 0 1 1 1

Galley

Bay 170



# A N ABRIDGMENT OF THE

PHILOSOPHICAL MEMOIRS of the ROYAL  
ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for  
the Year 1714.

I. *Observations on the rain-water, the thermometer, and barometer, during the year 1713 at the royal observatory, by M. de la Hire\*.*

THERE fell in

	<i>Lin.</i>		<i>Lin.</i>
Jan.	19	July	60 $\frac{2}{8}$
Feb.	12 $\frac{2}{8}$	Aug.	24 $\frac{7}{8}$
March	8 $\frac{1}{8}$	Sept.	16 $\frac{1}{8}$
April	29	Oct.	17 $\frac{7}{8}$
May	25 $\frac{2}{8}$	Novem.	8 $\frac{3}{8}$
June	22 $\frac{1}{8}$	Dec.	2 $\frac{2}{8}$

Sum of the water of the whole year 247 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  
or 20 inches, 7 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

We see by this, that the quantity of water which fell this year, is a little greater than in the mean state, which we have settled at 19 inches. We see also that the single month of *July* has afforded almost a quarter of it, and it usually happens, that in the 3 months of *June*, *July*, and *August*, there falls as much as in all the rest of the year. It rained a good deal in *April*, but in *March* it rained but very little, for the wind in

\* Jan. 10, 1714.

this month was generally north, or thereabouts. The same also happened in *November* and *December*.

The greatest cold of this year was *January* 15, when my thermometer fell to  $18 \frac{1}{2}$  parts, which is not a very considerable cold, for in several years we see it fall to 14, and it is at 32 when it begins to freeze in the country; the winter however was cold, and it continued freezing during the whole month of *March*. It was pretty cold also during the last two months of the year, and it often froze; and in the strongest cold of these two months the thermometer fell to  $22 \frac{1}{2}$  parts *December* 6. There fell no snow during the whole year.

The heats were not great, for the thermometer rose but very little above 48, which marks the mean state of the heat of the air, as it is always at the bottom of the caves of the observatory; but only the last days of the month of *August* the thermometer rose to 58 parts. It may be observed, that in summer the thermometer usually rises 11 parts about two or three hours after noon higher than in the morning at sun-rising, which is the time when I make all the observations.

There were a great many fogs toward the end of this year, and the little heat of the month of *August*, did not give a perfect maturity to the fruits.

The prevailing wind of this year was N and E. wherefore the heats were not great, and did not last long. The great rains of the month of *July* came with winds from the south or thereabouts, which should have brought a hot air, only they were cooled by the west wind which comes to us from the sea, and by a great quantity of water upon the ground; for the water cannot receive the impression of the heat of the sun so strongly as a dry



dry ground; the cold and moist winds are also more penetrating than the dry; and if we sometimes feel a suffocating heat in summer after a small rain, it is only because this rain partly abates the wind which usually comes from the south when it rains, and because the impression of heat that we feel is much greater when there is no wind, than when any wind whatsoever continually carries off a sort of heated atmosphere, which surrounds our bodies.

My barometer was at the highest at 28 inches 4 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$  *November* 26, with a pretty weak north-east wind, and the days before and after, the wind was the same, and in all that time it did not rain, for in the 2 months of *November* and *December* there was hardly any rain, and the barometer always kept up very high. *October* 29 the barometer was at the lowest at 26 inches 10 lines  $\frac{1}{3}$ , the wind being at that time towards the south but with little rain.

In *July* when it rained in two days near 25 lines, the barometer was at 27 inches 3 or 4 lines. We see therefore that the difference between the greatest and least height of the barometer, was this year 1 inch 6 lines very nearly, which is as usual. I have another barometer situated in the same place, where the quicksilver is always 3 lines higher than in that which I use for my observations.

We may conclude from all this, that in general, when the air is heavier than in its mean state, it rains but seldom and very little, and on the contrary when it is lighter there usually falls some rain, as has been always observed ever since the barometer began to be used. However there are sometimes found in the air dispositions of cold or heat at certain distances from the earth with low winds and fogs, which cause rain when we should judge

from the barometer that it would be fair ; for the weight of the air is sometimes not great enough to raise the vapours which form the fogs, or else it raises them but to a little height, and so they fall again almost immediately in rain after being condensed ; it is common also for it to rain soon after the fog is risen.

*December* 29, I found the declination of the needle to be 11 degrees 12 minutes toward the west.

## II. *Observations on the gum-lacc, and other animal substances, which furnish the purple dye ; by M. Geoffroy junior.*

Of all the curiosities of natural history none have caused greater admiration than the labours of the bees; and tho' these wonderful insects greatly merit our attention, yet they are not the only ones which make their industry appear in building hives. Many others have the same art, but the little benefit that we receive from the labour of some of these animals has occasioned their being neglected.

Among these we may reckon the insects which produce the *gum-lacc* in the *Indies*. And tho' this material has been sought after for dying and other uses, yet the manner in which it is produced has not been discovered, either for want of observers upon the spot, or because the insects which work it not being brought up with particular care, like our bees, have not been closely enough examined.

I shall therefore add my observations on this subject, to the little information which authors have given us concerning it, that we may shew the nature of the gum lacc better than has been hitherto done.



The name of gum seems not very proper, for it is rather a sort of wax, as I shall shew presently.

The name of *lac* or *loc* comes from the *Arabs*, who taught it to the *Indians*; it is also called *trec* in the kingdom of *Pegu* and *Martaban*.

The first who have treated of the lacc have informed us that it grows in the *Indies*, and particularly in the kingdom of *Pegu*.

As it is difficult for us to believe that the ancients were ignorant of any thing, several have imagined that it was known by *Dioscorides* and *Serapio*, and that it is what the first has called *cancamum*; but the description which these authors have left of it, is too imperfect for us to be able to make any judgment of it.

The principal sort of lacc, and that which has given occasion to my observations, is called *stick-lacc*, because it is brought to us fastened upon little branches on which it has been formed.

The first thing to be examined, is whether this gum does not proceed from these little branches to which it is fastened. This is not very probable, because in breaking and loosening it from these little sticks, we find no outlet, through which it could flow. Besides as this gum is in great abundance, and as the sticks are often very small, it is visible that it is not produced from them: this is also *F. Tachard's* opinion, who relates, that when an incision is made in these sorts of trees, there comes a gum from them, but that it is of a quite different nature from the lacc.

We know in general it is the work of a sort of insect; some say they are flying ants, that deposit this matter upon the slender branches of a tree called *Ber*. Others will have it that they are common ants, and others that they are flies; some even say that the sticks of the lacc are nothing but branches,

branches, which the inhabitants take care to prick into the ground in a large quantity, to serve for a support to the work of these little insects.

As for the nature of this work, they have not given us any certain information.

It has appeared to me upon a careful examination that it could be nothing but a sort of hive approaching in some measure to that which bees and other insects are accustomed to work. And indeed upon breaking it, we find it divided into cells of a pretty uniform figure, which shews that it has never been a gum or resin flowing from the trees.

Each of these cells is oblong, and has several sides, sometimes quite round, according as the matter while soft has been disordered, and flowed about the branch which sustains it.

This disordering is the cause that the cells have some difference in their construction, however they are for the most part swoln in the middle, ending in a sharp point on that side where they touch the branch, terminated by the other in a point, more or less rounded, and perforated with a little hole, such as those with which the whole surface of the lacc appears to be perforated when viewed more closely.

At the extremities of the cells there are usually perceived two little white lines, of which it is very difficult to determine either the nature or use.

The partitions of these cells are extremely fine and perfectly like those of the bees; but as they have nothing to defend them from the injuries of the air, they are covered again with a layer of the same wax as hard and as thick, to serve them for a shelter.

Hence we may conjecture, that these animals work with no less industry than the bees, since they have much fewer conveniences.

These



These cells are certainly made to lodge something, and it is not a mere excrement which these insects deposit, as some have imagined; for there are discovered in them little bodies more or less swoln and moulded therein. The first observers took them for the wings or other parts of these ants to which they ascribe the lacc, in which they thought them to be inclosed. These little bodies are of a fine red, some deeper and others paler; and when crushed they are reduced to a powder of as fine a colour as that of the cochineal.

It is not probable, that the parts of these animals form the lacc; at least they are not sufficiently distinguished: to what purpose should they make such a tomb for themselves?

There is more reason to believe, that these cells are intended for their swarms like those of the bees, and that these little bodies are the embrio's of the insects, which are to come out, or the coverings of those which are actually gone out; as we see in the kermes or scarlet grain, the galls and other excrescences, which proceed from the punctures of insects, of which I shall have occasion to speak, for the farther clearing up of this matter.

These little bodies are oblong, wrinkled or shagreened like the cochineal, terminated on one side by a point, and on the other by two, and sometimes by a third. When soaked in water they swell like the cochineal, give it as fine a tincture, and assume almost the same shape, so that by mere inspection we judge them to be the little bodies of insects in whatsoever state they may be. The lacc owes its red tincture to them, for when it is quite deprived of them, or but little furnished, it hardly affords even a slight tincture.

It appears therefore that the lacc is only a sort of wax, which forms in a manner the body of the hive.

This

This wax is of a good smell when burnt, but as for the little bodies inclosed in the cells, they yield a disagreeable smell, like the parts of animals.

Many of these little bodies, which for the most part are hollow, are sometimes found quite rotten, and full of mouldiness; others are filled with a powder, in which the microscope discovers a great number of long transparent insects, with several feet, of which it is not easy to determine the species. Perhaps they are the insects which have been there deposited by those which form the lacc; or perhaps they may be others, which are there produced.

For there are different sorts of them, which penetrate the whole substance of the lacc, lodging therein, and depositing their eggs in great number, as it happens sometimes in the bee-hives: this is easy to be observed by a silk which passes on the outside, through an aperture which the worm makes as it goes in, and under which we discover its covering, which is called *Nympha*, *Chrysalis*, or *Aurelia*, and is commonly pretty thick.

Near this covering we see a knot of round, flat, transparent eggs, and as red when crushed, as the little bodies contained in the cells.

This silk, of which the end appears on the outside, serves to cover the *chrysalis*, and sometimes for a support to the eggs.

The worm could never have lodged itself thus without destroying a great number of cells, and finishing that which it found; it is to this chiefly that it fastens itself, doing no damage either to the wood which bears the lacc, or to the upper layer of the same lacc, where we only observe a pretty  
large



large hole, by which it went in, and came out after its metamorphosis.

All these observations lead me to conclude, that what is called gum lacc is not exactly of the kind of gums or resins, but a sort of wax collected and formed by certain insects, after the manner of hives, of which the cells are filled with their swarm; and that the white stripes, which I observed in the cells, may be a remainder of a matter, fit to nourish these little insects, when they begin to hatch.

But what confirms me more in this opinion, that the lacc is a real hive, is the examination I have made of that which comes from the island of *Madagascar*, for it does not differ at all from wax, having the colour and the smell of it. The natives call it *Lit-in-bitfic*. *Flacourt*, in his description of the island of *Madagascar*, is the first who has made mention of it, the pieces of it are much thicker than those of the ordinary lacc; its colour approaches to that of the transparent white amber; it is formed like that of the *Indies*, about the branches of trees, and is in like manner disposed in cells filled with a larger sort of *chrysalides*, the figure of which answers to that of the common lacc, but the colour of it is grey.

These membranes might rather be taken for wings of ants, because of the colour, whereas the membranes or *chrysalides* of our lacc are so red as to appear black; besides this lacc of *Madagascar* is not used like that of *Pegu*, being of no use in tinctures or in sealing wax, which makes it also be less known.

By all the experiments which I have made on this lacc, I have not found it different from the wax of our bee-hives, which might give room to suspect, that this matter might all be the work



of some sorts of bees, if the figure and disposition of the cells did but visibly appear the same as in the lacc. The species of *chrysalides* have all the same figure, except the colour, and the upper and lower part of the cells have the white stripes, which I have observed in our lacc.

The conformity, which I observe between these two different laccs, must take away all suspicions about the stick lacc; so that it is out of doubt that these two substances are not produced by the trees on which they are found, but that they are brought from some other place by insects, which according to the account that F. *Tachard* received, are a sort of ants, that gather it as our bees do wax. Now it is known that our bees do not make the wax, but only gather it from flowers, as M. *Maraldi* has justly observed, so that without the bees we should have no wax; and though we know where they find it, yet all the industry of men imaginable could never gather, with much labour and in a long space of time, such a small quantity as is the common load of one bee.

I may therefore compare the lacc upon the sticks loaded with cells to the wax of our bees, and say, that without the ants there would be no lacc, for it is they that take the pains to gather it, prepare it, and work it, during 8 months of the year, for their particular use, which is the production and preservation of their young, and that men have taken advantage of it by using it for the fine scarlet tincture made in the *Levant*, and for sealing wax and vernish.

I do not however pretend entirely to overthrow the opinion of those, who say there is a gum-lacc, which distills from the leaves of certain trees, since the ants, which according to F. *Tachard's* account, usually gather it upon different flowers, might  
find

find it also in abundance upon some trees, whence it might be gathered without their assistance. Those who are of this opinion think it is the lacc that is brought to us in mass, in which we find neither the cells nor the little red bodies that are seen in the other. But it is much more probable, that all this matter has been wrought by the ants, and that the masses were thus brought by the *Indians*, after having drawn the tincture from it, or cleansed it from the impurities with which it was mixed. These alterations are not without example, for we see that the workmen who make use of the stick lacc to draw the tincture from it, metamorphose it into another sort of lacc, called seed lacc, because it is like little seeds or grains, and may be used for other works, for which it is even preferred to that which is in mass.

This is what we may conjecture concerning the lacc in mass, for the facts must be verified upon the spot, unless we choose rather to depend upon *Tavernier*, who says, that in *Pegu* there is a less esteemed sort of lacc, which is commonly mixed with a great deal of dross, and the reason which he gives for it is, that the ants lay it in the ground in heaps, sometimes, says he, as big as a tun.

We must therefore establish different sorts of lacc; first the lacc in branches, of which I distinguish two sorts, one of a deep yellow amber colour which has the cells, but has not received heat enough to take the red colour of the animal parts contained in it, or rather because the wax is in too great abundance in proportion to the animal parts contained in them.

The 2d sort is of a darker colour on the outside, but quite red when held up against the light; this fine colour comes from the cells being well filled, and the animal parts being in abundance, and communicating



municating their tincture to the wax with the assistance of the heat of the sun; we may say it is the lacc in its maturity, for it is more heavy, close, and solid than the preceding.

The 3d fort is a dirty lacc in bits, mixt with earth, and wood, wherein we can hardly discover any cells; this fort may be that which *Tavernier* means.

The 4th fort is that which I have described from the island of *Madagascar*, which, as I have observed, comes much nearer our wax than the common lacc.

The 5th fort is that which is in loose grains of a reddish colour.

The 6th is in a great mass or loaves, resembling a heap of little grains united together, and of a brown colour; this last species would agree well enough with that which *Mr. Ray* has mentioned, if it is true, as he supposes, that it flows naturally from trees.

Having shewn that the lacc in branches is nothing but a hive wrought and formed with as much care as the combs of our bees, and for the same use, the production of some new swarm of these insects; I shall go on to the other uses, which have been accustomed to be made of these substances.

The principal part of the lacc is, as I have shewn, what is inclosed in the cells, and has been called by me a fort of *chrysalis*.

Tho' it is probably the least considerable, and indeed the least observed, yet it is from this that the lacc derives the colour which renders it remarkable, and recommended itself to the first who thought of making that fine tincture of it, which has always been most esteemed by all people; this species of *chrysalis* taken from the cells, and infused

fused in water or spirit of wine, gives these two liquors as fine a red colour as the cochineal, which is at present used for the finest scarlet dyes.

The matter of the cells on the contrary cannot communicate it to the different liquors, but in proportion to what it has received from the *chrysalides*, as has already been said.

It is a proof of what I advance, that the cells of the first species of lacc, which have hardly any colour, yield but very little, or none at all, in different trials.

The most esteemed lacc for tinctures is that which is in branches, because it is more furnished with animal parts. The most red is commonly chosen.

According to *Tavernier's* account, that of the kingdom of *Bengal* is dearer upon the spot than that which comes from the kingdom of *Pegu*, because the inhabitants of *Bengal* make use of it for the fine scarlet colour which they give to their linnen: it is also carried into *Persia* for the same purposes.

He informs us also, that the lacc of *Pegu* is the last esteemed, because in that country the ants are the most negligent, for they deposit it in heaps on the ground.

To obtain the red tincture of the lacc, according to *F. Tachard's* account, it is separated from the branches, and beaten in a mortar, and throw it into boiling water; and when the water is well tinged, they throw on some more till it tinges no longer. They evaporate the greatest part of the water in the sun. They afterwards put this thick tincture in a clean linnen cloth, bring it near the fire, and squeeze it through the cloth. That which passes through first is in transparent drops,  
and



and is the finest lacc. That which comes through afterwards by a stronger expression, and which they are obliged to scrape with a knife, is browner, and of less value. This is the most simple preparation of the lacc, which is only an extract of the red colour afforded by the animal parts.

This matter thus extracted preserves the name of lacc, and it is from this first preparation that the rest, which have been since introduced by the assistance of art, take their name.

Thence come all the laccs or lakes used in painting, which are dried pastes, to which the colour of the lacc has been given according to the different degrees necessary for the gradation of colours. From this word there has been extended a great number of dry pastes, or powders of different colours, and tinged with very different materials.

We see also, that of all the red powders now in use, we have only the lacc of the cochineal, which has changed its name to that of *carmine*, which is not its true name, being borrowed from the *kermes*.

There is a more compound preparation of lacc made to dye the *Morocco* leathers.

It is probable that the finest *Morocco* leathers of the *Levant* are prepared with this material, tho' we are not as yet informed of it by any relation. This is certain, that those who prepare them in *France*, and have imitated the manufacture of the *Levant* pretty well, make use of the lacc; whether they have been led to it by guess, or by any secret knowledge they have had of it, for they have made a secret of it. I shall mention what I have been able to discover concerning it.

They choose the stick lacc of the highest colour, they separate the sticks from it, reduce it  
to



to powder, and throw it into boiling water with some prickly and light galls, some allum, and a little cochineal. When the tincture is made, they dip the goat-skins in it, after having prepared them in a particular manner, which they call the *confis*. It is dipping the skins to curry them in a bath made with dog's dung, because these excrements are probably more proper to exalt the tincture, than the tan or other like drugs. These skins being well washed and sewed double, that the colour may take but on one side, are steeped in this tincture till they are sufficiently coloured, after which they are dried, and made glossy with linseed oyl.

They treat the red sheep-skins, which are manufactured at *Limoges*, after a different manner. They use nothing to stain them, but a common lacc drawn from the *Brazil* wood, without any of the stick-lacc.

The matter which remains after the tincture for the *Morocco* leathers, is in light, bloated lumps, of different figures, of a red colour, more or less deep, which the workmen call *gravois*. They are used with other materials for the common *Spanish* wax.

The preparation, which is made of that part of the lacc, which forms the cells, serves to manufacture the flat lacc, which is a lacc melted and cast into broad, thin, transparent leaves. Some of it is in little flat bits, round on one side, and hollow on the other, which is called *laque á oreille*, or *ear lacc*, because of its shape.

All these laccs are used in varnishing, but especially the stick lacc, and the flat lacc.

The

The analysis of the lacc serves also to confirm the comparison that I have made of it with the wax of our hives, for we obtain much the same principles from it, an acid spirit, and a butter, as M. *Lemery* had observed. But as the animal parts contained in the lacc must furnish something particular, and as it is not easy to analyze them separately, I have found myself obliged, in order to obtain my end, to take a sort of lacc, which being reduced into grains after having served for tinctures, is absolutely deprived of all the animal parts that it can contain; and I have observed by the analysis between this seed lacc, and the stick lacc, a difference, which justifies my conjectures concerning the little animals inclosed in the cells; for the acid spirit obtained from the last is mixed with a volatile spirit, which only the animal part can furnish, as may be easily known from the white precipitate, which results from its mixture with the solution of the corrosive sublimate, which the acid spirit drawn from the seed-lacc does not, because it contains none of these animal parts.

In observing the animal parts contained in the two sorts of lacc, I have been obliged to compare them with the other animal substances from which the purple tincture is drawn. One of these, which has been long in use, is the kermes, which I may rank among the galls, because it is an excrescence produced upon a tree by the puncture of an insect. *Kermes* is an *Arabic* word, which signifies *worm*, and tho' we cannot question but that the kermes was known by the antients, and in use among them; yet we know confusedly, that a number of different substances, which grow in different countries, and upon several sorts of trees and plants, have also served for scarlet tinctures; but

of



of all these substances the kermes is the only one that has hitherto been employed in our dyes. They are little thick bladders, as round as peas, fastened upon the *ilex aculeata cocci glandifera*, C. B. P. 425. There is observed in the spring upon the leaves, and young shoots of this shrub, a little bladder, which at first is no bigger than a millet seed; it is caused by the puncture of an insect, which there deposits its eggs, it grows insensibly, and becomes of an ash-colour on its surface; this colour is nothing but a sort of meal like that upon fruits, which hides their red colour. The Greeks have called this grain *coccus baphica*; the *Arabians*, *kermes alkermes*; the *Latins*, *coccus* or *vermiculus*, whence we derive the name of *vermillion*. That of *scarlet*, which is the most in use, is thought to come from the antient *Celtic*. When this gall is perfectly ripe, they gather it, and draw out the juice or pulp, by crushing it, or else sprinkle it with vinegar to kill the insects that are inclosed within. Without this precaution, these little animals coming to hatch, would leave the shells empty. They come out like little flies, such as drown themselves in vinegar, and other odorous liquors exposed to the air. After having examined these shells when dry, I observed a great many of them to be empty, and that those had a hole at the place where they adhered to the leaf of the tree. This sort of gall is very light, pretty brittle, and of a lively shining red; it is covered with a very thin, brittle, membranous pellicle, excepting the place where it holds to the leaf; for on this side it is a little flatted, and we perceive a round, white, fleshy matter, which serves as a pedicle to the berry, and at the same time as a cover to hinder the air from getting in. The skin of the berry makes at the juncture of

the pedicle a sort of roll, which is let into the pedicle : below this first shell there is another more tender, tho' thicker, of a red colour, which is probably the juice dried, and the pulp which sustained the insects contained therein.

This second shell contains 2 or 3 cavities, which vary like those of certain fruits or berries. The largest is filled with a dust like a worm-hole. There may easily be 2 colours observed in it, the white, and the red, which is commonly called *pastel d'ecarlatte*, and is used by the dyers.

Upon viewing this powder with the microscope, the white parts seem to be shaped like very slender horns, which in all probability have served for coverings to the insects.

In order to obtain the better knowledge of the principles of the *kermes*, I have made the analysis of it. Besides the phlegm, which had the smell of the kermes, but answered to no trials, I have obtained several portions of urinous and volatile liquors, which have not altered the tincture of the *tournefol*, but have turned that of violets and roses green.

It is remarkable, that from a pound of kermes, which I put into a retort, I obtained half an ounce of a fine crySTALLISED volatile salt, and the value of a dram or 2 mixed with a yellow oil. The fetid oil was in great abundance without being black ; it was of a deep yellow, and as thick as butter. I cannot compare its principles better than to those of the silk, which was analysed by the late M. *Tournefort*.

The kermes therefore is a substance, which has more of the animal, than of the vegetable, or rather which has been entirely transformed by the insect into an animal substance, as the analysis demonstrates,



monstrates, since it furnishes a very great quantity of volatile salt, and of very pure sulphur.

As for the use of the kermes in dying, it is not very considerable, and without that in medicine, the gathering of it would perhaps be neglected, and we might perhaps know it only upon the relation of those who had seen it gathered in *Languedoc*, as we have lost the use of other shells or worms, which were formerly used, which we know at present only by the account of learned men who have observed them. This is what has happened to several other animal substances, which served also for the purple tincture, such as the purple of the antients, which *M. de Reaumur* has observed and described, as also the insects of the root of burnet, those of the mastick-tree, pelitory, plantain, and knawel, which are found in great quantity in *Poland*, and seem to deserve some attention.

This material is a little more known, because it has been observed again in our time. Some call it *Polish cochineal*; it is a shell found at the root of this plant, which is a sort of *Alchimilla gramineo folio*. The peasants gather it in *June*; in this shell there is found a red worm, the blood of which yields a fine tincture; which the inhabitants have often found by the red excrements of the fowls which had eaten them.

These insects were formerly carefully gathered, and drowned in cold water, or in oil.

The *German ephemerides* say, the *Dutch* use them still in dying, together with the cochineal, and that they gather them without injuring the plants. It is done with a sort of hollow trowel made on purpose for this use, but this insect is no longer known by the dyers.

The *cochineal*, for the beauty of its colour, and the great quantity of it, which comes to us from *America*, has in a manner made useless all the other materials, which were formerly used.

Tho' it is very common, yet the authors, who have treated of it, are divided about it. Some have said it was an insect, and others, on the contrary have maintained that it was a grain.

This diversity of opinions is observed in the first authors who have treated of it. It is true, that we have had in the last place the testimony of F. *Plumier*, a very skilful botanist, who was of great weight in persuading us, that the cochineal, which is called *Mesteque*, is nothing but a little animal like a bug, which is gathered upon an *American* plant called *opuntia major validissimis aculeis munita*, Inst. R. H. or the *Indian-fig*; but on the other hand, *Pomet*, in his history of drugs, pretended that this father was mistaken, and quoted the letters of a friend of his, actually on the spot, who affirmed, that the cochineal was a seed.

Tho' this opinion has not been much followed, yet I do not know any body, who has refuted it expressly, and removed the doubt which this contrariety might leave.

One would think the meer inspection of the cochineal would be sufficient to terminate the difference, but in the dried condition in which it is brought to us, we discover nothing to make us lean either one way or the other.

Having a mind therefore to be better informed, I put some in water, where it swelled and acquired a suppleness, and a form, which can agree only with an insect. I could plainly discover the head, *anus*, rings and the places of the legs without the help of a microscope. I have prepared some in such a manner that the legs might be seen articulated,



lated, 3 on a side ; but I have not perceived any signs of wings, as some have pretended, who would have the cochineal to be a sort of beetle. Upon opening some of the biggest, there came out a red liquor, with a sort of bunch fastened to a hollow canal, furnished with little grains, which being viewed through a microscope, looked like little cochineal.

This configuration both internal and external of the parts of the cochineal, shews sufficiently that it is really an insect, as F. *Plumier* says, who has compared it justly enough to a bug ; but however it is not so flat, and I believe, because of its roundness, it is more like those insects, that are found upon dogs.

It is surprising, that the cochineal should draw its fine red, from leaves that are of a pale green ; for F. *Plumier* observes that these insects grow upon different sorts of trees, but that they never give this fine colour, except they are fed with the leaves of the *opuntia*. How are these leaves able to afford the colour which they have not themselves? To resolve this question, we may observe, that the *Indian-fig*, which is the fruit of the *opuntia*, is of so strong a red colour, that it even tinges the urine of those who eat it, which has sometimes affrighted those who did not know the cause of it and thought they had voided pure blood ; we may therefore conjecture, that the substance of this plant suffers, as it passes into the body of this little insect, the same alteration, as that which causes the same colour in its fruit.

I have observed, that there fastens upon the red roses a little white worm, of the length of 4 or 5 lines, with a red head : its food, which is the rose itself, almost loses its colour in its stomach, which is easy to see, because it is transparent, we perceive  
only



only a bluish colour in it; if you crush these worms upon paper, they leave a green colour, as must happen, because the volatile parts, and alkaline juices of animals use to turn the juice of roses green, but this juice receiving a new alteration, at the extremity of the intestine, is the cause, that the excrements of these worms, which are found in small grains like gunpowder, have a red colour like roses, and yield by means of spirit of wine assisted by some acid liquors, the same tincture as roses, and suffer all the same alterations, as turning green by alkalies, and red with acids.

If the observations now related were not sufficient to prove that the cochineal is an insect, the analysis, which I have made, would alone sufficiently demonstrate it: for we draw from it exactly the same principles which the parts of animals use to furnish; a phlegm of the same smell with that which comes in the distillation of harts-horn, a spirit and volatile salt much in the same proportion as is drawn from some insects, as beetles, and a fetid oil of a deep red, and pretty thick.

Besides the use which is made of the cochineal for all the fine tinctures, it is also employed for the carmine, which was formerly made with the *kermes*, and is at present prepared with cochineal, alum, \**chouan*, and †*autour* boiled in water, they gather the red scum, which is the fine carmine, the rest of the mass, which has still a good deal of colour, serves to make the lacc or lake of the painters; it serves also for the scarlet tinctures, which were drawn from the same kermes, but it is by exalting its colour, which is naturally purple, by means of

\* A little seed of a greenish yellow colour, brought from the *Levant*.

† A bark something like cinnamon, brought from the *Levant*.

a dissolution of fine pewter in *aqua fortis* regaliz'd with *sal ammoniac*.

The pewter on this occasion has a very different effect from that which it makes with the tincture or dissolution of gold, since a drop of the solution of pewter thrown upon a certain quantity of solution of gold, gives it a fine purple colour, whereas here it extends the purple colour, which the cochineal naturally has, to make a very lively red.

We see by what knowledge we have of the materials, that have at all times been employed for this precious tincture, that they have always been taken from the animal kingdom. Those, which are furnished by madder, safflower, brazil-wood, and other vegetable substances, have never come near it for beauty.

The first, which was in use among the ancients, was taken from a shell-fish *murex*: the *Tyrians* found it out by chance, if it is true, as the antient authors tell us, that a dog, having devoured one of these fishes on the sea shoar, had his mouth stained with so beautiful a colour, that it caused admiration in all that saw it, and an earnest desire of using it.

This tincture, more precious than gold itself, tho' it was then so rare, continued long in use, till they discovered, by I know not what accident, the kermes, afterwards the lacc, and at last the cochineal, all of them animal substances, and the only ones that have been found, by the experience of so many ages, to be fit to give to precious stuffs their greatest beauty.



III. *A justification of the measures of the ancients with regard to geography; by M. Delisle\*.*

Tho' the measures of countries, as they are related by the ancients, were very far from truth, it would always be very curious to know them; but I now undertake to prove, that this enquiry is very useful and necessary, and these measures being conformable to the truth, they must serve to correct in several essential points the measures of the modern geographers.

I shall establish the exactness of the ancient measures, by the conformity that they have with the observations of the academy. It will without doubt seem surprising, that the ancients have come so near the truth, and that the modern geographers on the contrary have been so far from it, but I hope to point out the source of the error of the one, and the ease that the others had to speak more justly of the situation and extent of the countries which they have described.

What I advance has no relation to those parts of the earth, which the *Romans* knew but imperfectly, but only the countries with which they were acquainted, as *Italy*.

To make the difference between the ancients and moderns concerning that country appear, I have here † made a double representation of it, in one of which, marked with faint lines, I represent *Italy* according to the opinion of most of our moderns; and in the other marked with stronger lines, I represent it according to the measures of the ancients, conformable, as I have said already, to astrono-

\* April 11 1714.

† Plate I. Fig. 1.



mical observations, and particularly to those of the academy.

To make the differences between the two opinions appear the plainer, I thought it necessary to choose a point, with regard to which we might easily compare the two *hypotheses*. It was no difficulty to determine upon the choice of this point, and we cannot take a more favourable one than the city of *Rome* itself, whither they came from all the parts of the *Roman* empire, and from which they set out to all the provinces; for it was at *Rome*, that the fine military ways began, which the *Romans* had caused to be made with so much care and expence, and upon which they had marked their measures, which will facilitate the comparison of them with the observations.

What has remained 'till now of these ancient ways, shews us that they were generally speaking very strait, as the *Appian* way, which still remains almost entire, between *Rome* and *Capua*, tho' constructed above 300 years before the Christian *æra*.

It crossed the *Pontine* marshes in a right line, which had been raised in this place; in other roads they penetrated through mountains, as we still see in the place formerly called *Intercisa*, and now *Sasso-forato*, where the *Flaminian* way crossed the *Appenine* mountains.

This is a great point in favour of the ancients, for these ways being strait are much fitter to determine the distances from one place to another, than the present. Besides we know the *Romans* measured their roads, and raised stones at every mile, or thousand paces; and as these paces were each of them 5 *Roman* feet, they had thereby an uniform measure through the whole extent of their dominions, whereas now the miles are of different lengths in the different parts of *Italy*.

This uniformity of the measures marked upon roads, which came very near to a right line, has not permitted me to waver in the preference which I have given to the ancients; but before we make use of these measures, we must be sure of their value with regard to some known magnitude.

The moderns have supposed the ancient mile to be equal to a minute of latitude, as the common mile of *Italy* now is, 60 of which make a degree.

But having compared the distances set down by the ancients in miles, between several cities of which we know the modern name, with those of the same cities determined in toises by the most exact geometrical methods, these comparisons joined with the measure of the earth by the academy, always give for each degree of latitude 75 of these ancient miles instead of 60, as I hope to shew more particularly, when I relate these geometrical operations.

It follows from thence, that the ancient mile was less than the modern, and that tho' even this last was uniform through all *Italy*, which it is not, the distances of the towns related by the ancients could not be the same as those which are now authorized by custom; and this has led most of our moderns into mistakes, who not knowing sufficiently the real magnitude of the ancient miles, have unluckily corrected an exact and uniform measure by a very unequal and uncertain one. Among others *Cluverius*, one of our most famous geographers, who has given us so ample and so particular a work on the ancient *Italy*, which *Holstenius* and *Cellarius* have hardly been able to improve; *Cluverius* I say, has made no difficulty to take up the ancient distances in several places, and to regulate them by the modern.

The observations of the academy made at *Rome* and at *Florence*, have given us the true situation of  
these



these two places both in longitude and latitude. This situation is very different from what the moderns supposed; the difference of the meridians between these two cities is found to be less by 45 than they thought, and on the contrary their difference in latitude is found to be more by 20'; and yet the distance between these two cities in both *hypotheses* is the same; but as the moderns suppose that the degree contained 60 ancient miles instead of 75, they cannot bring to an agreement therewith the distances of the road named *Via-Cassia*, which led from *Rome* to *Florence*; they are therefore obliged to alter the distances, and when *Strabo*, lib. 5. says the city of *Arezzo* is at 1000 *stadia*, or 120 miles from *Rome* toward mount *Appennine*, *Cluverius* would have us believe, that this distance must be taken from mount *Appennine*, and not from the very city of *Arezzo*; whereas by our measure of the ancient miles reduced to their value, we explain this passage of *Strabo*, and the ancient itineraries strictly, which shews their exactness and conformity with the observations of the academy.

The moderns have not explained the ancients better in the description which they have made of the famous *Appian* way, which was said to have been continued by *Caius Cæsar* from *Capua* to *Brundisium*. *Strabo* says this last city was distant from *Rome* by this road 360 miles, thus tho' *Cluverius* places between these two cities almost the same difference in longitude as results from the observations, yet this author, not being able to make his *hypothesis* of the measures agree with this distance related by *Strabo*, nor with those of the ancient itineraries, has altered them  $\frac{1}{5}$ , that is, so far as his measure differed from the true one.

It is upon the same principles, that *Cluverius*, who besides his learning, had the advantage of



seeing with his own eyes the countries in question, having found in the town of *Polla* in the kingdom of *Naples*, an inscription which related the distances of this branch of the *Appian* way, which leads to *Regio*, and finding these distances opposite to the notion he had formed of the measures of the ancients, endeavoured to render this inscription suspected, tho' it appeared very authentic to *Holstenius*, who saw it as well as he. The words are *viam feci ab Regio ad Capuam, & in ea via pontes omnes, milliarios, tabellariosque posivi, hincce sunt Nuceriam millia quinquaginta unum, Capuam octoginta quatuor*. And so of the other places of this road, the distances of which are marked, and these distances, of which the greatest part are confirmed by the itinerary of the emperor *Antoninus*, concur with the situation of this country, by reducing, as I have done, the ancient miles to their true value.

The moderns have not only been mistaken, when they have endeavoured to contradict the ancients, but they have also explained them amiss, when they have attempted to follow them. *Lombardy*, which answers for the most part to the country called by the ancients *Gallia togata*, is crossed in a right line by the famous *Emilian* way and by other roads, of which the distances are marked, not only in the *Theodosian* table, which is the only geographical map remaining of antiquity, but also in the itinerary of *Antoninus*, and of that from *Bordeaux* to *Jerusalem*, of which the author is not known. The moderns have endeavoured to follow in these places the distances of the ancients, but they have fallen into another inconvenience; for regulating by these distances the longitudes of the cities by the false notion they had of the ancient measures, they have given too great

an extent to this country with regard to the circumference of the earth, putting  $5^{\circ} 25'$  in longitude from *Nice* to *Bologna*, whereas by the observations made at these two cities by the academy, there are but  $4^{\circ} 13'$ , which is  $\frac{1}{5}$  less; and as we have shewn that the ancient mile was  $\frac{1}{5}$  less than the moderns suppose it, it is plain that this important correction of the length of *Lombardy*, founded upon the observations of the academy, returns perfectly to the measures of the ancients, contrary to the opinion of the moderns.

It follows from thence, that the extent of the same country from N. to S. which the moderns have also regulated after their manner by the ancient measures, must be  $\frac{1}{5}$  smaller by the observations, if it is true as I have advanced, that these observations are conformable to the measures of the ancients. M. *Cassini* has observed the latitude of *Genoa* to be  $44^{\circ} 25'$ , and M. *Petit* that of  $46^{\circ} 10'$  at *Trabona* in the *Vallis Tellina*, and the result of these two observations gives also  $\frac{1}{5}$  less between the parallels of these two cities, which is exactly what the moderns have assigned too much. We may see by the map, that the situation of *Genoa* given by the observations is very far from that which the moderns assign it; but how extraordinary soever this correction may appear, it appears still more surprising, that the measures of the ancients should square with it, and that our modern authors have departed so far from it.

The third fault of the moderns is, their not having had, as it seems, any regard in certain points to the measures of the ancients; and this fault is such, that whereas the former made them extend certain countries too much, this on the contrary has made them contract others too much. We may see by the map, that the distance from  
*Rome*



*Rome* to the *Adriatic-sea* is much greater according to the observations, than according to the moderns. The academy has not had an opportunity of observing in the neighbourhood of this sea, but *F. Viva* has observed the height of the pole at *Loretto* to be 43 degrees, 42 minutes, and the geometrical operations of *F. Riccioli*, rectified by the observations of the academy, give us the longitude and latitude of *Ravenna*, as it is marked in my map.

The *Romans* had caused 3 fine roads to be made, leading from *Rome* to this sea. The *Flaminian* way the length of which was 185 miles, according to *Antoninus*, to the city of *Fano*, formerly called *Fanum Fortunæ*. The second road was the *Salarian* way, so called from the salt which was brought along it. This road, after having passed a place then called *ad centesimum*, because it was at the 100th stone, or 100 miles from *Rome*, ended at 32 miles from thence, at the city of *Truentum* on the same sea. Lastly, the third road was the *Valerian* way, upon which *Antoninus* reckons 140 miles to the mouth of the river *Aternus*. The distances, which agree so well with the result of the observations above related, differ throughout about 45 miles from those of our moderns, and consequently prove them to be mistaken.

The observations favour also a passage in *Pliny*, which could not be explained in the *hypothesis* of the modern geographers. This author speaking of the different breadths of *Italy*, from one sea to the other, says, that the city of *Ostia*, at the mouth of the *Tyber*, is farther from the *Adriatic-sea*, than the port of *Alsum*, on the *Tuscan* coast. The moderns falsely suppose, that the coast between the mouths of the *Tyber* and of *Alsum*, runs to the west; thus receding more and more from the

*Adri-*



*Adriatic* sea. But by making this coast run toward the north, as I have done, the passage of *Pliny* is literally explained. And it is not at random that I have thus marked it, for it is found the same in the exact survey, that has been made at *Rome* of the *Annonian* lands; and this correction is also confirmed in the gross by an observation, which *M. Chazelles* has made at *Civita Vecchia*, which is situated on the same coast; for he has found by this observation, that this city was 13' more to the north than *Rome*, whereas the moderns make it 8' more to the south.

I could prove by a great many other examples, the conformity between the observations of the academy, and the measures of the ancients, and justify them with regard to several mistakes that have been falsely ascribed to them; but as this would draw the present discourse into too great a length, I shall content myself with adding some examples, which shew, that where observations are wanting, we may venture to use the measures of the antients.

The situation of *Carthage* shall be the first of these examples; and it is so much the more considerable, as instead of 20 leagues in 100, to which the former errors at most amounted, this is 100 leagues in 220.

The modern authors make 90 leagues from *Lilybæum*, a promontory of *Sicily*, to the city of *Carthage*, and 60 from the cape of *Mercury* in *Africa*, to the same promontory. But I find in the itinerary of *Antoninus*, that from the island called *Maritima* near *Lilybæum*, to the cape of *Mercury*, the distance is but 700 *stadia*. Now this distance is smaller by  $\frac{2}{3}$  than what the moderns suppose between *Sicily* and *Africa*; and it

is

is confirmed in general by the observations of the academy. For tho' there is no immediate observation in these 2 terms, that of F. *Feuillée*, at *Tri-poly*, in *Barbary*, and that of M. *de Chazelles*, at *Trapano*, near *Lilybæum*, shew, that the coasts of *Africa*, and consequently the city of *Carthage*, which was there situated, are 3 degrees more to the north, and that they are much nearer to *Sicily*, than the moderns suppose.

Besides the sailors agree, that from cape *Bona*, which is the modern name of the cape of *Mercury*, to *Lilybæum*, there are but 19 or 20 sea-leagues, which amount to the 700 *stadia* of *Antoninus*.

This excessive error of the moderns, contrary to the opinion of the antients, in the situation of so famous a city as *Carthage*, is again very visible, by the distance between the island *Sardinia*, and *Africa*, related in the same itinerary of *Antoninus*. He makes from *Cagliari*, the capital of *Sardinia*, to *Carthage*, only 1500 *stadia*. Now this distance valued in miles and leagues, is less by half than what the moderns suppose; and this proof is so much the more conclusive for the situation of *Carthage*, as we have two observations from F. *Feuillée* at the south coast of *Sardinia*, where *Cagliari* is situated, and as these observations determine the latitude of it.

*Strabo*, *Solinus*, and *Valerius Maximus*, relate, that there was a man, during the *Punic* wars, whose sight was so good and so long, that from an eminence near the cape of *Lilybæum*, he counted all the vessels, that sailed from the port of *Carthage*, and gave notice thereof to the inhabitants of the city of *Lilybæum*.

Should we suppose, as the moderns insinuate, that this man saw the vessels only at the cape of

*Mer-*



*Mercury*, which is near to *Sicily*, they could not explain this passage; for seeing they suppose, as I have already said, 60 leagues between cape *Lilybæum* and the cape of *Mercury*, it is not only probable that a man could distinguish vessels at so great a distance; but even had his eye sight been good enough, the roundness of the earth would have concealed these objects from him.

But the fact related by these authors of this long sighted man of *Lilybæum*, no longer appears so incredible by the reduction of this distance of 60 leagues to that of 20, and we might admit this singularity with more ease; but I do not insist upon it.

Here is another essential difference, wherein the moderns are equally mistaken by departing from the ancients. *Pliny*, lib. iii, cap. ii, says, that the city of *Otranto* is separated from the coast of *Greece* only by a streight of 50 miles in breadth, and that *Pyrrhus*, king of *Epirus*, had thoughts of building a bridge over it, when he was called thither by the *Tarentines*, to make war against the *Romans*, but that he was diverted from doing it by other cares.

I do not pretend to justify the possibility of the design of this ambitious and visionary prince, I shall only endeavour to establish the breadth of this streight according to the ancients, and to shew, contrary to the opinion of the moderns, that this distance is the true one.

The itinerary of *Antoninus* makes 400 *stadia* between *Otranto* and the island of *Sasina*, on the *Grecian* coast. These 400 *stadia* valued in miles, make just the 50 miles which *Pliny* reckons between the 2 lands.

We have no observations in these places, but for want of them I have had recourse to the charts, the distances of which are so much the more exact, as they have been set down on the relation of an infinite number of pilots. These charts agree in the distance of 12 sea-leagues between the city of *Otranto* and *Sasna*; and this distance perfectly agrees with that which *Pliny* and *Antoninus* mark between these 2 lands; and yet our moderns make this space as great again. Thus we may truly say, that the measures of the antients may justly be used to bring our knowledge to perfection; especially as these measures agree with what we have, that is best and most certain. I shall conclude with a comparison of the eastern and southern part of *Italy*, called by the ancients *Magna Græcia*, with *Greece* properly so called.

The *Greeks* had sent so great a number of colonies into this part of *Italy*, that it was called *Greece*, as well as the country, which had born that name in all ages. But the moderns comparing the extent of this country with that of *Greece* properly so called, which contained *Achaia*, *Peloponesus*, and *Thessaly*, fancied the name of *Magna Græcia* to agree better with this ancient *Greece*, which was larger than the other according to their *hypotheses*. These moderns therefore, and *Cellarius* among the rest, not knowing how to explain the ancients in this particular, ascribe this pretended error of the ancients to the vanity of the *Greeks*, but I shall shew they are justified by the observations.

F. *Feuillée*, in concert with the gentlemen of the observatory, has observed the heights of the pole, and the longitudes of *Thessalonica*, *Milo*, and *Candia*. I have also collected the observations of  
Mr.



Mr. *Vernon*, an *English* gentleman at *Lacedæmon*, *Athens*, *Thebes*, *Corinth*, *Cbalcis*, and other places. It results from all these observations, that the length which before had been given to *Greece*, properly so called, as well as its breadth, exceeded the truth by several degrees, so that this country is found to be less by  $\frac{1}{2}$  than was supposed, as may be seen by the map, where this country appears by the observations, less than that which was called *Magna Græcia*, conformably to the idea which the ancients have given us of it.

I could also justify, by the measures of the ancients, this extent of the ancient *Greece*, so different from that which has at present been given it; and to shew the conformity of the measures of the *Greeks* with the observations, as I have also proved the agreement of these observations with the measures of the *Romans*, but the discussion of this deserves a particular dissertation. It is sufficient for me here to have justified the idea, which the ancient *Greeks* have given us of this part of *Italy*, to which they sent colonies, and that it was not out of vanity that they called it *Magna*, or *Great*, since this name is founded upon truth.

#### IV. *Observations to determine the difference between Paris and Leyden, and between Paris and Upsal; by M. Maraldi\*.*

M. *Sombac* has made at *Leyden* some observations on the eclipses of the satellites of *Jupiter*, which being compared with those made at the same time at *Paris*, shew the difference of the meridians between these 2 cities, and the meridian height of the lion's heart, which he has observed,

\* July 11, 1714.

36 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the*  
serves to determine the height of the pole at *Leyden*.

To know the true hour of the eclipses of the satellites of *Jupiter*, M. *Sombac* has made several days successively with a pendulum of seconds, the observations of the passage of the lion's heart over the meridian, which being compared together, shew, that the pendulum was regulated by the mean motion. The same observations added to the right ascension of the lion's heart, and to that of the sun for each day, give the state of the clock with regard to the true hour.

These are the particulars which we have received *April 3, 1707*, the lion's heart passed over the meridian at  $9^h 6' 52''$  by the clock, its meridian height being  $51^\circ 14' 40''$ . M. *Sombac* observes, that after this observation there happened some accident to the needle of the seconds.

*April 4*, the sun arrived at the meridian, the clock pointing  $12^h 3' 16''$ , and the evening of the same day the lion's heart passed over the meridian at  $9^h 2' 58''$ . To find the true hour of this passage, we have calculated the right ascension of the sun for  $9^h$  at *Leyden*  $13^\circ 16' 30''$ , which being compared with the right ascension of the lion's heart  $148^\circ 11' 35''$ , will give the difference of the right ascension  $134^\circ 55' 5''$ ; this difference converted into hours at the rate of  $15^\circ$  for an hour, makes  $8^h 59' 40''$ , the true hour of the passage of the lion's heart over the meridian. This hour being compared with that observed, which is  $9^h 2' 58''$ , we shall have for difference  $3' 18''$ , which the pendulum anticipated with regard to the true hour; which agrees with the observation of the sun made at the meridian the same day by M. *Sombac*.

*April 5*, M. *Sombac* observed the emerision of the first satellite of *Jupiter* at  $2^h 37' 16''$  in the morn-



morning, at which time the pendulum accelerated  $3' 5''$  with regard to the true hour ; which being subtracted from  $2^h 37' 16''$  gives the true hour of the emerfion at  $2^h 34' 11''$ . As this eclipse could not be observed at *Paris*, we shall compare two others, which were observed at both places.

*April 13*, at *Leyden*, the heart of the lion passed over the meridian at  $8^h 27' 22''$ . By the right ascension of the sun compared with that of the lion's heart, we have calculated the hour of this passage at  $8^h 27'$ , therefore the clock anticipated  $22''$  with regard to the true hour. The same day M. *Sombac* observed exactly the emerfion of the first fatellite of *Jupiter* at  $10^h 57' 20''$ . The next day *April 14* he observed the lion's heart at the meridian, at  $8^h 23' 27''$ ; but by the astronomical calculation the true hour of this passage ought to be at  $8^h 23' 21''$ . Therefore the clock anticipated  $6''$  with regard to the true time. We have found that the preceding day, *April 13*, the anticipation of the clock with regard to the true time was  $22''$ , therefore the clock loses  $16''$  in a day, with regard to the true time, which is at the rate of  $1''$  in an hour and a half; from the hour of the passage of the lion's heart observed *April 13*, to the hour of the emerfion, there are  $2^h 30'$ , in which time the clock has lost  $2''$  with regard to the true hour; but we have found the anticipation of the clock  $22''$  at the hour of the passage of the lion's heart, therefore at the hour of the emerfion the anticipation of the clock with regard to the true hour was  $20''$ , which being subtracted from the hour of the emerfion observed the 13th, at  $10^h 57' 20''$  gives the true hour of the emerfion at *Leyden* for  $10^h 57'$ . It was observed the same day at *Paris* at  $10^h 48' 4''$ , the difference of the meridians is  $8' 56''$  of time, which make  $2^h 14'$ , by which *Leyden* is more eastward than *Paris*.

*April*

*April* 29 the passage of the lion's heart over the meridian was observed at  $7^h 24' 16''$ ; and by the calculation it should be at  $7^h 27' 30''$ , therefore the clock was  $3' 14''$  too slow with regard to the true hour, which being added to the hour of the emer- sion observed at *Leyden*, the same day at  $9^h 16' 15''$  gives the true hour of the emer sion at  $9^h 19' 29''$ ; it was observed at *Paris* at  $9^h 10' 20''$ , the diffe- rence of the meridians is  $9' 7''$  which make  $2^{\circ} 17\frac{1}{4}'$  by which *Leyden* is more eastward than *Paris*. By the preceding observation it amounts to  $2^{\circ} 14'$ , which we had better keep to, because M. *Sombac* marks this more exactly than the last.

The meridian height of the li- on's heart was observed at *Leyden* in 1706, to be

°	'	"
51	14	40

The refraction to be substracted  
48, therefore the true height

51	13	52
----	----	----

Northern declination of the li- on's heart to be substracted for 1706

13	22	0
----	----	---

Remains the height of the equi- noctial at *Leyden*

37	51	52
----	----	----

And the complement to  $90^{\circ}$  is the height of the pole

52	8	8
----	---	---

M. *Sombac* makes it

52	10	
----	----	--

We have an observation of the eclipse of the moon made at *Upsal*, *October* 21, 1706. This city is in *Sweden*, 12 leagues from *Stockholm* towards the N. W. the observation was made with a clock with seconds regulated at the noon of the day pre- ceding the eclipse, during which the sky was con- tinually clear. For the spots, the observer, whose name we could not know, made use of the deno- mination which has been marked by *Hevelius*, and he used a telescope of 3 feet. This is the observation just as we received it.



<sup>h</sup>	<sup>'</sup>	
7	12	<i>Initium umbræ.</i>
7	20	<i>Sinus porphyrites immergitur.</i>
7	40	<i>Ætna mons.</i>
7	48	<i>Palus Mæotis.</i>
8	8	<i>Mare Ægyptium.</i>
9	4	<i>Ætna emergit.</i>
9	23	<i>Propontis insula.</i>
9	38	<i>Totus pontus Euxinus.</i>
9	48	<i>Palus Mæotis emergit.</i>
9	50	<i>Finus umbræ.</i>

Comparing the beginning with the end of this eclipse, we have its duration  $2^h 38'$ , and the middle at  $8^h 31'$ . We could not make the observation of this eclipse at *Paris*, because the heavens were not favourable; and we have no observation of its beginning from any place, the sky not being clear 'till towards the end, where a part of this eclipse was observed. We shall therefore compare the *Upsal* observations with those which were made at *Marseilles*, by M. Chazelles and F. Laval, which are related in the memoirs of 1706.

At  $9^h 4'$  at *Upsal* *Ætna* emerges; this spot is that which *Riccioli* calls *Copernicus*; it entirely emerged at *Marseilles* at  $8^h 6' 21''$  therefore the difference of the meridians between *Upsal* and *Marseilles* is  $57' 39''$ .

At  $9^h 48'$  at *Upsal* the whole *Palus Mæotis* emerges; this spot is what is called the *Caspian*. By the observation at *Marseilles* this whole spot emerged at  $8^h 50' 16''$ ; therefore the difference of the meridians between *Upsal* and *Marseilles* is  $57' 44''$ ; by which *Upsal* is more eastward than *Marseilles*.

The end of the eclipse was observed at *Upsal* at  $9^h 50'$ ; at *Marseilles* it was observed at  $8^h 52' 16''$ , the difference of the meridians is  $57' 44''$ ,  
by

by which *Upsal* should be more eastward than *Marseilles*. These 3 different comparisons agree in giving the same difference of the meridians within about 5".

By a great number of observations, we have found the difference of the meridians between the observatory and *Marseilles* 12' 30", which added to 57' 44", the difference between *Marseilles* and *Upsal*, we shall have 1<sup>h</sup> 10' 14" for the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Upsal* which make 17° 33' 30" by which *Upsal* is more eastward than *P ris*.

This observation added to others, which have been made near the *Baltick* sea, will serve to determine a part of its different sinuosities.

V. *Observations on a very singular species of aquatic-worm, by M. de Reaumur\* ; translated by Mr. Chambers.*

It is no wonder the worm I am about to speak of should hitherto have escaped the observation of naturalists, as being rare, very small, and at first sight presenting nothing very extraordinary, yet upon a nearer inspection we find it highly deserving of some attention, the smallest insect comes from the same hand as the largest animals, and all equally bear the character of the great maker.

Our water-worm is not above 7 or 8 lines in length, and yet seems to make a class of itself, at least we know of no class of animals under which it may be ranged. Terrestrial animals live on the land, aquatics in water, and the amphibious kind sometimes on land, and sometimes in water. In this the 2 extremities of the body are aquatic, its head and tail being always in water ; yet the rest of its

\* June 20 1714,



body always on land to conceive how this may be its figure, must be described.

Like several other insects it consists of *annuli*, eleven whereof are told between the head and the tail, all of them nearly spherical, and representing beads of a chaplet, strung one close to another. The insect is almost always bent or folded in two, like a siphon, one of its parts being longer than the other, yet almost parallel thereto, so that the head and tail are always near together. The part between the bend and the head is shorter than that between the same bend and the tail, yet the angle of flexure usually falls upon the 6th *annulus*, but the 5 *annuli* towards the tail are larger than the other 5 towards the head.

'Tis only its head, tail, and the *annulus* next the tail, that are constantly in water; the 9 other *annuli*, or at least 7 of them, are upon land; accordingly the insect always resides at the brink of still waters, a turbulent water by no means suiting it. As soon as the water covers it a little further than as above-mentioned, it grows uneasy, and gets further off: on the contrary, if the water leave less of it covered, it immediately draws nearer.

The worm not being above 8 lines long, this observation would be difficult to make when it is on the brink of a large water. Accordingly it was by examining it in cups or glasses of water, that I made the discovery. I found it always fastened to the *parietes* of the vessel in such manner, that its head and tail were in the water, and the rest of its body out of it; and when by inclining the vessel on one side, I obliged the water to cover more, the animal instantly drew back, with all the expedition possible; and when inclin-

ing the vessel a contrary way, the water relinquished it to run eagerly in pursuit thereof.

Indeed it was its way of walking, or creeping, that first gave me occasion to examine it more closely, as seeming to deserve a place among the progressive motions of water animals already treated of in several memoirs. In its natural way of walking, it is the middle of its body that goes first towards the place it is bound for, that is, the sixth *annulus* is the foremost, and like the head in quadrupeds, leads up the rest of the body. In a word, the worm when walking, remains bent, like a siphon; and it is the *annulus* in the middle of the bend that goes foremost; nor does it advance thus by a vermicular motion, but as legs, though small ones indeed, and such as are scarce visible without a magnifier.

Its legs are in effect one of its singularities; they grow from its back, that is, from the side opposite to its belly, taking its belly after the same manner as in caterpillars, *millepedes*, and other insects, which bear a resemblance to this in figure, *viz.* for the side towards which are its apertures of the *anus* and mouth; and to which the head is usually inclined. Hence it follows, that this insect constantly lies on its back, as others do on their belly, and that its mouth looks upwards; this last circumstance is not peculiar to it, there being several other species of water insects and flies, that swim on their back, as being to live upon insects which swim or walk on the surface of the water. And it will hereafter appear, that there was a like reason for its mouth being always upwards. But to return to its legs:

There are ten of these placed by two and two upon each *annulus*, between the 6th *annulus* and the head we only find four, but these are bigger  
than



than the six other; the two first are towards the extremity of the third *annulus*, and the two others towards that of the fourth or beginning of the fifth, the third pair is towards the beginning of the eighth *annulus*, the fourth pair on the ninth, and the fifth on the tenth; these legs are all very short, nearly resembling the hind legs of caterpillars, or those of silk-worms, and having their extremities like them furnished with a kind of hooks or claws.

The four first legs, that is, those between the head and sixth *annulus*, are inclined towards the head, and the rest towards the tail: hence when the animal is folded in two, its legs though differently inclined with regard to its head, are all turned the same way, and disposed in the same manner with regard to the sixth *annulus*; and consequently may all concur to make this *annulus* advance towards a certain point; as the legs of other animals make their head advance.

'Tis easy to conceive, how these legs whose extremities are turned towards the head and tail of the worm, serve to make it move; it need only stretch its legs backwards or towards the middle *annulus*, and then thrust itself on by their means, and it will walk forwards; if it would go backwards or make its head and tail go foremost, its legs are of no use, nor has it any thing to trust to in this case, but its vermicular motion, for which reason it rarely moves in this manner.

Besides the motions above mentioned, it can execute two others by means of its legs; it can move sideways, by reason the legs are not only moveable forwards and backwards, but likewise from right to left, and from left to right, these two motions it sometimes makes use of, when it would go to places very near at hand.

When immersed intirely in water it stretches itself out at full length, and swims like other worms bending and waving its body various ways.

But it never seems to commit itself to full water unless when forced thereto, and in that case quickly gets to the side and lodges itself there, with its mouth upwards; the mouth is surrounded with four little hooks like those of predacious insects, and from its middle arise two other little parts in the manner of tufts; the animal is continually agitating these little tufts, sometimes lengthning, then contracting them, now moving them to the right, and then to the left, by which agitation the water is kept in motion; it also seems as if it attracted the water somewhat after the manner of respiration; at least this is certain, that while its tufts are thus agitated, the little bodies floating in the water come from afar off and run into its mouth, which is the stratagem it makes use of to feed itself; when it has attracted some little body which it judges a proper food it stretches out its head seizes it greedily and swallows it down. I have seen it catch insects so surprizingly small, as scarce to be visible with an excellent magnifier, after this manner tho' all it can take this way be very little, yet it eats a great deal in proportion to its bulk, one little body or other being continually entering its mouth, the greatest part of them we may suppose are not proper food, accordingly we frequently find it casting out excrements, at least there is a visible discharge of pretty consistent greenish filaments, through an aperture near its tail. Its belly is browner than its back, and the *annuli* in this part have a circular line surrounded with hairs, like those at the apertures of the *tracheæ* in some terrestrial insects, and 'tis not improbable but this may likewise breath an air.



The *annuli* have no such line on the back, but are white, transparent and soft, and let us see several motions carried on in its body ; near its *anus*, is a circular tube which alternatively removes from and approaches to the *anus*, like the piston of a syringe, when after swelling more than ordinary the worm flattens again, its excrements may be seen to issue forth ; I should have been inclined to suppose that by this motion it drew in the water, but could never see any enter but by the mouth ; there is a similar motion about the third *annulus*, in a tube which seems to be a continuation of the former, and 'tis probable the heart of the animal is placed hereabout——But this is enough for such a diminutive insect, which furnishes us with the first instance of a creature, which naturally lives with its head and tail in water, and the rest of its body on land, which has its legs on its back, and which walks with the middle of its body foremost, as other animals do with their head foremost.

VI. *Reflections on some new observations on the tides made in the port of Brest ; by M. Cassini\*.*

The observations on the tides, which have hitherto been made in various ports of *France*, have shewn us what relation there is between the motions of the moon and those of the sea ; all the inequalities observed in this planet upon the sea seem to be represented, and notwithstanding the agitation in which it is continually found by the impulse of winds against the coasts, the direction of which reflects its waters different ways, yet we always find in its motion a period following the different situations of the moon with regard to the earth.

\* August 4, 1714.

It still remained to explain some of these inequalities, which at first seemed susceptible of no rule, but we have since found, that we might ascribe them to the action of the sun, so that the different combinations of the motion of these two planets, and of their situation towards each other and with regard to the earth, produce most of the varieties observed in the tides.

As for the sun it finishes its course in a year, after which the inequalities found in its motion return nearly in the same order. Its *apogee* moves very slowly, so that the direction of its orb does not vary sensibly in several years. It is not the same with the motions of the moon; its revolution is much quicker than that of the sun, and it is subject to a much greater number of inequalities. Its apogee, and consequently the direction of its orb, vary considerably in the space of a year; its nodes or the intersection of its orb with the ecliptic have also a motion the contrary way, which produces in its situation with regard to the earth some varieties, which cannot be observed but in a long series of years. It was important therefore to have a great number of observations of the tides such as we have hitherto had, for which we are indebted to the orders of *M. le Comte de Pontchartrain*.

In the interval contained between these last observations, there are 25 new and full moons, and a like number of quadratures, and they have observed the tides of two equinoxes and two solstices. But before we examine them it must be observed, that sun-dial hitherto used at *Brest* to regulate the pendulum, did not mark the noon exactly, and that *M. Coubard*, professor of hydrography in this port, having drawn a meridian line with a great deal of care, had found that it advanced



ced upon the true hour  $17'$ , which must be subtracted from all the observations that have been sent us.

This difference, which is pretty considerable, changes the mean hour of high-water, which we had determined at *Brest*, in the new and full moons, at  $3^h 45'$ , and in the quadratures at  $8^h 57'$ ; but it causes no variation in the method that we had given, to determine the height of the full sea, nor in the progression with which the tides increase or diminish. For if we subtract  $17'$  from these times, thus determined, we shall have the mean time of the full sea at *Brest*, in the new and full moons at  $3^h 28'$ , or  $3^h \frac{1}{2}$ , and in the quadratures at  $8^h 40'$ ; and supposing the rule, which has been prescribed in the last memoirs, we shall find the true time of the full sea in all the phases of the moon with as much exactness as has been done hitherto.

For example; *June 8, 1713*, the day of the full moon, which happened at  $6^h 21'$  P.M. the full sea in the morning was observed at  $2^h 53'$ , corrected time, which is one of those that happened the soonest in the space of three years. Supposing the mean time of the full sea at *Brest* at  $3^h \frac{1}{2}$ , we shall find that this full sea must have happened at  $3^h$  in the morning, within about  $7'$  of the observation.

In like manner, *Dec. 2, 1713*, the day of the full moon, which happened at  $3^h 30'$  in the morning, the full sea of the evening was observed at  $4^h$ , corrected time. It should have happened according to the rule at  $3^h 54'$ , within about  $6'$  of the observation.

In these two examples the calculation of the tides agree with the observation within about 6 or  $7'$ , which is but an inconsiderable difference, and  
may

may easily be ascribed to the difficulty of determining exactly the hour of the full sea. It is true, there are some observations, which differ more from the calculation; but these apparent inequalities are nevertheless susceptible of some rules, for we observe, that when the tides are very great, the full sea happens early, and anticipates the calculation; and that quite contrary it happens later, and retards with regard to the calculation, when the tides are very small.

For example, *Jan. 11, 1713*, the day of the full moon, the height of the full sea was observed 15 feet, 10 inches, 6 lines, one of the smallest that has been observed; also the time of the sea happened at 3<sup>h</sup> 46' in the evening, later by 26' than according to the calculation.

On the contrary, *Feb. 14, 1714*, the day of the new moon, the height of the full sea was observed in the morning, 18 feet 5 inches, one of the greatest that has been observed; also the time of the full sea happened at 2<sup>h</sup> 58', 10 minutes sooner than according to the calculation. It is the same with most of the other observations, so that we may use an equation to correct the times of the tides, according to which they ought to be greater or less, and find the hour of the full sea with more exactness than had hitherto been done.

We shall here observe, that in *Sept. 1713*, the full moon being marked in the *connoissance des temps*, and in the *ephemerides* of *Beaulieu*, the 5th at 5<sup>h</sup> P.M. the height of the morning tide was calculated for that day at 3<sup>h</sup> 4', 37' sooner than according to the observation; and that of the evening at 3<sup>h</sup> 28', 40' sooner than what had been observed. This difference, which was greater than any of those which we had observed, made us curious to cal-



calculate the true time of the full moon, and we found, that it ought to happen *Sept.* 4, at 5 in the evening, a day sooner than had been marked; so that on this occasion the tides have served to discover the error which had slid into the calculation of one phase of the moon.

With regard to the time of the full sea in the quadratures, we shall find it in the same manner as in the syzygies, tho' with a little less exactness. For *April* 17, 1713, the day of the last quarter, which is marked at 9<sup>h</sup> 40', P. M. the full sea in the morning happened at 8<sup>h</sup> 1', which is one of those that has been observed the soonest. Supposing the mean time of the full sea at *Brest*, in the quadratures at 8<sup>h</sup> 40', we shall find that it must have happened according to the calculation at 8<sup>h</sup> 7', 6' later than what was observed.

*May* 17 following, the day of the last quarter, which is marked at 3<sup>h</sup> 11' in the morning, the full sea happened at 9<sup>h</sup> 51', P. M. it ought to have happened according to the calculation at 9<sup>h</sup> 24', so that the time of this tide is found represented by means of this rule, with a difference only of 27', instead of an hour, and 11 minutes, that there was between the mean time of the full sea in the quadratures and the observation.

The mean time of the full sea being at *Brest*, in the *syzygiæ* at 3<sup>h</sup> 30', and in the quadratures at 8<sup>h</sup> 40', it follows, that the sum of the retardations of the tide from the new and full moons to the quadratures is 5<sup>h</sup> 10', less by 1<sup>h</sup> 40', than the sum of the retardations of the tides from the quadratures to the *syzygiæ*, which is 6<sup>h</sup> 50'. This *phenomenon*, which we had first observed at *Dunkirk* and *Havre*, and afterwards at *Brest*, appeared to us till now very difficult to explain. However, I think we may easily give the following reason for

it, according to the received principles of all the philosophers.

We suppose, that the greater the effort is with which bodies are moved, the greater is their velocity. This is manifest in solid bodies, and we see the effects of it also in fluids, such as the waves of the sea, which the more they are agitated by the wind, move with greater impetuosity, by increasing in bulk at the same time. It follows from thence, that the greatest tides, which are caused by a greater pressure, must happen sooner, and that the retardations from one day to another, must be less than in the small tides, when the sea is agitated by a less strong pressure. That is really observed, conformably to what we have remarked, that in the *syzygia*, when the tides are greatest, the full sea happens earlier, and the retardation from one day to another is less than toward the quadratures, when the tides are smallest.

Thence it results, that the sum of the retardations of the tides from one *syzygia* to the next quadrature must be less than the sum of the retardations from this quadrature to the following *syzygia*. For if we consider, that the times of the greatest tides always happen in the interval contained between the *syzygia* and the quadrature, and that the time of the least tides always happens from the quadrature to the next *syzygia*, we shall find, that from the *syzygia* to the quadratures, the tides one with another are greater than from the quadratures to the *syzygia*; and that so the sum of the retardations of the tides which are, as has been said already, in a reciprocal *ratio* of the heights, must be less from the *syzygia* to the next quadrature, than from this quadrature to the following *syzygia*, according to experience. This will be made plain by an example.



*April* 10, 1713, the day of the full moon, the height of the full sea was observed in the evening 16 feet, 9 inches, 8 lines. It was the 11th, 17 feet, 1 inch; the 12th, 17 feet, 3 inches; the 13th, 17 feet, 2 inches; the 14th, 16 feet, 4 inches; the 15th, 14 feet; and the 16th, 14 feet, 3 inches. The sum of all the heights of these tides to the quadrature, is 112 feet, 11 inches.

*April* 17, the day of the last quarter, the height of the full sea was observed in the evening, 13 feet, 6 inches, 8 lines. It was the 18th, 13 feet, 1 inch; the 19th, 13 feet, 8 inches; the 20th, 13 feet, 5 inches; the 21st, 14 feet, 7 inches; the 22d, 15 feet, 4 inches; and the 23d, 16 feet, 7 inches. The sum of the heights of all these tides to the new moon of *April* 24, is 100 feet, 3 inches, less by 12 feet, 8 inches, than from the full moon to the quadrature, and consequently the sum of the retardations of the tides, from the full moon of *April* 10, 1713, to *April* 17, the day of the last quarter, must have been less than from the last quarter to the new moon of *April* 24, according to experience, the retardation of the full sea having been observed to be 5 hours, 18 minutes, from *April* 10 to 17, and 6 hours, 35 minutes, from the 17th to the 24th.

It appears therefore, that the difference between the retardations of the tides, from the *syzygiæ* to the quadratures, and the retardations of the tides from the quadratures to the *syzygiæ*, proceed from the terms of the greatest and least tides not happening in the *syzygiæ*, nor in the quadratures, but commonly 1 or 2 days after, which has been found in almost all the observations, and appears to be a proof, that the moon is the principle and cause of the tides. For this perfect correspondence between the motions of the moon, and those of

the sea, cannot be produced, but by some motion in the earth, which is the principle of the motions of the moon, or by some other unknown cause, which at the same time has an influence on the earth, and on the moon, or lastly by the pressure of the moon. If the tides were produced by some motion of the earth, the effect would make itself first be felt on the sea, and afterwards communicate itself to the moon, thus the great and small tides, and all the *phenomena* depending thereon, far from following the phases of the moon, ought to precede them, which is contrary to experience. If it was one and the same cause, which acts at the same time upon the moon, and upon the sea, the times of the tides would be in concert with the motions of the moon, and the different alterations therein observed, would be perceived at the same time with the different phases of this planet.

It remains therefore to conclude, that it is the moon which is the principle of the motion of the tides, since the pressure which it causes, is not perceived in the instant, but some time afterwards, according to the ordinary laws of the motion which is communicated from one body to another, by the succession of time.

To return to our observations, we observe in these as well as in the preceding, that the different distances of the moon from the earth contribute greatly to the different heights of the tides, and this cause is so constant, that of above 140 observations both in the syzygies and in the quadratures, that we have examined, there is not a single one that has varied from it.

For example, *July* 22, 1713, the day of the new moon, this planet being then near its *apogee*, and its distance from the earth 1064 parts, of  
which



which the mean is 1000, the height of the full sea was observed 16 feet 1 inch, and *July 25* in the evening, the day of the greatest tide, it was found to be 16 feet 9 inches, which is one of the smallest that has been observed at *Brest*. *August 6*, the day of the full moon, this planet being very near its *perigeum*, and its distance from the earth 935, the height of the full sea was observed to be 19 feet 6 inches, and the next day in the evening the day of the greatest tide, 20 feet 9 inches, greater by 3 feet 5 inches than in the preceding observation.

We find by the same reason, that when the distances of the moon from the earth are nearly equal between themselves, the great tides of the new and full moons are also of the same height. For example, *April 10*, 1713, the day of the full moon, the distance of the moon from the earth being 1004, as well as *April 24*, the day of the new moon, they found *April 12*, the height of the greatest tide to be 17 feet 3 inches; and *April 25*, 17 feet 4 inches, with a difference only of one inch between the observations of *April 12* and 25.

This inequality of height in the tides caused by the different distance of the moon from the earth, is not the only one observed; for we have already remarked, that the nearer the moon was to the equinoctial, the greater were the tides, and that they diminished in height in proportion as its declination increased. *March 15*, 1714, the day of the full moon, this planet being near the equinoctial, and its distance from the earth 939, they observed on the 17th in the morning, the height of the greatest tide to be 19 feet 9 inches 6 lines above the fixt point, and that of the low-water 3 feet 6 inches below this point, so that the elevation of the tide that day was 23 feet 3 inches 6 lines,

which

which is one of the greatest that has been at *Brest*; whereas *July* 8, 1713, the day of the full moon, its declination being 21 degrees S. and its distance from the earth 939, the same exactly as in the observation of *March* 15, 1714, the elevation of the tide was observed *July* 9, the day of the greatest tide, 20 feet 5 inches 8 lines, less by near 3 feet, than *March* 17 of the following year.

In examining all the circumstances of the observation of *March* 17, we find the sun was then very near the equator, its southern declination being but 2 degrees; so that three causes concurred to the height of this tide, namely the distance of the earth from the moon, which was then near its *perigeum*, and the situation of the sun as well as that of the moon with regard to the equinoctial, from which these 2 planets declined a few degrees. It is true that the sun was not then in its *perigeum*, its distance from the earth being 996 parts, of which the mean is 1000, but as the excentricity of the orb of the sun is very small, the effect of the distance of the sun from the earth, which was greater only  $\frac{1}{7}$  than when it is in its *perigeum*, could not be very sensible upon the tides, nor considerably diminish the greatness of them; for it must be observed, that the sun in its *apogeeum* is near the summer solstice with a southern declination; that towards the equinoxes, it is almost in its mean distance without declination, and that in the winter solstice it is near its *perigeum* with a northern declination; the effect of the sun upon the tides must therefore be the least that is possible toward the summer solstice. It must therefore be greater toward the winter solstice, because it is in its *perigeum*, but as the declination of the sun is then very great, and as the action which results from its different declinations is stronger than that which



is caused by the different distances of the sun from the earth, the effect upon the tides must be less than towards the equinoxes, when the sun is almost in the mean distances without declination. Thus the tide of *March* 17, this year should be very great, conformably to the observation.

It follows from what we have just related, that the tides of the *syzygiæ* must be the least, when the sun and moon are near their *apogæum*, and that these two planets are at the same time in their greatest declination with regard to the equinoctial, which is conformable to experience. For *June* 22, 1713, the day of the new moon, the distance of the moon from the earth being 1055, and its northern declination 23 degrees; the sun being also in its *apogæum*, with a northern declination of  $23 \frac{1}{2}$  degrees, they observed *June* 23 and 24 in the evening, the height of the greatest tide 15 feet 10 inches, which is one of the lowest that has been observed at *Brest*. It is to be observed, that *June* 22, the day of the new moon, the height of the full sea was observed in the morning to be 15 feet, at night 15 feet 8 inches, lower than it was sometimes found on the day of the quadratures, when the tides are the smallest; which shews how important it is to know the rules of the different heights of the tides, for want of which the pilots might fall into the inconvenience of sometimes finding the height of the tides smaller in the *syzygiæ* than in the quadratures, and running against the coasts, and in different parts of the sea where there are banks of sand.

We have already observed, that the declination of the moon caused also some variety in the height of the two tides observed in the same day. That

in the summer *syzygiæ* the evening tide was greater than that of the morning, and that in the winter *syzygiæ* the morning tide was greater than that of the evening. That in the quadratures, which are about the vernal equinox, the morning tides are smaller than those of the evening, and that on the contrary, about the autumnal equinox the evening tides are less than those of the morning.

This is confirmed by these new observations; for *June* 8, 1713, the day of the new moon, the morning tide was 16 feet, 4 inches, less by 1 foot than the evening tide, and the greatest tide happened *June* 10, in the evening. *June* 22, the day of the full moon, the morning tide was 15 feet, less by 8 inches than the evening, and the greatest tide happened *June* 23, at night.

On the contrary, *Dec.* 17, the day of the new moon, the morning tide was 16 feet, 9 inches, 8 lines, greater by 1 inch, 8 lines, than that of the evening, and the greatest tide happened the 20th in the morning.

*Dec.* 31, the day of the full moon, the morning tide was found to be 16 feet, 2 inches, greater by 4 inches, 6 lines, than that of the evening, and the greatest tide happened *Jan.* 2, in the morning.

Also, on *Sept.* 12, and 28, and *Oct.* 12, 1713, the days of the last tides following the quadratures, the least tides happened in the evening; and *Feb.* 23, *March* 10 and 24, 1714, the days of the last tides following the quadratures, the least tides happened in the morning. It is observable, that in the winter *syzygiæ* the difference between the height of the morning and evening tide is less sensible than in those of the summer; and that in the spring quadratures the difference between the  
morn-



morning and evening tide, is less than in those of the autumn, which proceeds from the continual augmentation and diminution of the tides, the terms of which are 1 or 2 days after the *syzygiæ* and quadratures.

All these observations just related have such regular periods, that we cannot doubt of their being produced by a certain principle. It appears also by the memoirs already given, that the rules prescribed agree with the observations made at *Dunkirk* and *Havre de Grace*, except what is particular to each port, as the time of the full sea in the phases of the moon, and the elevation of the tides, which is much more sensible in some places, than in others. Thus we must not confine these rules to the port of *Brest*, and we may give a general instruction to pilots, which will serve to make them know the days of the greatest and least tides, provided care be taken to insert in the *ephemerides* the apparent diameter of the moon for the day of each phase.

They will observe, 1<sup>st</sup>, The magnitude of the apparent diameter of the moon, for the greater it is, the more will the tides be elevated.

2<sup>dly</sup>, The declination of the moon, for the greater that is, the less are the tides elevated; and we find at *Brest*, that the action of it is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of that which is caused by the different distances of the moon from the earth.

3<sup>dly</sup>, The declination of the sun, which has the same effect with that of the moon, tho' with less force, which we judge to be nearly about  $\frac{1}{2}$  that of the moon.

4<sup>thly</sup>, The magnitude of the apparent diameter of the sun, the action of which is the least sensible of all those which we have observed.

When all these causes shall concur together; that is, when the diameters of the sun and moon shall be the least that is possible, and these 2 planets shall have their greater declinations with regard to the equinoctial, then the tides will be the smallest. But when the moon shall be *in perigeo*, and the sun and moon shall have no declination, in which case the sun will be about its mean distance, then the tide must be the greatest that is possible.

In the other situations of the moon with regard to the sun, the tides will be greater or smaller, according to a proportion which is usually deduced from the rules just prescribed, provided we know in each port the time of the full sea in the *syzygiæ*, and in the quadratures, and the greatest or least elevation of the tides.

VII. *Of the effects produced by the torpedo, or numb-fish, and the cause thereof, by M. de Reaumur\*; translated by Mr. Chambers.*

There are few naturalists but have said something of the effect of the fish called in *Latin torpedo*, on such as touch it, the sciences have all of them certain shining topicks, which no body can well pass by, as in philosophy, the tides, and the properties of the magnet, and in natural history the *torpedo*.

Some, and especially among the ancients, speak of its effect with wonderous exaggerations, while others who have seen and handled the fish in some circumstances, without finding the numbness, represented all as a fable; but there has been no

\* Nov. 14, 1714.



room to doubt of it, since the attestation given the publick by *Redi* and *Borelli*, that they had experienced it. Though how well soever the fact seems ascertained, the cause is not so.

Being on the coasts of *Poitou*, in the fishing-season for this animal, I resolved to take it into examination, not with regard to the structure of its body, there being a little treatise of *S. Lorenzini* printed at *Florence* in 1678, which has already exhausted that matter : but my design was upon the cause of that numbness it produces in such as touch it, wherein it precisely consists, and what are the circumstances that attend it ; for authors who agree as to the fact, disagree about the circumstances ; some representing the numbness as more violent, others as weaker ; some insisting that the fish only produces it upon immediate contact, and others that its influence extends a-far off.——I shall only relate things as I experienced them ; nor will I stick at a scrupulous detail of the circumstances, which may perhaps be a means of discovery of the real cause of such effect.

There are several species of this fish which we shall not stand to characterise, *Rondeletus* having done it to our hands.——To give a general notion of its figure to such as have never seen it, we may compare it to a thorn-back, next to which it is commonly ranked by *Willoughby* and other writers, on the natural history of fishes. It has been already represented so often, that a draught of it might have been spared, which yet we have given in favour of such as may not have books of fishes by them\*, which shews the back-side of

\* Plate I.

the fish, as taken very exactly from the life. Its size is various ; those usually found on the coasts of *France*, are about a foot and  $\frac{1}{2}$  long.

Having ordered some fishermen to save me what *torpedo's* they caught alive, they brought me a couple which were seemingly very lively and vigorous, and yet tho' I touched them in several places, and on the several circumstances the least numbness did not ensue. To rouse their courage I put them in vessels full of sea-water, where they swam about, and gave themselves all the motions fishes usually have in water ; but still I felt nothing extraordinary from them.

Yet the power this fish has of striking numbness seemed supported by testimonies too authentick to be called in doubt : all therefore I concluded from this first experiment was, that my *torpedo's* were weakened, and had hereby lost their virtue : to determine which I resolved to examine them in the sea itself, and accordingly engaged the fishermen to keep such as they had caught therein, which was performed accordingly.

But the *torpedo's* seemed resolved to make me doubt of their virtue ; for the first I touched in the sea, though a very large and vigorous one, and which had never been out of water, let me handle it several times without making me feel any thing unusual. Upon this I only wanted a little more vivacity, to have concluded all that had been said of it fabulous ; when the *torpedo*, being at length fatigued with my repeated touches, let me see what it could do. A kind of numbness suddenly seizing my whole arm from hand to shoulder, and even affecting my head ; it was very different from any common numbness, being accompanied with a great, though obtuse pain.



I was unable to stir my hand and arm, and felt a kind of shuddering through the whole, which it is impossible to represent. What comes nearest it is, the painful sensation felt upon knocking the elbow violently against some hard body, which is the comparison M. *Lorenzini*, *Borelli*, and others, have used, though it does not express  $\frac{1}{2}$  the pain that accompanies this numbness, which I must confess was such, that it a little slackened my zeal for making more experiments on the *torpedo*.

There were 5 or 6 other persons with me, who had all the same desire to touch the *torpedo* as myself, and were resolved to make trial of its virtue, at the peril of the pain they were threatened with, and their curiosities were all rewarded like mine; the animal being now in the humour to make use of its power, few of them needed above one touch, especially those, who, like me, felt the numbness up to the shoulder; for there were 2 or 3 that came better off, the pain only reaching to the elbow.

The pain of this numbness, however, is of no long duration, but dwindles apace, and is intirely gone in a few moments. When my arm came to itself again, my curiosity returned for new experiments; accordingly I touched the *torpedo* again, and knowing the worst, grew audacious, and touched it often. The numbness it now gave me I found did not go so far as the first, and withal proved much less painful; the reason probably was, that the *torpedo* had weakened itself by dealing so many blows, and the same might be the case with that of M. *Lorenzini*, which gave him no pain beyond the elbow; that of *Redi* on the contrary, which struck a numbness up to his shoulder,  
must

must have been as vigorous as mine was at first.

But a learned *English* anatomist must have met with one much abler than any of them, if we may credit what he related before the grand duke of *Tuscany*, unless we suppose, that the strength of the animal may be heightened by any particular circumstances. He affirmed, that the touch of the *torpedo* raised a pain in his arm which lasted 2 days. *Borelli* suspects, that his imagination had increased the evil. But, may we not as well account for it from the state of his body, for *Borelli* himself informs us, that the anatomist was seized with a paralytick *tremor*?

The matter of fact being established, we proceed to enquire into the manner how it is effected. — There have been 2 different accounts already advanced, for I make nothing of the third and antient one, which take up with ascribing a torporifick virtue to the animal, not but this may be brought to much the same as one of the two other opinions, which ascribes the effect of the *torpedo* to an infinite number of corpuscles, which are continually issuing from its body, but more plentifully on some occasions, than on others; this is the commonly received opinion, which has been adopted by Mess. *Redi*, *Perrault*, and *Lorenzini*, who explain themselves thus; that as the fire emits a multitude of corpuscles, fit to warm us, so the *torpedo* emits a like number of corpuscles suited to numb the part they insinuate into, either by their crowding too thick into the same, or by meeting with passages unsuitable to their figure.

The other account is *Borelli's*, who looking upon this emission of corpuscles as imaginary, asserts,



asserts, that when one touches the fish, it is agitated itself with so violent a *tremor*, that it occasions such painful numbness in the hand, which touches it : *Hæc torpedo digitis compressa tremore adeo vehementi concutitur, ut manum contrahentis molesto torpore dolorifico afficiat.* I do not know whether the idea raised in me by these words of *Borelli* be the same he intended to convey, but they gave me a notion, that a sensible agitation was perceived in the *torpedo*, when about to produce its effect, not unlike that undulation found in cords stretched horizontally, upon pulling them out of that position, *tremore adeo vehementi concutitur* ; and he makes use of the same expression a little lower, *Si tangatur piscis eo ipso tempore quo concutitur* ; and the better to shew that there is a sensible difference between the times of its shaking, he adds, *Si tangatur tempore quo quiescet.*

I watched the *torpedo* very narrowly to discover which of the two opinions I was to adhere to, but with all my attention I could never find, that it was in the least agitated itself, when it struck the numbness, and am apt therefore to imagine, that *Borelli's* fish being less at its ease than mine, might on that account give itself certain motions to which that celebrated author was led to attribute all its force.

After having well observed the animal, I came at length to learn the precise moment when it was ready to produce the numbness, and was able to foretell it infallibly to those who touched it, at which time I imagined I had found out the whole mystery, whereon its virtue depends. The *torpedo*, like other flat fishes, is not perfectly flat, but its back, or rather all the upper part of its body is a little convex. Now I observed, that

while it did not, or would not produce any numbness in those who touched it, the back retained its natural convexity, but that when it was disposed to act, it insensibly lessened the convexity of its back parts, bringing them sometimes to a perfect flatness, and at other times rendering them instead of convex concave. Now was the moment come for the numbness to take place, the blow being ready to go forth, the arm hereupon was instantly benumbed, the fingers which thrust the fish were obliged to let go, and all the part of the animal which had been flatted, became convex again; but whereas it had been flatted by insensible degrees, it turned convex again so suddenly, that one could not perceive the transition from the one state to the other. A musquet-ball hardly flies quicker than the flesh does to its first situation; at least the one is equally perceivable with the other. From this so sudden a stroke arises the numbness which seizes the arm; accordingly the person who begins to feel it imagines, that his fingers have been strongly struck, tho' he did not see the stroke given. But in all this time, so far is the *torpedo* from being under the violent *tremor* *Borelli* mentions, that the smallest motion is not perceived on the surface of its body; it is evident a motion there has been, by reason the flatted parts are become convex again, but it is a motion so very quick as to escape the best eyes.

It is the velocity alone of this stroke that produces the numbness; nor is there any difficulty in shewing that the emission of torporifick corpuscles has no share therein, but ere we proceed to that, let us consider the wonderful composition of parts, or springs, which nature has employed to produce it; so swift a stroke given by a hard matter, would have broke the bodies which touched the



*orpedo*, and whether this would have been too much, or whether the structure of the fish did not allow of springy hard parts, we find soft ones destined for this purpose, but a single stroke of a soft body would not have been of force enough; and therefore a prodigious number of such strokes are here given at the same instant; to unfold the wonderful mechanism hereof we must explain the parts whereon it depends.

These parts are two very extraordinary muscles, called by *Redi*, and after him by *Lorenzini*, the *musculi falcati*, here represented by AAAA, fig. 2 and DDDDEEEE, fig. 3, they are shaped somewhat like crescents, and together possess  $\frac{1}{2}$  the bulk of the body, being one of them on the right side, the other on the left, and their thickness that of the whole *torpedo*; they arise a little above the mouth and eyes, and are separated from each other by the *Bronchia*, which have ten apertures, outwards ranged in two lines, as is well observed by *Ray*, and not in four as mentioned by *Redi*; on the opposite side to the *Bronchia* each muscle follows the cartilage II fig. 3, to which the fleshy fibres of the fish are fastened; and these cartilages being a little arched, the muscles have a like bending on those two sides, and terminate in the last of the *Bronchia*.

But what is most remarkable in them is their fibres, if we may give that name with the authors above cited, to a kind of muscles as thick as goose-quills, represented here by MM fig. 4, of an assemblage whereof the two large muscles just mentioned are formed, but whatever name we give them these little muscles or these large fibres are cylinders, of the thickness already specified, and in length nearly equal to the thickness of the fish; being all ranged aside of each other, and perpendi-

cular to the upper and lower surfaces of the fish, if we may consider those two surfaces as two plains nearly parallel.

The structure of each of these cylinders deserves to be known; their external surface consists of white fibres, whose direction is the same with that of the length of the cylinder, but these fibres only form a hollow tube whose sides are no thicker than paper, all the inside being filled with a soft matter of the colour and consistence of pap.

This pappy substance however that fills the cavities of so many tubes, makes but one mass, which is divided into 25 or 30 several parts, by so many little partitions parallel to the base of the cylinder, and these partitions are formed of transverse fibres, so that the whole cylinder is composed as it were of 25 or 30 smaller cylinders placed one upon another, and each of these smaller cylinders is a cell filled with the pappy substance abovementioned.

S. *Lorenzini*, who agrees with us in giving the little muscles a cylindrical figure, alledges however that their extremities are not round but figured irregularly, and that the marks of their irregularity appear on the skin of the fish, but I have always found their extremities circular; 'tis true when the *torpedo* is dried there appear irregular figures impressed on its skin, over against the two large muscles composed of these cylindrical fibres: but these figures are not those of the ends of the cylinders, but are impressed by the meshes of two pieces of net work DDDD fig. 3, one whereof covers the muscles on the back side, and the other on the side of the belly; the meshes of these nets are irregularly figured, and being pressed against the skin by the cylinders underneath them, leave impressions thereon which are not circular.



Let it be remembered now that when the *torpedo* prepares to strike a numbness it insensibly flattens, the external surface of its body changing it from convex to concave, and the whole mechanism whereon its force depends, will appear, for by this slow contraction, it strains all its springs, makes all the cylinders shorter, and at the same time augments their bases, that is, stretches the little partitions which divide the pappy matter, and perhaps the large fibres may on this occasion depart a little from their cylindrical figure, to fill up the vacuities naturally left between them. The contraction being carried to a certain pitch all the springs bend, the longitudinal fibres lengthen, the transverse ones or those which form the partitions shorten, and each partition being pulled by the longitudinal fibres, in thus lengthening thrust their pappy contents upwards, which may perhaps be promoted by the undulatory motion of the transverse fibres when contracting; if now a finger happen to touch the *torpedo*, it receives a stroke or rather several successive strokes from each of the cylinders it is applied on. For the pappy matter being distributed among several partitions, tis probable the strokes are not all given at the same time; nay, though there were not partitions to separate this matter yet the strokes given by it would be in some measure successive, since all the parts of soft bodies do not strike at once, some of them not coming in turn till others have ceased to act. But these several partitions serve likewise to augment the number of springs, and consequently the velocity and force of the stroke.

These quick repeated strokes, given by a soft matter, shakes the nerves, which hereby change or suspend the course of the animal spirits, or some equivalent fluid: or if you had rather, these strokes

produce an undulatory motion in the nerves, which disagrees with that we are to give them in order to move the arm, hence the impotency we are under of using it, and the sensation of pain.

From this account it seems to follow that the *torpedo* is only able to strike numbness when touched over the two large muscles, composed of the cylindrical fibres abovementioned ; accordingly I have found, and *Borelli*, *Redi*, and *Lorenzini* have found the same, that 'tis on these muscles the greatest numbnesses are given, the farther you touch from them, still the less danger you are in, and about the tail all is safe, which the fishermen are very sensible of, for they catch them by it, not but one may find a feeble numbness at some distance from those muscles, but it never reaches as far as the elbow, and the whole is compatible enough with our account ; for the skin of the fish must feel the stroke of the muscles, and receiving a shake must communicate the same to such bodies as touch it.

Those authors who ascribe the virtue of the *torpedo* to torporifick corpuscles have been forced nevertheless to have recourse to these two muscles, to help out their account ; for they consider them as reservoirs wherein the corpuscles that are to give the numbness are lodged. *M. Lorenzini*, who had observed their contraction, pretends that its use is to emit these little bodies from within the muscles, where they are imprisoned : but this emission of corpuscles, asserted by the generality of authors is overturned by the following experiments.

1<sup>st</sup>. If the hand or arm be ever so little distant from the *torpedo*, they feel no numbness, as *M. Lorenzini* himself allows. Now to use his own comparison, if the torporifick corpuscles benumb, as  
fiery



fiery particles heat, a hand at some distance from the fish must feel a numbness, as a hand at a distance from the fire feels warmth.

2dly, If this numbness was occasioned by torporifick corpuscles, expressed by the contraction of the muscles abovementioned, the numbness would happen while the parts of the fish are contracted, whereas it does not commence 'till the contraction ceases. I have known this contraction continue a good while without feeling any effect from it, tho' my hand was on it all the time.

3dly. If the numbness were the effect of torporifick corpuscles it would come on by degrees as the hand heats by degrees, and be at first weak, and at length become violent in proportion as the corpuscles insinuated into it. Whereas on the contrary we find the numbness strongest when it begins, as all pains are, which are owing to sudden strokes, and it continues dwindling from the time it is first felt, being so violent at first as to force one to quit the touch.

I have several times used my utmost endeavour not to let go my hold, but all is in vain, the hand opening of itself as soon as the numbness began, tho' I squeezed the fish between two fingers, one of them above, and the other underneath it, in which case it seems as if it should have been disabled from acting, yet I was not then secure. For the finger next to that which squeezed it most had but little effect, and the next to that barely touched it, and consequently were exposed to the stroke, yet I always found the numbness weaker and attended with less pain, when I thus held the animal strongly squeezed in my fingers, than when I put the tips of my fingers thereon.

It may be added that tho' we have strongly spoken of a numbness of the arm, yet it can produce  
the

the like in other parts of the body, accordingly it benumbs the legs when one walks on it bare-footed ; not that I have experienced so much, for the weather was too cold, and my *torpedo* would not act out of water ; but the fishermen unanimously affirm it, and add that the stroke sometimes throws them down.

As to what is commonly reported, that it can strike a numbness even when only touched with a long staff, I can neither assert nor deny it, yet upon touching a *torpedo* with a common cane, I fancied I felt the stroke, tho' very slightly ; perhaps there may be some strong enough to make it felt at the end of a long staff, but it is scarce credible, which M. *Perrault* mentions, that they should benumb the hands of the fishermen who only hold the nets they are taken in.

The reason is obvious why its action should scarce, or not at all be felt when one touches it with a stick, for the numbness arises from the extreme velocity of the stroke, now by the laws of percussion, the velocity wherewith a cane or stick some feet long strikes the hand, is much less than that wherewith the *torpedo* struck the stick, and consequently a less effect must arise from it; for the same reason the longer a cane is the less it will act on the hand, but a thin body being put between the finger and the *torpedo*, the diminution of the velocity is not so great but that the numbness is considerable; hence we have a new proof that the emission of torporifick corpuscles contributes nothing to the numbness. For the finger when only a line distant from the fish receives no impression therefrom, if the intermediate space be only filled with a fluid substance as air or water, but if this space be possess'd by a solid body, the *torpedo* then makes an impression on the finger; now whence  
does



does this arise, unless it be that the solid body communicates the impression it had received. It would have been worth knowing what the thickness of the body must be, whose interposition between the *torpedo* and the finger indemnifies it therefrom, but as the animal acts weaker or stronger at pleasure, I have not been able to determine it.

This faculty of benumbing would be of no great advantage to the fish, if the only use it made of it was to defend itself from the fishermen, for it rarely happens to escape their hands. But *Aristotle*, *Pliny*, and the generality of naturalists likewise affirm that it serves it to catch fish withal, all we know of the matter is that it feeds on fish, which is frequently found in its stomach, and yet the *torpedo* like most flat fishes, usually keeps on the sand or mud, where it may perhaps lie on the scout. 'Tis certain its powers would be much to be feared by such fishes as it could touch; I had no opportunity of making experiments, but am well assured that the redoubled strokes it is able to give might kill much stronger animals than little fishes.

For want of a fish, I took one of the land animals nearest a kin thereto, *viz.* a duck, and putting the *torpedo* and it together in the same vessel of sea water, only covered a top with a linnen cloth to prevent the duck from flying away, in a few hours time I found my duck quite dead, it had doubtless touched the *torpedo* too often, which cost it its life.

If we may believe what is related of the *torpedo* in the history of *Abyssinia*, it is no less able to bring dead fishes to life again than to kill living ones; it being there asserted, that a dead fish put in the same vessel with the *torpedo* will stir about  
2 again

again ; but it may be thought too much to have barely mentioned such a fable, another fact related in the history of the same country, is that the *torpedo* is used to cure fevers. The method of application is as follows, the patient being tied down close to a table, they apply the fish successively on all his parts, which puts him indeed to a cruel torture, but certainly delivers him from his disease. *Bellonius* mentions it as a current notion that a dead *torpedo* applied to the soles of the feet, abates the violence of a fever.

In *America* they have *torpedo's* which resemble ours as to their effects, but are very different from them in figure. *M. du Hamel* in the history of the academy for the year 1677, mentions a species shaped like eels, and therefore compared to congers, *M. Richier*, from whom the account came, affirms that it benumbs the arm, when touched with the end of a staff, and that its effects are so violent as to produce vertigos, which he assures us he had found by experience.

When the *torpedo* is dead, the fishermen no longer fear it, but eat it like other fish, tho' it makes no very delicious food; not to mention how little there is of it, for they throw away the two large muscles, as having little in them beside the pappy matter, whose taste at best is but faint and sickly.

*An explanation of the figures relating to the torpedo, in Plate I. Translated by J. M.*

*Fig. 2.* represents a *torpedo* seen on the back.

The dotted line *AAAA* shews almost the circumference of one of the two muscles, on which the extraordinary effect of this fish depends. It is the surface contained within the same line, that flattens



flattens, when the fish is going to numb. On the other side there is a muscle of equal extent, which as well as all the other parts on this side, are shortened here by the perspective.

*Fig. 3.* shews the belly of the fish, where one of the muscles that numb is discovered.

B is the mouth of the fish.

CCCC its gills.

DDDD,EEEE is one of the two muscles, which causes the numbness, at DDDD it is covered with a net work, at EEEE this net work is raised, and we see only the fibres of the muscle. The muscles would appear in the same manner, if they were uncovered at the back.

FFFF the skin, which covered the muscle, raised up.

GG a fleshy muscle, or flesh of the fish.

HH a bundle of vessels, which carry a slimy matter, that spreads over the upper part of the body of the fish.

II a cartilage along which the preceding vessels take their course.

KKKKK diverse branches of vessels for the viscus matter, the apertures of which terminate in the exterior surface of the skin, as may be seen at LLL.

*Fig. 4* is a mass of the thick fibres, which compose the muscle.

MM is one of these fibres. The circular lines parallel to their ends are *strata* of fibres, which divide each of the great ones into several parts.

VIII. *A comparison of the ancient Roman foot with that of the Chatelet at Paris, with some remarks upon other measures; by M. de la Hire\*.*

I gave the academy in 1701 † some remarks which I had made on the capacity of our *pinte*, according to the standard at the *Hotel de Ville* of *Paris*; and on the weight of the water which it contains; and I shall now relate some observations on the size of the ancient *Roman* foot compared with ours, such as is now in use, that is, with that of the *Chatelet* at *Paris*, which is  $\frac{1}{6}$  of the *toise*.

Mess. *Picard* and *Auzout* had made several remarks on these very measures, which I have printed in the collection of the posthumous works of our academicians.

We must not be surprized if we find some difference in the examination which we make of what remains to us of the ancients, to conclude from it the size of the ancient *Roman* foot, for it is not long since the architects and masons at *Paris* still made use of a foot, which was greater by about a line than that which is at the *Chatelet*, with regard to the *toise*, which serves for a standard to all our measures.

The reformation of the mason's foot was made in 1668, at the same time that the *toise* of the *Chatelet* was established, as we see it now at the entrance and under the great stair-case; for the ancient *toise*, which is still to be seen, is applied on the outside in the court against one of the pillars of the building, but this *toise* is quite falsi-

\* December 1 1714,

† Vol. I. page 285 of this abridgement.





*Fig. 2.*



*Fig. 3.*



Fig. 4.

*J. Mynde sc.*







fised at top, by the pillars bending in that place. I have now in my hands a very old mathematical instrument, which had been made by one of our most able workmen, with very great care, wherein the foot is marked; and it has served to restore the toise of the *Chatelet*, according to what I have learned of it from our old mathematicians.

As for the ancient *Roman* foot, we still see at *Rome* upon 2 marble sepulchres of 2 architects, the figure of this foot in *basso relievo*; the extremities of it are a little worn, both by time, and by the measure, which all the curious have taken of it; however, tho' they are very coarsely made, one of them is still 10 inches, 11 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ , of our measure, and the other 10 inches, 11 lines  $\frac{1}{4}$ , whence we might judge them to have been 11 inches at first, for  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a line either of one side, or the other, is very little for a sculptor in marble. One of these feet is very ill divided into its 16 digits, and the other is not divided.

However the brazen standard of the ancient *congius* of the time of *Vespasian*, which is preserved very entire in the *Farnesian* palace at *Rome*, gives the measure of the ancient foot at that time, 11 of our inches, and 1 line, according to the relation of *Villalpandus*; for the *congius*, which among the *Romans* was the measure of the liquors, as our *pinte* is here, ought to contain  $\frac{1}{8}$ th of their cubical foot; but it is always very difficult to measure the capacity of a vessel by means of liquors, especially when the vessel has its aperture very large, as that has.

For this reason I have been desirous to see, whether the measures of the ancient foot still remaining, could inform us of the size of the ancient *Roman* foot; and as the *Panttheon* or *Rotun-*

*da* is one of the most entire and most beautiful pieces of all antiquity, I have found that the height of the shaft of the columns of the portico, which are of oriental granite, is 36 feet, 7 inches  $\frac{1}{3}$ , or 439 inches  $\frac{1}{3}$  of our measure, and supposing that the ancients intended to make these columns 40 of their feet; for it is probable that *Agrippa*, who decorated this temple, used all possible care, we shall find that the *Roman* foot was 10 inches, 11 lines  $\frac{3}{4}$ , of our feet: and in reducing in like manner the diameter of these columns at the base, we shall find that there are 5 *Roman* feet, of the same measure, and a little more, but that they are not all exactly of the same thickness, which may be ascribed to the great difficulty of working the *Egyptian* granite of which they are made, because of its hardness.

The breadth of the opening of the gate of this temple is 220 inches  $\frac{1}{3}$  of our measure, and supposing it to be 20 *Roman* feet, we shall find each of them to be 11 inches, and  $\frac{1}{10}$ th of a line. We can conclude nothing certain from the height of this gate, because the architect was obliged to conform to the height of the portico.

The length of the portico of this temple, measuring it from outside to outside of the walls, must have been 110 *Roman* feet, reckoning them at 11 of our inches.

If we would rest here, we see that taking a mean between the measures just related, we must reckon the antient *Roman* foot to be 11 of our inches.

But if we carry this examination farther, we shall find that the round temple of *Bacchus* must be 75 *Roman* feet in diameter, supposing each of them 11 inches, and the breadth between the exterior



terior face of the wall, and the columns is 25 feet, which is  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the whole diameter.

The temple of *Faunus*, which is also of a circular figure, has its diameter exactly of two hundred and sixteen feet, of eleven inches each, of our measure.

If we suppose, that the breadth of the gate of the temple of *Vesta* at *Tivoli*, was 10 ancient feet; this foot will be 10 inches, 11 lines,  $\frac{5}{8}$ , of our measure, and supposing the columns of this very temple to be 2 feet  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in diameter, the ancient foot will be 11 inches  $\frac{2}{5}$  of a line.

If the columns of the temple of *Antoninus* and *Faustina*, were 5 ancient feet in diameter, the foot must have been 10 of our inches, and 11 lines.

These last observations concur with the first to shew that the ancient *Roman* foot was 11 inches of our foot.

We know that the ancient *Roman* foot was to the *Greek*, as 24 to 25; for the *Roman stadium* was to the *Greek* as 600 to 625 *Roman* feet, and consequently the *Greek* foot must have been 11 inches and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of our measure, or thereabouts.

As for the modern measures, the *Roman* palm at present contains 8 inches  $\frac{1}{4}$  of our foot, but the palm among the ancients was  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the foot; wherefore the foot must have been 11 inches, if this palm was formed upon the ancient foot, as is very probable. The *canna* of the architects contains 10 palms, wherefore it is 6 feet, 10 inches  $\frac{1}{2}$  of our measure. But the *canna* of the merchants at *Rome* is only 6 feet, 1 inch  $\frac{1}{2}$  of our measure; they divide it into 8 palms, which are greater than the palm of the architects, the sixth part of this *canna* would be very little different from our foot.

The measures of the *aulne* made use of at *Paris* are different among different trades, for some are shorter than others by about 4 lines. I have found in the hands of one of our mathematical instrument-makers, a great brazen rule which was ancient, and said by him to be the measure of the *aulne*; it was exactly 44 of our inches. But there was printed at *Paris* some time ago, a treatise of commerce, the author of which is much esteemed, and he relates, that the mercers *aulne* is 44 inches wanting 4 lines, according to the standard preserved in their *bureau*. I was desirous to see myself what it was, and having measured this *aulne* very exactly, I found it was 44 inches wanting only  $\frac{1}{2}$  a line. It is easy to measure it, for this standard is a thick iron rule, with two pieces of iron fastened perpendicularly at the ends, between which the rule may be applied that we would measure: at the back of this rule it is engraven in great capital letters, that this is the *aulne* of the mercers, and wholesale dealers, (*grossiers*) 1554.

We see that this *aulne* comes very near 4 ancient *Roman* feet, as we determined before. We might therefore suppose that when the *Romans* were masters of these countries, they introduced their measure for the merchants, and made the *aulne* 4 of their feet, which is a little altered among different tradesmen; for the woollen-drappers make it a little less than the mercers, and the linnen-drappers make it four lines short of 44 inches, which is the least that is in use.

I shall here add an observation which I have made on the word *demi-sextier*, which I believe came to us from the *Romans*, as well as the measure of liquids very nearly. For this word *demi-sextier* has no relation to our *pinte*, since the *cho-*  
*pine*



*pine* should be the *sextier*, which is not the sixth part of our measures ; but the *sextarius* of the *Romans* was the sixth part of their *congius*, which was the eighth part of their cubical foot, and their *demi-sextarius*, which they also called *hemina*, is almost equal to our *demi-sextier*, which should contain 12 of our cubical inches, the *pinte* containing 48 according to the common measure.

If the ancient *Romans* had left us in writing the exact measure of some parts of their principal edifices, after they were perfect, we should have at present the just size of their foot, by comparing those measures with our own, which we can only do by conjecture ; wherefore I shall here relate the exact dimensions of some parts of our principal buildings, that we may have recourse to them, if the measure we now make use of should change, or be altered by any accident.

I have measured exactly with our toise and foot in the building of the observatory, even with the ground, the breadth of the north-door between its posts and above the threshold ; and I found it to be 8 feet, 0 inches, 8 lines ; and in like manner the breadth of the south door, which opens upon the terrass, is 7 feet, 11 inches, 8 lines.

The length of the great hall of the same building between the walls, from inside to inside, is 15 toises, 3 feet, 0 inches, 6 lines ; and its breadth in like manner between the walls from inside to inside, without reckoning the hollows, and over-against the door which opens to the great staircase, is 7 toises, 5 feet, 2 inches.

At the church of *Val de Grace*, in the *Fauxbourg Saint Jacques*, the breadth of the great door between the posts at the bottom upon the threshold is 9 feet, 9 inches, 3 lines. The breadth of the body of the pilasters of the portal, which

are at the sides of the door on the outside, is 3 feet, 3 inches. The breadth of the nave of this church at the entrance between the *foques* placed under the first pilasters, and measured upon the pavement of the church, is 4 toises, 5 feet, 4 inches, 3 lines.

At the *Louvre* in the court, the breadth of the square door which is toward *Saint Germain de l'Auxerrois*, or toward the east, taken between its posts and upon the threshold, is 12 feet, 0 inches, 6 lines.

The breadth of the other square door, which is toward the *Thuilleries*, or toward the west, measured in like manner between its posts, and upon the threshold, is 10 feet, 2 inches, 6 lines.

The manner of measuring magnitudes exactly, is to have 2 toises very exact, and shod with iron at the ends, one of which at least should be divided into feet and inches, and to apply them in a right line upon the place that we would measure, placing the end of one against that of the other, and observing not to remove one till the other is placed, for if we pretend to make these measures only with one toise or foot rule, marking where its extremity ends, we shall continually fall into some mistake.



A

# T A B L E

O F T H E

PAPERS contained in the ABRIDGMENT  
of the HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the  
ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at  
PARIS, for the Year MDCCXV.

In the HISTORY.

- I. **O**F a dog endued with the faculty of speaking.
- II. Of the sudden fall of a mountain.
- III. Of the sea-hare or sea-cat.
- IV. Of a monstrous lamb.
- V. Of a contagious disease.

In the MEMOIRS.

- I. Meteorological observations during the year 1714, at the royal observatory, by M. de la Hire.
- II. On the pendulums that swing seconds, by M. de la Hire.
- III. On the mines of turquois-stones in France, on the nature of the matter found there, and on the manner in which they are coloured; by M. de Reaumur.

IV. *Reflections on several observations of the eclipse of Jupiter, and his satellites by the moon, made at Rome, Marseilles, and Nuremberg, by M. Cassini.*

V. *A comparison of the observations of the eclipse of the sun, May 3, 1715, made in several cities of Europe, by M. Cassini.*

A N



A N

# ABRIDGMENT

O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL DISCOVERIES and OBSERVATIONS in the HISTORY of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for the year 1715.

## I. *Of a dog endued with the faculty of speaking.*

WITHOUT such a testimony as that of M. *Leibnitz*, an eye-witness, we should not have ventured to have related, that near *Zeitz*, in *Misnia*, there is a dog which speaks. It is a peasant's dog, of the most common figure, and a middling size. A little boy heard him make some sounds, which he thought resembled some *German* words, and upon that he took it into his head to teach him to speak. The master who had nothing better to do, did not spare either his time or his pains; and happily the disciple had such dispositions that would have been difficult to be found in any other. In short, in a few years the dog knew how to pronounce about thirty words. Of which number are, *Thé*, *Coffé*, *Chocolat*, *Assemblée*, *French* words, which have passed into the *German* without alteration. It must be observed that the dog was full three years old when he was put to school. He only speaks by echo, that is to say, after his master has pronounced a word; and he seems to repeat it then by force, and against his will, tho' they do not use

M 2 him

84 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the*  
him ill. M. *Leibnitz* saw and heard him another time.

## II. *Of the sudden fall of a mountain.*

M. *Scheuchzer* informed the academy, that in June 1714, the western part of the mountain of *Diableret*, in *Valais*, fell suddenly, and all at once, between two and three in the afternoon, the heavens being very serene. It was of a conical figure. It threw down 55 cottages, crushed 15 persons, and above 100 kine, and many more small cattle, and covered with its ruins a full league square. There was a profound darkness caused by the dust. The heaps of stones amassed below are above 30 perches high, which are probably the *Rhinland* perches of 10 feet. These heaps have stopped the waters, which form new and very deep lakes. In all this there was not any signs of bituminous matter, nor sulphur, nor lime, and consequently no subterraneous fire. Probably the base of this great rock was rotted of itself, and reduced to powder.

## III. *Of the sea-hare, or sea-cat.*

The sea-hare or cat is an animal, which, notwithstanding its name, walks very slowly, and has no legs. It resembles the land-slug, and has horns like that, but flat. M. *de Reaumur* has observed on the coast of *Poitou*, the manner in which the male and female of this species couple. The female has the aperture of the feminine part almost in the middle of the back. The male mounts her, and there comes out from beneath his belly a masculine part turned spirally, almost like that of drakes.



## IV. Of a monstrous lamb.

M. *de Puy*, the king's physician at *Rochefort* writ to M. *de Lagni*, that he had seen a monstrous lamb come at its full time, but which must die the moment it was born, because it had only one little hole placed between its two ears, by which it could receive a little air, and that this hole had no entrance into the lungs, but only into the *œsophagus*; and this canal was also swoln with air, and quite blown up. This hole was the only throat of the animal, and it was absolutely impossible for any nourishment to pass that way. The lamb was therefore only nourished from the navel-string. It is proved by a great many other examples, that the navel-string without a mouth is sufficient. Both the stomachs of the lamb were full of slime, like the white of an egg, and the intestines full of *meconium*. If it be true, as some authors relate, that they have seen *fœtus's* very well nourished without *placenta*, and without *umbilical* vessels, the mouth and the navel are equally passages for the nourishment of the *fœtus*, and they supply one the other so perfectly, that it is not perceived that one of the two is wanting; but if this fact is not true, the navel is the only passage.

This lamb had the hair of a wolf or dog. Probably some great fright of the mother had been the cause of it, and at the same time produced the other disorders which rendered this *fœtus* monstrous.

*V. Of a contagious disease.*

There reigned for some time in the villages about *Toul*, a contagious disease, by which they were carried off in two or three days at most. It was so violent a purple, that the skin entirely came off from those who escaped. The infection of the carcases was so great that nobody would open them, and several died upon carrying them to their interment. It was very remarkable in this disease, that those who were soon relieved, voided worms, after which the purple appeared. This account was sent to the academy, by M. *Geoffroy* the younger brother.



# A N ABRIDGMENT OF THE

PHILOSOPHICAL MEMOIRS of the ROYAL  
ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for  
the Year 1715.

I. *Meteorological observations during the year  
1714, at the royal observatory; by M. de  
la Hire\*.*

I Observed the exact quantity of water which fell  
in rain and melted snow during the last year  
1714, making use of the same instruments, and  
in the same manner as in the preceeding years;  
I found that the height of water had been during  
the months of

	<i>Lin.</i>		<i>Lin.</i>		
Jan.	4 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{4}$	July	28	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{8}$
Feb.	9 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{1}{4}$	Aug.	9 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{8}$
March	11 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Sept.	22 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{4}$	
April	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Oct.	17		$\frac{1}{8}$
May	16 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Novem.	0	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{8}$
June	30	Dec.	20	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{4}$

The sum of the height of water of this whole  
year is therefore 177 lines  $\frac{1}{8}$ , or 14 inches 9 lines  
 $\frac{1}{8}$ , which is very far from 19 inches, at which we  
have estimated the water which falls in each mean  
year. We may therefore say that this year has  
been very dry, for the three months of *June*  
*July* and *August*, have only furnished about six

\* Jan. 9, 1715.

inches

inches ; and they very often produce as much as all the rest of the year ; but this is commonly by storms, and these sort of rains are of no service in fertilizing the earth, because they run off almost as soon as they fall, and do not penetrate into the earth. I am persuaded the fogs that are formed by vapours and exhalations are much more useful for the nourishment of plants than the rains : as there have been a great many very thick fogs during this year, the harvest has been very plentiful, and the fruits have been very well ripened. It is also observed that in these countries, where the greatest part of the grounds are pretty damp, the dry years are more proper for the fruits of the earth, than the rainy years are.

My thermometer which is at 48 parts in the bottom of the caves of the observatory, where it remains in all weathers at the same height, fell at the lowest the 5th of *February* to  $20 \frac{1}{2}$ , which does not mark a great cold, for it pretty often falls to 14 parts, and presently after it rose considerably. There fell but very little snow as well at the beginning as at the latter end of the year. This thermometer rose to 64 parts *July* 10th at sun-rise, which is the coldest time in the day, but at  $2^h \frac{1}{2}$  P. M. the same day it rose to 74 parts, which may be looked upon as the measure of the greatest heat of this season ; so that the greatest heat of this year has only surpassed the mean state, about as much as this mean state has surpassed the greatest cold which commonly happens.

There have been violent winds several times this year, but they have not done any mischief in comparison to that which happened on the coasts of *England* and *Flanders*. There have been a few storms, and some thunder, which commonly happens



pens in summer, the river has also been very low all this season.

The winds have been very variable this year, but the north wind has prevailed.

The barometer which I use for my observations is always placed at the top of the great hall of the observatory ; I found the quicksilver at the highest at 28 inches 5 lines, *December* 7, at a calm and foggy time ; and it was at the lowest at 27 inches  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lines the 9th and 10th of *May*. This barometer has very often been above 28 inches, and at that time it has not rained, which almost always happens. I have another barometer the quicksilver of which is always 3 lines higher than in this, which I use for observations, tho' it is placed near the other. The difference between the greatest and least height of this barometer was  $15\frac{1}{2}$  lines, and it is commonly 18.

I found the declination of the needle at the end of *December*, to be 11 degrees 30 minutes toward the west, with the same needle of 8 inches long, and in the same place where I commonly observe it.

## II. On the pendulums that swing seconds ; by M. de la Hire\*.

A famous clock-maker some time ago proposed to me a thought which he had concerning our great pendulums which mark seconds of time. He said that the length of the *fourchette* from its suspension was too small to make the vibrations of the pendulum equal, and that he found it better to prolong it quite to the ball, for by this means the rod of the pendulum could govern the motion of the *fourchette*, and at the same time the motion of

\* July 24, 1715.

the swing wheel, and of the whole clock, and that the vibrations of the pendulum would always have the same extension, since the arches of the extremity of the *fourchette* long or short might be the same; and besides he added, that when the *fourchette* is short, it gives a bend to the silk which sustains the rod, at the place where it is fastened, which would not happen if the *fourchette* was very long, and that this bend may cause some irregularity in the vibrations.

I answer in the first place to these observations, that if the *fourchette* is very long, it must have a much greater force in the swing wheel which carries the *fourchette*, than if it is short, to entertain the motion of the pendulum, since this *fourchette* will then act much farther from the centre of its motion, against the rod of the pendulum, than when it is short, and to give this force to the swing wheel, a very great weight must be put for the principle of motion of the whole clock, which will alter all the parts of it in a very little time; for it is not the pendulum that has a motion of itself to entertain that of the clock, but the clock must entertain the motion of the pendulum, which at the same time regulates the motion of the *fourchette*, which can never be equal, and the weight of the ball of the pendulum will have much more action against the short *fourchette*, than against the long one, since the motion of both of them have their common *axis*.

For this reason the length of the *fourchette* has been the least that could be, to make the clock move with a less weight.

In the second place, the bend of the silk, which sustains the rod of the pendulum, is of no consideration, for the rod of the pendulum has a free motion in the slit of the *fourchette*, which is always



done, therefore this consideration is of no weight. For if we would take away the silk which sustains the rod of the pendulum, and put a spring in its place, which should be pinched between the extremities of the cycloid, I do not know whether the cycloid could then have the same effect upon this spring as upon the silk; but I know very well that the experiment which I formerly made of a likespring to sustain the rod of the pendulum informed me that it caused in the motion of the clock very great inequalities, which I could ascribe only to the spring, which becomes more stiff or flexible, according to the different constitutions of the air, which hindered me from being able to regulate my clock, which I did as soon as I had taken this spring away, and put a silk in the room of it. We must not pretend however, that this silk can have its effect at first, as we observe when we put a new one, for it must have some days to acquire all the extension of which it is capable, which must determine the length of the pendulum, and consequently the duration of its vibrations, whereon the regularity of the clock depends.

III. *On the mines of turquois-stones in France; on the nature of the matter found there, and the manner in which they are coloured, by M. de Reaumur\*; translated by Mr. Chambers.*

*France* is not very rich in mines of precious stones, its soil is rather fruitful in productions whose value has no dependance upon fancy and opinion, and yet is not altogether destitute of those rare stones, which by an almost unanimous

\* Nov. 13, 1715.

consent, are set at so high a price. Our failing is, that we over-look our own riches. *Persia* is famous among us for its *turquoises*, and we even envy it, tho' the mines of that stone are less frequent in *Persia* than in our own country; nor are the *French* *turquoises* much inferior to those brought from the east, but in some respects more worthy the attention of the lovers of natural knowledge.——This shall be shewn at large when after examining *turquoises* in the general, we come to a particular *examen* of those of our own growth.

The *turquois* is esteemed the first among opaque stones; its colour is blue, which in those most valued, is neither deep nor light, and is above all things to be free of any cast of whiteness, that is, as the jewellers express it, it must not resemble starch-blue, but the blue rather of verdigrease in the lump, yet without any sensible cast of green, tho' it may border a little upon the greenish.

'Tis one of the softest among precious stones, its hardness being scarce equal to that of a crystal, or a transparent flint, but some of them are much softer than others, the hardest *cæteris paribus*, are the most beautiful, and this by reason of the vivacity of the polish, which in all stones is proportionable to their hardness; those whose colour is fine, and their polish or lustre sprightly, without any threads, specks, or inequalities on their surface, and which weigh several carats, are highly valued. *Rosnel*, a jeweller, in his treatise of precious stones, entitled, *Mercurie Indien*, coming to rate the several stones, put *turquoises* with the qualities above-mentioned, on the footing of the most perfect emeralds, that is with diamonds themselves. Indeed there are few such found of any considerable bulk without failings, which make a considerable diminution in their value. The

same



same *Rosnel* who rates the perfect ones so high, only values the smaller ones which have any other fault at a crown the carat.

The first turquoises seen in *Europe* probably came from *Turky*, and hence might their name arise, tho' some etymologists fetch it much further. 'Tis not easy to determine by what name it was called among the ancients: the characters they give of most stones are such as frequently make it impossible to know them, and the procedure of several of the moderns will make the case much the same with posterity. How will they be puzzled to know what the stone is, which we call turquois, when they read in the book of *Burquen*, a jeweller by profession, that this stone is transparent, and only derives its opacity from the *collet* it is set in, for it is certainly opaque if any stone be so. I have broke several of them to get thin pieces, and upon viewing some of them, scarce half a line thick, against the sun, could never perceive any sign of transparency.

Some take this stone for that called by *Pliny boreas*, which he ranges among the species of jasper; others will have it, that which he calls *Calais*, tho' he says expressly, that this last stone is green. *Rosnel* relates the manner of drawing turquoises out of the mines after the history, or rather the fable, given by *Pliny*, of the manner of procuring the *Calais* of *Sienna*; he asserts, that this stone is only found on the tops of some rocks, made unaccessable by ice, and that they beat them down by slinging stones at them, whence it is that so few of them are found whole. These rocks must doubtless be placed very favourably, that in spite of their ice, the *Calais* or turquoises should fall where they may be taken up. Several other dubious things have also been related as to the country

country wherein the turquoises are found ; some have asserted that the finest come from *India*. *Boetius* adds, that *Spain* produces them as well as *Germany*, and that they are found plentifully in *Bohemia* and *Silesia*. *Tavernier*, who was led by his commerce to inform himself of precious stones, and who never spared his steps, affirms, that there are only two mines of turquoises known in the east, and that both of them are in *Persia*. “ One of  
 “ them, says he, called the old rock within three  
 “ days journey north-west of *Meched*, near a large  
 “ town called *Necabourg* ; the other which is  
 “ called the new rock, is 5 days journey off.  
 “ These latter have but a poor water as border-  
 “ ing too much on white ; and therefore but lit-  
 “ tle set by, and sold almost for nothing. But  
 “ the king of *Persia* for several years past has for-  
 “ bid digging in the old rock for any person but  
 “ himself ; the art of enameling on gold being  
 “ unknown in that country, he reserves these  
 “ stones for the enriching of sabres, ponyards,  
 “ and the like, in order whereto the turquoises  
 “ are cut and applied in *collets*, so as to form a  
 “ sort of flowers and other figures, which indeed  
 “ strike the eye, and are the effect of infinite pa-  
 “ tience, but without any fancy in designing.”

’Tis probable the old rock is now exhausted, or at least that the stones are much rarer than in *Tavernier*’s time. In the embassy lately sent by the *Sophi* of *Persia* to *Lewis XIV.* part of the presents consisted in turquoises, which yet were all of the new rock, as appears by their colours bordering on white, like those mentioned by *Tavernier* ; besides that they do not admit of a full polish, and their size being but small.—In effect it might not be difficult for us to send finer and  
 larger



larger turquoises to *Persia*, if we would be at the pains of digging our own mines.

Jewellers and lapidaries divide turquoises, as they do all precious stones, into oriental and occidental, and sometimes into those of the old and new rock; this division has helped to keep our stones under, for they give the east, or the old rock, the credit of all the perfect ones, ascribing only those which are of small value, to the west or new rock, so that if our mines produce fine turquoises, they presently commence oriental. I gave an able lapidary several turquoises to cut, which all came out of our own mines, being desirous to know what degree of hardness they had, what polish they would take on the wheel, and what their colour would be when polished, the lapidary found a great difference between them, and in proportion as he cut them, shewed me which were of the old, and which were of the new rock. Among the former there was one, which tho' very small, yielded nothing in hardness to any of the stones of this kind its polish of consequence was very lively, and its colour perfectly fine. I represented to my lapidary, that these different pieces all came from the same mine, the fact he did not contest, but neither did he change his language, and this because a fine stone, and a stone of the old rock, are with them synonymous terms. Yet the effect of this way of speaking is to make it believed, that the stones of our growth are of no value, and that our mines are not worth working.

The mines in this kingdom which yield turquoises are in the lower *Languedoc*, near the city *Simorre* and the country adjacent; as at *Baillabatz* and *Laymont*, as also towards *Auch*, *Gimont*, and *Craſtes*. *Borelli* in his antiquities and rarities about *Castres*, mentions their being also found at *Venés*,  
but

but M. *de Basville*, intendant of *Languedoc*, could notwithstanding all his pains meet with any thing like them, nor is it even known at *Venés*, that ever there had been any. It is also forgot at *Simore*, when and by what accident the turquoise mines there were discovered, only it is a tradition that they have been known upwards of fouricore years; the oldest author that seems to mention them is *Guy de la Brosse*, in his treatise upon the nature, virtue and usefulness of plants, printed in 1628; tho' his words are but short and need a commentary. Mentioning the mineral unicorn, he refers us to a marginal note, wherein he adds, "that  
 " this unicorn is a stone shaped like a horn, which  
 " being laid gradually on the fire affords the true  
 " turquoise, it is called the mineral unicorn from  
 " its resembling the horn of an animal." In another place he calls the mineral unicorn the *mother of turquoises*. Now it being no common property of all mineral unicorns to assume the colour of turquoises, it is probable the author here speaks of the turquoises of *Simore*——Be this as it will, all the *French* authors upon precious stones, I have seen, speak very negligently of our turquoises, and omit what makes one of the finest articles in the natural history of this kingdom, they just mention them under the name of turquoises of the new rock, without entering into any detail of the nature of the matter whereof they consist, the manner of digging this matter out of the mine, and of giving it that beautiful colour, which are the three articles we here principally propose to examine.

It must not however be omitted, that *Berquen* mentions these turquoises as procured in the lower *Languedoc*, from a whitish rock, which by heating in the fire comes to this blue colour, but this is all he says. *Boccone*, a *Sicilian* author, has  
 wrote



wrote on them more at large, and yet owns that he learn'd all he knew of them from a clockmaker of *Lyons*. This however is not the only instance wherein we have been instructed by foreigners, as to what is most remarkable among us.

Being employed in describing the arts relating to precious stones, I thought it my duty to enquire what there might be of that kind in this kingdom, but being too far from *Languedoc*, and wanting the conveniences of observing the turquoises in their own mines, the *Abbé Bignon* was pleased to engage M. *d'Imbercourt*, intendant of *Montauban* to send me such pieces of the stones as I should need, with answers to any difficulties or questions I might propose; this M. *d'Imbercourt* executed with great exactness, and thus furnished the first materials of this memoir.

Indeed it was time, more than ever, to examine these mines to the bottom, as being just ready to fall into oblivion, from whence it was not easy to rescue them, it being above 20 years since any digging had been in them; the wars, the scarcity of provisions, with the little value set on our own productions, had put a stop to the working, a complaint which now has no place, his royal highness the duke of *Orleans* soon after reading this memoir in a publick assembly, having given order to M. *le Gendre*, into whose department this country was fallen, to dig up the mines, and send pieces thereof to the academy; this he performed accordingly, and hence we have drawn new observations for the perfecting of the present piece.

There are several of these mines within the jurisdiction of *Simere*, and the people of the place are satisfied that there needs only digging to discover many more. Chance has always a hand in the discovery of mines, but here it must likewise

have taught the method how to use them. The matter of these mines has nothing extraordinary in it whereby to draw attention; that beautiful blue that pleases us in the turquois being here hardly visible, the prevailing colour is sometimes white, and sometimes like that of the *Venetian Tripoli*. Other precious stones come out of their mine with the same colour that they shew when cut; their colour is incapable of any addition, but may sometimes be diminished, as the saphire for instance, which from a too deep is brought down to a pale colour by fire; and by the like means; a pale saphire may be intirely stripped of colour, and brought to the water of a diamond; our turquoises on the contrary are naturally whitish or yellowish, not unlike the colour of a common building stone, but being exposed some time to the action of fire, instead of becoming whiter they take a blue colour, —an effect which it was impossible to have foreseen—But ere we come to the method of colouring this matter, it may be proper to enquire a little further into its nature and origin.

It will be thought very extraordinary that we should owe one of our species of precious stones, to the great renversions of the surface of the earth, and that this stone should anciently have been a bony matter, and yet all those who take the regular figure of several stony matters, is an indication of what those matters originally were, I mean all those who consider stones in the figure of shells, as so many petrified shells, and for instance the *glossopetræ*, &c. for the teeth of fishes or other animals, the retainers I say to this probable and generally received doctrine, will hardly doubt but that the matter of our turquoises is bones petrified, for most of the pieces procured out of the mines have the figures thereof.



It is the standing tradition of the country, that some of them resemble bones of legs, others those of arms, and others teeth. No great dependance it is true ought to be placed upon resemblances of figure, which are rarely examined with sufficient rigour, but there is something in the tooth-like pieces, which may be pleaded in behalf of all the rest of those which were sent us; some have at least equal claim to be in teeth, with any *glossopetræ*; they have all the *periosteum* or enamel thereof, which was kept perfectly, though the bony part covered by this enamel, and the root of the tooth which never had been covered thereby is a meer white stone, which by the application of fire turns blue and becomes a turquois\*.

The figure of these teeth however is not like that of the *glossopetræ*; the former are flattish like the *molars* of an animal, whereas the latter are acute like *insifores*. They are some of them of a prodigious size, I have seen one almost as big as the fist, but the small ones are much more numerous; they often happen to have a very little of the turquois matter in them, but are much what marcasites, are in other mines, they are called accordingly by that name, and are even looked upon as indications of metals, there are two species among the little teeth some with four principal eminences, disposed at the four corners of a square†; and in these, when the side opposite to the eminences, which is that whereby the tooth adhered to the jaw is not filled up with matter, we find 4 cavities, which open into the 4 eminences, and probably had received the nerves of the tooth‡.

The other species of small teeth have also four cavities on the side next the jaw, but they have

\* Plate II. Fig. 1.      † Fig. 3 and 5.      ‡ Fig. 4.

Only two eminences which are both of them triangular, and the origin of each is a semi-cylindrical cavity\*.

The exact figure of the large teeth is very difficult to learn, by reason we very rarely meet with them entire. *M. de Jussieu* has given us a draught of one of them, formerly in the cabinet of *M. de Monconys*, which is somewhat different from those we have seen†, and may give us room to imagine that there are different species among the large teeth, as well as among the small ones. I have a tooth dug from a mine by *M. de Giscaro* a gentleman of *Simore*, which is in figure of a cone somewhat bent like those used by gilders; it has but one aperture for the insertion of the nerve. No doubt in fine can remain, but that the bony parts of certain teeth petrified form our turquois mines, tho' it may be questioned what the animals are to which these teeth belong. This at present I am not prepared to determine, perhaps it may be found hereafter, as the fishes have at length been discovered from whence the *glossopetræ* or supposed serpents tongues arose. It is likely our teeth belonged also to some sea animals, there being no terrestrial ones known with any thing like them. It is probably from the bones of the same animal, that the other turquoises arise, whose figure is different from that of teeth. It is affirmed that pieces have been found of this kind weighing 100 lb. but these were extraordinary. Two of the last that were found weigh'd each about 15 pound, it is difficult to get them out of the earth entire, as being very brittle and softish; add that they are soaked with moisture as stones commonly are in the quarries, but may be distinguished in their bed by their oblong figure, and the roundness of their cir-

\* Fig. 6 and 7.

† Fig. 17 and 18.



cumference; their thickness is usually equal to that of the arm, and their length to that of the leg or thigh. From this long and roundish figure probably arose their name of *mineral unicorn*; though *Borel* calls them *petrified bones*.

If their external figure were not enough to prove them to have really been bones, an examination of their substance would put the matter out of question. It appears at first sight different from other stones, and seems rather to resemble ivory or other bony matter; its polish is between that of a pebble and a bone, yet notwithstanding such polish it sticks to the tongue like a bone. Upon a nearer inspection it appears composed of scales or layers, which however is no distinguishing character but a structure common to bones, and to the whole class of foliated stones. But this is peculiar to it, that these *laminæ* only serve as it were to form the mould wherein the proper matter of the stone is cast, and the more sensible these *laminæ* are, the less perfect is the turquoise, that is, the less mature\*. The workmen frequently find whole veins which are useless on this account, and which upon laying pieces of them on the fire divide into thin scales, as not having received enough of the stony matter, to bind them firmly together, but there are other differences between the dispositions of the layers of some pieces of turquoise, and those of other stones; for upon breaking some of those wherein the layers are most sensible, the edge where those layers terminate appears formed of a multitude of roundish flutings, by reason the extremes of each layer are round, whereas those of the true foliated stones, as slate, talc, &c. are always sharp. Each layer of the turquoise seems as if composed of tubes, placed close to each other,

\* Fig. 8 and 9.

and that to break them is to separate two of these tubes\*.

A further difference sometimes observable in the *strata* is that their *contours* are waved or curled, whereas those of other stones are rectilinear, or at least maintain a continued curvity, which must needs be the case in all stones formed by the meer apposition of parts. I have likewise observed some pieces of turquois, where the edges of each layer seemed formed of a multitude of different parts, separated from each other by regular intervals, which agrees very well with the arrangement of the cells of bones. I have even known some where the horizontal layers were all regularly intersected, by vertical ones, the edges of each being compos'd of separate parts about the bigness of large points. In fine, there are some veins of matter worthless in themselves, but whose very defect may serve to discover their first origin; upon laying them on the fire they become full of little holes or apertures which bear a near resemblance to the little holes and cells found in bones calcined, or exposed long to the air. Those here mentioned are such as have not been filled with a matter capable of resisting the fire.

*Rosnel* charges all our turquoises with being full of specks, and filaments, and by this he distinguishes them from those of *Persia*, whereas in reality this only distinguishes such of them as are not arrived at the maturity of the rest, the streaks and filaments being only visible in those, the intervals of whose leaves are not sufficiently filled with the stony matter. These filaments, when viewed by the microscope, shew the thickness of the layers, and always affect the same direction.

\* Fig. 10.

Stones



Stones like those now described being found near the surface of the earth, have usually past for indications which determined them to dig farther in hopes of arriving at veins of a like matter, only more mature. Those hitherto discovered are on little eminences in waste sandy grounds, but few of them were come at without first digging a deal. They were usually obliged to remove a layer of common earth, 2 or 2 feet  $\frac{1}{2}$  thick, under which they met with alternate beds of sand and rock, and they rarely reach the mine, till they had dug upwards of 50 feet deep, tho' the limits of the digging are no more certain here than in other kinds of mines.

The sand which first presents itself, after removing the external soil is like river sand, both as to size and colour; after this comes another which shews there is a vein behind, it is finer than the former, and of a browner colour, though sometimes it is found blueish; each colour is look'd on as a happy sign of a mine underneath, whose base is a whitish earth called by the workmen *Beaume*, the pieces are surrounded with a crust of the fine sand, and little stones intermixed.

To pursue the mine when found they dig vaults under ground, sustained by pillars to prevent the falling in, the greatest obstacle they usually meet with is water, which sometimes disables them from pursuing the mine, and sometimes hinders their arriving at it.

The veins of this, as of other mines, contains sometimes more and sometimes less matter, some of them are four or five inches broad, some more and others less, and there is the like diversity in the richness of the matter, that is in its disposition to become fine turquois. Not only the matter of different mines, but even of different parts of the same mine,

mine, differ much in their colour, some of them being of a yellowish white, others white bordering on carnation, and others upon brown or greyish. This last coloured stone is most valued; but be the colour what it will, it is always very different from that of the future turquois, which is to be given it by fire, but before they expose it thereto, it is left in the open air, till it is dry enough to stick to the tongue.

To make it take the fine colour, they heat it in a furnace of a peculiar make\*. It is much longer than broad, being usually 8 feet one way, and 1 foot 3 inches the other; its height or depth 1 foot and 4 or 5 inches. At one end is an aperture of the whole height and breadth of the furnace†; and by this the matter is put in. It is heated by a reverberatory fire, the hearth whereon the wood is laid being at the other end, at which place the floor of the furnace is discontinued. Its cavity taken from top to bottom is 20 inches more than elsewhere, which holds for about two feet of the length of the furnace; for the rest, the breadth and covering are the same. At bottom is a square aperture‡, about 10 inches every way, thro' which the fuel is put. The flame rising to the roof, or vault, is driven back upon the place where the mineral is laid, and to prevent the flame from touching it ere it have rose from the bottom of the furnace, there is a ledge some inches high at the end of a floor\*\*. The same furnace has another aperture in the nature of a window, about 8 inches square††. This is usually stopped with a brick, being only to be opened on particular occasions. It is an especial caution, that the mi-

\* Fig. 19 and 20.

‡ Fig. 19. D.

†† Fig. 19. E.

† Fig. 19. A.

\*\* Fig. 20. II.



neral be only heated by degrees. If this be done too hastily, such of it as is disposed to part, will fall into scales ; and even the rest will break into little pieces. The moisture which separates the layers, requires to be evaporated slowly, nor will all the matter sustain an equal quantity of heat, some of it taking the blue much easier than other. To give the suitable degree of heat to all, they place them in a kind of earthen slippers\* about 8 inches long, and of such breadth as that 2 of them may be placed aside each other in the furnace. These slippers may be considered as a sort of mufflers, like those wherein refiners place their cupels and crucibles, though with an aperture much smaller. Two of these slippers being placed at the entrance of the furnace, are left there half an hour ; after which they are advanced a length further, and two others put in the room of the former ; and thus they continue advancing them every half hour towards the place of greatest heat, and place new ones in their room.

It has been observed, that all the matter does not take the colour equally quick ; and hence they are obliged to take special notice of the several changes which happen in each slipper. In order hereto they take pieces out with a little shovel†, and bringing them to the mouth of the furnace judge hereby of the condition of the rest in the same slipper, and accordingly either advance it further, or leave it in its place, as they judge proper. Some of the matter will take its colour in two hours, or even less ; others require four or five hours ; the most obstinate is sometimes put in at the square aperture, or window, that it may be nearer the main heat. Though a

\* Fig. 21.

† Fig. 23.

furnace be necessary to the operators, who have a great deal of the mineral, and this mineral of different qualities to be coloured at the same time, those who have only experiments to make in little, or would try, for instance, whether a piece of mineral be of turquois or not, may make shift without a furnace. The hearth of a common chimney may suffice, and a pipe's head has sometimes served me for a crucible. I had nothing to do, but put the pieces I would colour therein, remove the cinders from the hearth, set my little crucible down, surround it on all sides with lighted coals, tho' not so close as to touch it. I usually took the pipe out for the first time when it begun to turn red, and examined whether any change was befallen in the colour of the matter.

This I found by experiment was necessary to be well attended to, for the fire which gives the blue colour, takes it away again if too long exposed thereto; the blueness of the stones increases, and takes shades still higher and higher, till arrived at a certain point, after which it begins to diminish again, and if continued in the fire, grows continually paler and paler, till at length it disappears, and either takes an ugly greenish cast, or a yellowish or blackish one, nothing like that of the turquois. It would be easy to know when 'tis time to take a stone from the fire, if all of them were susceptible of the same degree of blue, since nothing would be here required but to compare them with a stone of a fine colour; but the *maximum*, to use a geometrical term, of the blue of one, is not the *maximum* of the blue of another; and the best we can do is to take frequent samples out of the fire, when they come to a tolerable colour there is no great harm in letting such stones loose their colour, as only take a very weak one.



The blue of the *Persian* turquoises is no more proof against fire, than that of ours. I have gathered several broken pieces of these oriental turquoises among the lapidaries, and putting them in pipe-heads, and exposing them to the fire, found their colour usually disappear in less than a quarter of an hour.

A stone does not take colour equally throughout all its parts, not being disposed to attain their respective colours with equal quickness, which is one reason why large turquoises are so very rare, when so many of them are taken out of the mine. These must be kept on the fire longer than others, that they may colour to the centre, which occasions the spoiling of great numbers; add, that the heat of the fire frequently cleaves them into several pieces, which is another reason of their rareness. It would also endanger the splitting even of those pieces which had best bore the fire, if they were exposed too suddenly to the naked air; they require to be cooled with much the same precautions as they did to be heated, tho' at *Simore* they contented themselves with casting hot ashes upon the slippers, and covering the turquoises therewith ere they took the slipper out of the fire, and letting them cool under such ashes.

The pieces of mineral have sometimes another defect which does not appear on their outside, being divided into several parts by thin interstices, lined with a blackish matter, which usually forms a kind of figures in low *relievo*, a defect which naturalists may perhaps take for a curiosity. The figures represented by this black matter came nearest those little stars which give the name to a kind of a stellate stone\*; tho' the turquois figures

\* Fig. 13, and 14.

are somewhat less regular and thicker withal. I have some pieces wherein this black substance exhibits little plants scarce a line long, yet withal their ramifications very regularly drawn\*. Where the stars are still smaller, and very near each other, in some other stones the black matter is much thinner, so as not to assume any regular figure, and yet spoils the turquois nevertheless.

'Tis very natural to enquire why fire should give the turquois matter a blue colour, which accordingly we shall now proceed to consider, and we do it the more willingly as we find no occasion for recurring to very obscure causes, nothing to require from the insensible partickes so frequently called upon for solving most physical *phænomena*.——In describing the matter of the turquois, such as it comes from the mine, we omitted to mention a multitude of points, lines, and veins, wherewith it appears interspersed when broken†; these specks, veins, &c. are of a colour which borders on black, but what serves to unravel the difficulty, this black has a bluish cast, and appears much like a deep blue. When laid extremely thick the blueness is particularly visible in those places where the layers are very thin; and upon pursuing the small threads with a microscope, we find them all bluish at last.

Now these points and veins may all be considered as so many cells filled with a proper matter for colouring the turquois, they are in effect the cells of bones, which in lieu of being possessed by the stony juice, have been filled with a bluish matter.——All therefore that remains to give the stone an equal tincture throughout, is to pene-

\* Fig. 15 and 16,

† Fig. 11 and 12.



trate it with some fluid, which without destroying its texture, may dissolve the bluish matter contained in those cells, and diffuse it thro' the whole substance of the stone.

And such dissolvant is the fire, let it not be wondered that I use the fire as a dissolvant of colours, when none but aqueous or oily liquids are commonly used for that purpose, since the different colours wherewith flame is tinged, are sufficient proof that it dissolves them. Why may not fire be said to dissolve verdigrease as well as water, when we find the flame of wood, or other matter painted with verdigrease green, as well as the water wherein such matter is steeped, to procure a flame infallibly green? We need only tinge a piece of paper with verdigrease, either fluid or in powder, and set fire to it, and *M. Mariotte* observes, that upon throwing a bundle of the parings of the edges of hats into the fire, there first arises a white flame, and then a series of blue, green, and violet colours; the first flame is the colour of the stuff, the other colours arise from the mixture of verditer with other drugs used in the dying of hats.

After the like manner we may suppose, that the fire which penetrates the stone so as to turn it red, dissolves or even loosens the matter lodged in the cells, and carries it along in the several tracts through which itself passes, leaving some of it in every part of the way, by which means what was before collected in little masses, is now distributed through the whole substance of the stone.

Nor need it be apprehended, that the blue matter lodged in the little cells should not suffice to dye the whole stone. Colours admit of a prodigious extension, and it is surprising after what infinite division they are still sensible. *Mr. Boyle*  
gives

gives us a *calculus* hereof in his treatise of the subtilty of effluvia. A grain of copper, he finds capable of giving a blue colour to 28,534 grains of water; or which amounts to the same, a grain of copper will colour a bulk of water 256,806 times greater than itself.

It is even probable, that if the quantity of blue matter in the mineral were greater, or lodged in greater cells, it will give less colour to the turquois. We have observed that a paper covered with verdigrease yields a green flame, but if the layer of verdigrease be too thick, or if a piece of verdigrease the bigness of a pea be inclosed in the paper the flame will take nothing of its colour, nor would the flame be tinged, when I cast a large piece upon lighted wood, though it always was when I threw it powdered thereon. The fire which is able to dissolve and carry off the powder, cannot compass a large mass, as a torch may melt silver-wire, tho' too weak to dissolve a large bar of the same metal.

What has been said of the blue matter may be confirmed from some further observations——I took several pieces of the crude turquois, some whereof had store of specks and veins filled with the bluish matter, and others scarce any apparent ones; these being exposed to the fire, I always found that such as had the most coloured points, took the finest colour, as having an ampler fund of the dye; some pieces which had scarce any visible points, and probably had but few invisible ones, scarce took any blueness at all, which is perfectly agreeable with what was wrote us from *Simore*, as to the different quality of the stones; those noted for the best were of a grey colour, where the white prevailed less than in the rest. A multitude of points of a deep blue placed near each other



ther, and separated by white afford a blue grey, colour. Accordingly our iron grey stuffs, which really are a blue grey, are made of a mixture of blue and white wool.

I have not only observed, that among several pieces, those which had most veins or points of a deep blue attained to the finest colour, but that the places near the blue veins or points took more colour than those further off; the observation was easy to make, noting some of the more remarkable veins or points, before the stone was put in the fire. Yet some pieces of stone I have met with, which tho' they had but few visible spots, came to a tolerable colour; but all we can hence infer, is that the dye happened here to be distributed in very small particles.

The colour of the specks and veins commonly remains deeper than that of other parts of the stone, and hence it frequently happens that the colour of our turquoises is not equal throughout; there are several of them set wherein the veins and points are still distinguishable, by the difference of shades; whence it follows that the best mine is that where the colouring matter is distinguished in the smallest parcels, and nearest each other; these veins however are not held any defect in the turquoises, provided their polish be not altered thereby, and they are even prized in turquoises of the old rock; but it sometimes happens that stones whose points or veins are too large, take an ill polish, by reason their surface is filled with several inequalities and a multitude of little cavities, for the cells which had been filled by the blue colour are left empty, when the stone is taken from the fire, and hence their cavities are the more conspicuous as they had contained more matter.

*Boccone*

*Boccone* attributes the change of colour in the turquois to a kind of vitrification, not considering that a degree of heat much too feeble to vitrify the matter would give it a blue cast. To support his account he mentions some lime stones in *Sicily* which turn blue in the burning; this fact, though no proof of what he asserts, is yet remarkable, and it shews that several common stones may be stain'd blue, like the mineral turquois.

The matter which tinges our turquoises is probably found in great abundance in the country about *Simore*; we have crystallizations from thence of a beautiful blue colour, which, were they more transparent, might be ranked among sapphires; but seem now rather of the nature of the stone called by *Boccone* the stony and blue concretion of *Tirol*. Its figure he compares to that of pieces of tartar, which also suits with our crystallizations, and he adds that some merchants sell them for turquoises; the like of which some people pretend to do by our crystallizations, though an ordinary eye will easily distinguish them.

It must be added that the fire not only gives the turquois its colour but increases its hardness, either by filling up several small interstices therein by the dye, or by exhaling some superfluous moisture, which kept the parts asunder, or by adding some of its own substance thereto as we find it do in some other cases. It is at least certain that the crude stone is much tenderer than that brought to the colour, rubbing one of them against the other, the latter will make scratches in the former, but receive none from it.

A passage of *Guy de la Brosse* quoted at the beginning of this memoir, led us to make some experiments upon the mineral unicorn, such as commonly is found in the shops. That which we us'd

was



was much softer than the mineral turquois, and withal was whiter, having scarce any blue spots or veins, accordingly the fire scarce brought it to any sensible blueness, though it encreased its hardness.

The coloured matter which fills the cells of the turquois, and afterwards tinges the whole stone, is doubtless a mineral, but whether it be a meer mineral, as *Colbet*, or the matter whereof an azure or zafre is made, which gives the fine blue to *China* and *Delph* ware, or whether it be a metallic substance, is a point I am not yet satisfied about, tho the matter which tinges our turquoises, seems to me different from that which tinges the *Persian* ones.

If our turquois mines were wrought again, and observation made of the nature of the soil about them, it is probable mines would be discovered of the mineral which furnishes this beautiful blue, and no doubt but it would pay richly for the expence of the pursuit. The mines which yield the azure and zafre are very profitable to *Germany*, and those near *St. Mary* in *Alsace* afford a considerable income to *France*.

At first I suspected that our turquoises might derive their colour from copper, a metal very fit to give blue and green, which makes dissolutions of silver, bluish, and probable gives the colour to emeralds. Some credible authors affirm that upon rubbing them on a touchstone they leave yellow marks, like those of a copper matter, but the experiment never succeeded with me either in turquoises or emeralds.

But the dye of a turquois, I found might be discharged like that of coral; of all the dissolvants I tried with this view distilled vinegar answered the best; if a piece of turquois be steeped herein for two or three hours, its corners will be turned white

and in two or three days all the outside of the stone, and even almost all its inside will come to the same colour. At the same time that the vinegar takes away the colour, it causes some solution of the stone, which accordingly we find coloured with a kind of white cream, composed of particles separated therefrom. The juice of citron does likewise dissolve this stone, but it only weakens their colour, and what is found under the kind of cream abovementioned, is blue when the stone is laid in this juice.

As to *aqua fortis* and *aqua regia*, they dissolve the substance of the stone very readily, but are not so fit to extract its dye; they afford us however a method of distinguishing the *Persian* turquoises from those of *French* growth; for *aqua fortis* does not act at all upon the former, and hence it follows that the two stones tho' similar in appearance, are of a different nature, but no consequence hence is to be drawn to the disadvantage of ours, as if they were softer than the other, for *aqua fortis* which preys upon iron has no effect on wax.———*Aqua regia* also acts differently on the two stones, for it dissolves ours entirely, and reduces those of *Persia* into a kind of paste, much whiter than the turquois was, tho' not altogether destitute of its blue colour. One might almost suspect that there is gold in the dye of the *Persian* turquois, at least there must be some matter which *aqua regia* acts on, but acts after the same manner as upon a mass or mixture of gold and silver.

But the great failing of all these stones is, that they will change their colour, without any other dissolvent than time and the air; thus we find their blue colour gradually take shades which border on green untill they become greenish, and at length down right green; whereas the colours of other  
I
precious



precious stones is immutable. When the turquoises are turned green they are of no further value ; the common opinion having not thought fit to set any value on them with this green colour. If the blue of ours were more durable than that of the *Persian* ones, as *Berquen* affirms, it would be a great advantage, but this it is not easy to be satisfied of by experiment, which would require a large series of years ; and yet those of *Persia* seem more dispos'd to turn green, while the blue of ours turns white in distilled vinegar, those of *Persia* become green.

Diverse means have been attempted tho' with little success for restoring the faded turquoises to the blue colour ; the best is to grind a thin piece of the stone, and polish it anew, for the change of colour begins in the surface as being most exposed to the air, and frequently the green penetrates no further ; in which case by lessening the bulk of the stone a little, it recovers its first beauty. Most of the other means mentioned by certain authors are more apt to change the green of a turquois into a pale blue, than to restore it to its former colour. Thus after a well known prescription, putting a piece of a *Persian* turquois which was turned in *aqua fortis*, the green disappeared in 24 hours, but the blue which succeeded it was so feeble that the turquois was no better blue than when green.

We shall not set the turquoises off by the fictitious virtues ascribed to them, tho' a great many fine things might be said on this head from very grave authors. It is affirmed that the stone draws the misfortunes to itself, which would otherwise fall on its master. Of this *de Boot* gives an instance which he thinks very decisive, his horse falling with him from a high place into a hollow way, he found his turquois broken, a mighty wonder for a soft stone?

but as to himself he caught no harm. *Wormius* declares that he received the same benefit from a turquois, and that his adventure was so like that of *de Boot*, that he dare not relate it for fear of suspicion of having stole it. Some persons doubtless will laugh to hear that it does not agree with married people, but breaks on their fingers. That it shows all the changes which befall in the body of the person that bears it by suitable change of colour, and that this has kept it from being us'd among other stones in the ladies attire, as only suiting them to a certain age.——The relating such fables is enough to refute them, and some may even reproach us for such a refutation.

*An explanation of the figures in Plate II. translated by J. M.*

*Fig. 1.* is a large tooth lately taken from the mines about *Simore*, *a a a b b* is the part covered with the enamel.

*c c c* mark the place where the enamel ends, and the stony and mineral matter begins.

*d d d, c c c* is the part which is mineral.

*e e* is the place where the tooth was broken.

*f* marks that which is occupied by the mineral.

*Fig. 2.* is the same tooth seen on the opposite side.

*g g g* shew that which is covered with enamel.

*h h, i i i* where it was broken, which is mineral.

At *k* there are these figures which imitate vegetations.



*Fig. 3.* is a little tooth of the first sort, which on the side shewn in the figure, discovers nothing but enamel.

q q q q are the 4 eminences of this tooth.

*Fig. 4.* is the same little tooth reversed, and seen on the side which adhered to the jaw; it has but little mineral matter.

r r r r mark the 4 holes wherein the nerves were inserted.

*Fig. 5.* is another little tooth of the first sort, but having the 4 eminences s s s s more pointed.

*Fig. 6.* is a tooth of the second sort, viewed two different ways.

t t are its two eminences.

u u the cavities which are at its origin.

*Fig. 7.* is a conical tooth, x is the hole of the insertion of the nerve.

*Fig. 8.* is a piece of mineral turquois, wherein the *strata* or *laminæ*, of which it is composed, appear on the upper surface; their direction is in a right line.

*Fig. 9.* is a piece where the *strata* are undulated.

*Fig. 10.* is a piece where the horizontal *strata* are crossed by vertical ones, and where these *strata* form rounded flutings.

*Fig. 11.* is a piece where the lines and points shew the disposition of the black or dark blue veins and points, which we have called the reservoirs of the matter which tinges the turquoises.

*Fig. 12.* is a small part of the same piece magnified.

*Fig. 13.* is 2 pieces n and y detached from each other, between which a blackish matter formed some sorts of little stars.

*Fig. 14.* is the piece *y* magnified, to render the stars more sensible.

*Fig. 15.* is a piece of mineral, wherein the black matter represents a little plant.

*Fig. 16.* is this plant seen separately.

*Fig. 17.* is the tooth which *M. de Jussieu* caused to be drawn at *Lyons*.

*ll* is the tooth.

*mm, nn* is a piece of the turquois matter, which here perhaps is a part of the jaw.

*Fig. 18.* is the same tooth seen on the other side.

*pp* is the bony part of it.

The scale shews the sizes of *fig. 17* and *18*.

*Fig. 19.* is the furnace for colouring the turquois, in perspective.

*A* is the aperture at which the stone is put in.

*BB* shews where the table or bottom of the furnace begins.

*CC* is the vault of it.

*D* the aperture at which the wood is put in.

*E* a sort of window by which they look into the furnace; it serves also to put in the most stubborn mineral.

*Fig 20.* is a section of the same furnace.

*F.* its aperture.

*GG* the table.

*HH* the place where it ends.

*II* a little rim which obliges the flame to rise.

*K* the place where the wood is put in.

*Fig. 21.* is the slipper in which the mineral is put.

*Fig. 22.* is the fork which serves to push the slippers into the oven, and to take them out again.



*Fig. 23.* is a little shovel, with which they take little pieces out of the slippers, to examine whether they have taken colour.

IV. *Reflections on several observations of the eclipse of Jupiter, and his satellites, by the moon, made at Rome, Marseilles, and Nuremberg, by M. Cassini\*.*

We are already sufficiently informed of the usefulness of the eclipses of the planets and fixed stars by the moon for the discovery of the longitudes. We have several times related them to the academy, and they have served us to determine the difference of the meridians between the different places where they have been observed.

The last observation of the eclipse of *Jupiter* by the moon gives us a favourable opportunity for this determination; it was observed at *Rome* by *M. Bianchini*, at *Marseilles* by *F. Laval*, and *F. Feuillée*, and at *Nuremberg*, by *M. Wurzelbaur*. In these two last cities they have observed, as well as at *Paris*, the emersion of the satellites of *Jupiter* from the dark limb of the moon, which was perceived with a very great exactness, and almost at the same instant by several observers in the same place. We have also thought it proper to give the method of calculating the observations of these satellites, and of using them to determine the difference of the meridians, which will serve for a supplement to the general method which has been given in the memoirs of the academy for 1702, to determine the longitudes by means of the eclipses of the fixed stars and planets by the moon.

\* Dec. 20, 1715.

To determine the hour of the immersion of each satellite, we must first determine the situation with regard to the centre of *Jupiter*, for some hours before and after their conjunction with the moon, which may be done by the tables of the satellites of *Jupiter*, or by means of the figures which have been prepared on purpose to shew their configuration. Reduce their distance from the centre of *Jupiter* into minutes of a degree, which being added to the place of *Jupiter*, when the satellite is to the E. or subtracted when it is to the W. will give the true longitude of this satellite.

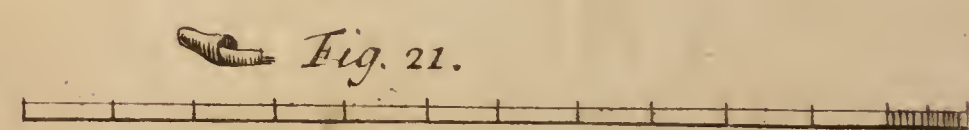
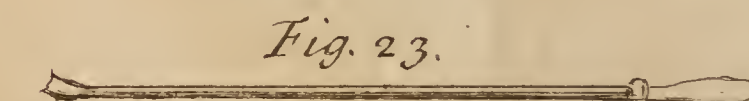
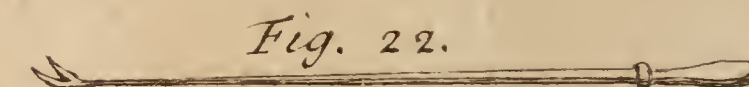
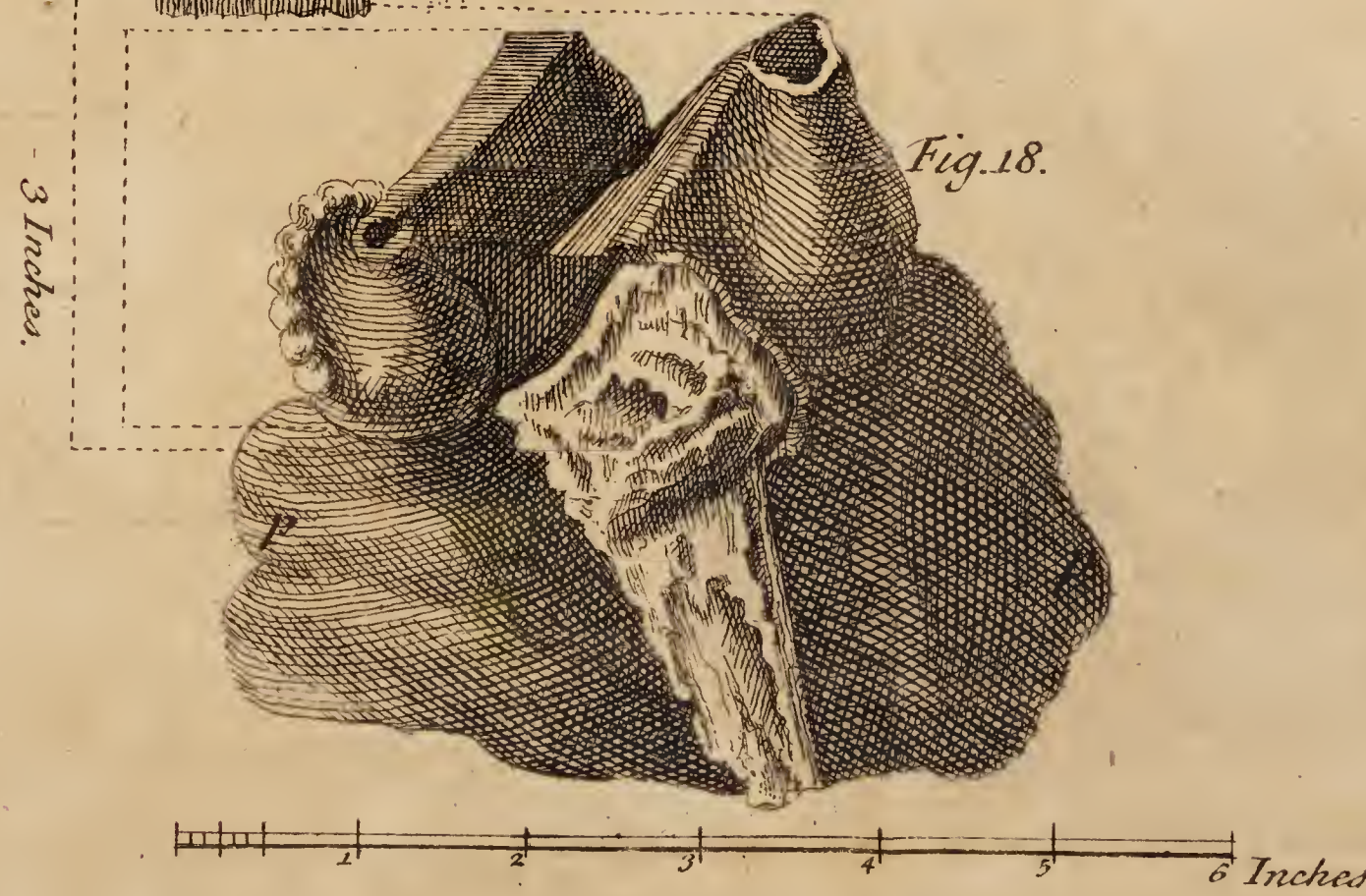
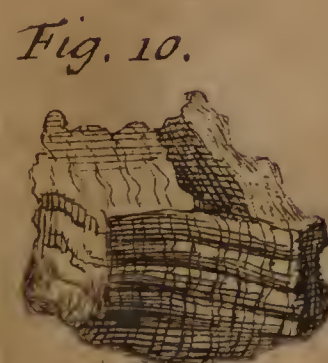
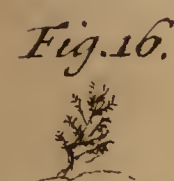
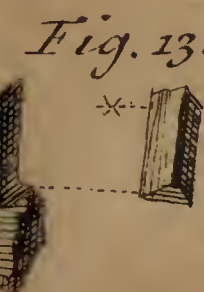
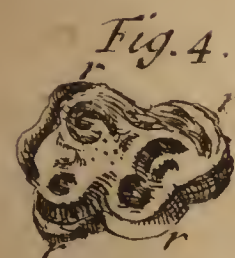
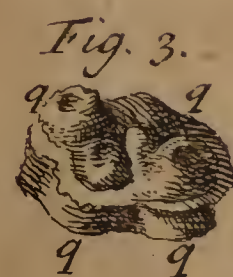
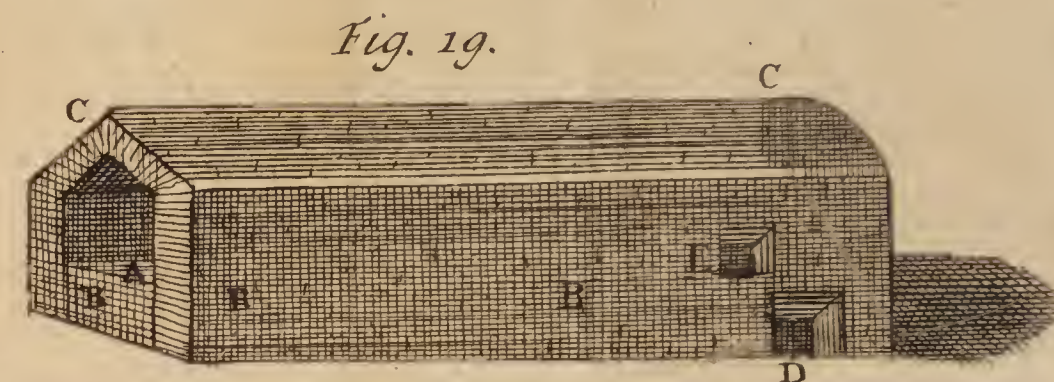
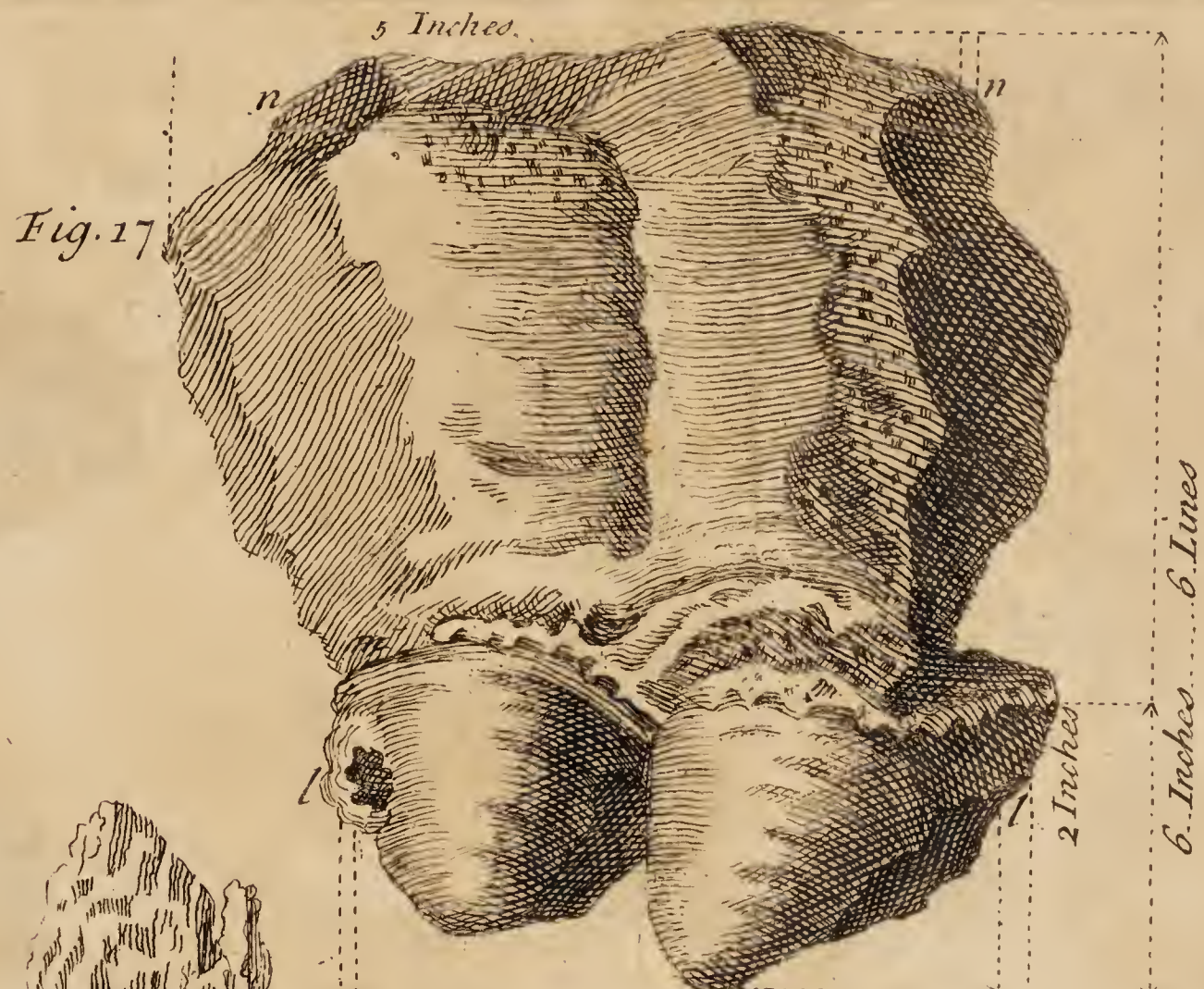
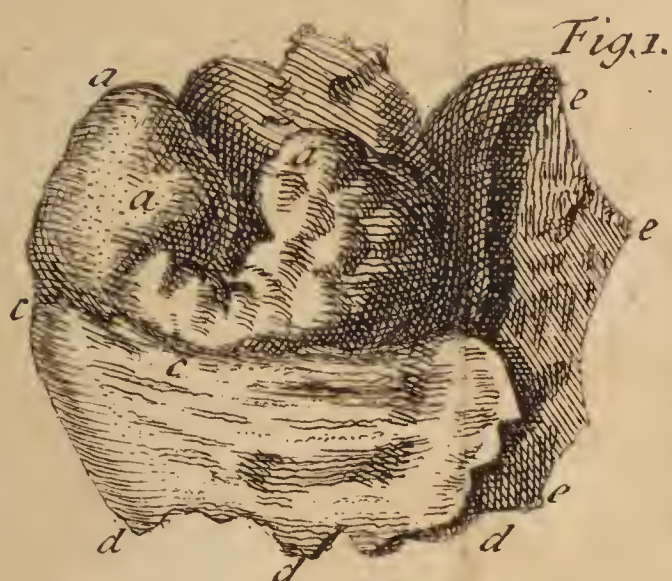
With regard to its latitude, we may without any sensible error, suppose it the same with that of *Jupiter*.

The longitude and latitude of the satellites being known, we shall have their right ascension and declination, and having determined the time of their true conjunction, we may calculate their eclipses after the manner explained in the memoirs of 1702, having regard to the motion of each satellite from the time of its true conjunction to the time of its apparent immersion or emerfion.

Now to determine the difference of the meridians between the different places where the observation has been made, we shall make use of the parallel of each place drawn in the figure prepared for the calculation of the eclipse of *Jupiter*; for though the declination of these satellites is not exactly the same with that of the centre of *Jupiter* the difference that may be therein being but a few minutes, is too small to be regarded. We shall make use also of the orbit of the moon drawn in the projection.

Take with a pair of compasses the semi-diameter of the moon, and having placed one of the points upon a parallel, as that of *Paris*, the hour  
points











that the satellite appeared to enter into the moon, and describe at the interval of the semi-diameter of the moon an arch of a circle toward the W. which will cut the orbit of the moon at a point which will mark the centre of the moon, at the moment of the immersion ; having also placed the point of the compasses on the same parallel at the hour that the satellite appeared to emerge, describe at the same interval an arch of a circle towards the E. which will mark the centre of the moon at the moment of the emerfion. Divide this orbit into hours and minutes equal to those made use of for the calculation of the eclipse of *Jupiter*, marking at the points of the occidental intersection the hour of the immersion of the satellite, and at the point of its oriental intersection the hour of its emerfion.

Afterwards upon the place where the corresponding observation was made, set one point of the compasses at the hour when the immersion or emerfion was observed, and describe at the interval of the semi-diameter of the moon an arch of a circle which will cut its orbit. The difference between the hour marked by this intersection, and the hour of the observation is the difference between the meridian of *Paris*, and that of the place where the observation was made.

*Ex.* At Marfeilles, July 25, 1715, by F. Laval.

<sup>h</sup> 2 <sup>'</sup> 19 <sup>"</sup> 38 emerfion of the third satelite of *Jupiter* from the dark limb of the moon.

2 24 9 emerfion of the second satelite.

2 25 53 emerfion of the first, which is the nearest.

2 25 56 emerfion of *Jupiter* from the dark limb of the moon.

Having first divided the orbit of the moon, so that the hour of the emersion of the third satellite at *Paris* which happened at

h	'	"
2	10	22

Was distant from the same hour marked on the parallel of *Paris*, the interval of the semi-diameter of the moon, we placed a point of the compasses upon the parallel of *Marseilles*, at the hour of the emersion of the third satellite, which happened at

2	19	38
---	----	----

And we described with these compasses, at the interval of the semi-diameter of the moon, an arch of a circle which cuts its orbit at

—	2	6	50
---	---	---	----

The difference between these hours, which is

—	0	12	48
---	---	----	----

Represents the difference of the meridians by which *Marseilles* is more to the east than *Paris*, because the hour of the observation at *Marseilles*, is greater than that which is marked upon the orbit.

Having divided in like manner the orbit of the moon for the observations of the other satellites of *Jupiter*, we found by the emersion of the second, the difference of the meridians to be

—	12	20
---	----	----

By the emersion of the first.

12	24
----	----

By the emersion of *Jupiter*.

12	9
----	---

Taking a mean between these different determinations, we shall have the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Marseilles*.

—	12	25
---	----	----

Or

—	3°	6	15
---	----	---	----

Which is not far from 45" of a degree, as it is marked in the *Connoissance des Temps*.



At Nuremberg, July 25, 1715.

<sup>h</sup>  
2 8 38 the total immersion of *Jupiter* into the moon.

2 52 55 emerfion of the third fatellite.

2 58 20 emerfion of the firft.

3 0 0 emerfion of *Jupiter*.

Having in like manner divided the orbit of the moon according to thefe different obfervations, we found by the immersion of *Jupiter* the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Nuremberg* to be

35 23

We determined alfo by the emerfion of the third fatellite the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Nuremberg* to be

35 40

By the emerfion of the firft

35 45

And by that of *Jupiter*

35 0

Taking a mean between thefe different determinations, we fhall have the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Nuremberg*

35 27

By which *Nuremberg* is more to the eaft than *Paris*.

This difference is greater by 31" of an hour than that which is fet down in the *Connoiffance des Temps*.

At Rome, July 25, 1715.

<sup>h</sup>  
1 57 16 beginning of the immersion of *Jupiter* into the moon.

1 58 26 total immersion of *Jupiter*.

2 56 26 beginning of the emerfion of *Jupiter*.

By the observation of the total immersion we shall find the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Rome* ' "  
40 11  
 And by the beginning of the emerfion 40 31  
 Of which the mean is 40 21  
 Less by 59 seconds of an hour than that which is marked in the *Connoissance des Temps*.

V. *A comparison of the observations of the eclipse of the sun, May 3, 1715, made in several cities of Europe, by M. Caffini\*.*

The perfection of the theory of the sun and moon is not the only advantage that can be drawn from the observations of the eclipses of the sun. They serve also very usefully to determine the longitudes of the several cities where they have been observed, by comparing them with the figure prepared for *Paris*, after the manner that has been explained on different occasions.

As the last eclipse of the sun was to be total in several places, and very considerable for its magnitude through almost all *Europe*, it has excited the curiosity of several learned men, whose observations have been communicated to us. We shall here relate the abstract of them, with the hour of the phases according to the figure prepared for *Paris*, to know the difference of the meridians.

\* Dec. 20, 1715.



*At London by the Chevalier de Louville.*

	At <i>London</i> .			At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.			Diff. of the meridian between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Lond.</i>			
	<sup>h</sup>	<sup>'</sup>	<sup>"</sup>	<sup>h</sup>	<sup>'</sup>	<sup>"</sup>	<sup>h</sup>	<sup>'</sup>	<sup>"</sup>	
Beginning at	8	6	13	8	15	30	0	9	17	
Total immersion at	}	9	9	13	9	18	58	0	9	37
Beginning of the e-		}	9	12	35	9	21	50	0	9
merision at	}		10	20	19	10	29	40	0	9
End of the eclipse at		}								

Taking a mean between these differences, which agree together within some seconds, we shall have the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *London* to be 9' 23" of an hour, or 2<sup>h</sup> 20' 45", by which *London* is more to the west than *Paris*, because the hour marked by the figure is greater. We have in our *English* journey determined the difference of the meridians between the observatory at *Paris* and that in *England*, to be 9' 10", and between *Paris* and the western extremity of *London* to be 9' 40". The difference of the meridians which we have just found to be 9' 23" by the eclipse of the sun is the mean between these two observations, agreeable to the situation of the place of observation, which was made at *Gresham* college in the eastern part of *London*.

126 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the*  
*At Montreuil, by M. de Vilmarest.*

	At <i>Montreuil</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Mont.</i>
	h' "	h' "	h' "
1 digit at	8 15 40	8 19 30	0 3 50
6 digits at	8 43 40	8 46 20	0 2 40

The magnitude of the eclipse was observed to be  $11 \frac{1}{2}$  digits.

	At <i>Montreuil</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Mont.</i>
	h' "	h' "	h' "
5 digits at	9 58 40	10 1 35	0 2 55
3 digits at	10 10 40	10 13 5	0 2 25

Taking a mean between these differences, we shall have the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Montreuil*  $2' 57''$  of an hour, or  $0^{\circ} 44' 15''$ , by which *Montreuil* is more westerly than *Paris*; which agrees pretty exactly with the best maps of *France*.

*At Montpellier, by Mess. de Plantade, and Clapiés.*

	At <i>Montpellier</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Mont.</i>
	h' "	h' "	h' "
1 digit at	8 17 40	8 10 40	0 7 0
2 digits at	8 22 1	8 15 55	0 6 6
The end exactly at	10 28 37	10 23 30	0 6 23

Taking a mean between these differences, we have the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Montpellier*  $6' 24''$ , or  $1^{\circ} 36'$ , by which *Paris* is more to the west.



*At Marseilles by F. Laval, and F. Feuillée.*

	At Marseilles.	At Paris by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between Par. and Mar.
Beginning at	<sup>h</sup> 8 <sup>'</sup> 18 <sup>"</sup> 36	<sup>h</sup> 8 <sup>'</sup> 5 <sup>"</sup> 40	<sup>h</sup> 0 <sup>'</sup> 12 <sup>"</sup> 56
End at	10 35 24	10 23 35	0 11 49

The magnitude of the eclipse was observed to be 9 digits, 40 minutes.

Taking a mean between these two determinations, we have the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Marseilles* 0<sup>h</sup> 12' 23", or 3° 5' 45".

*At Recicourt near Verdun, by the Abbé Teinturier.*

	At Recicourt.	At Paris by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between Par. and Reci.
Beginning at	<sup>h</sup> 8 <sup>'</sup> 26 <sup>"</sup> 12	<sup>h</sup> 8 <sup>'</sup> 14 <sup>"</sup> 30	<sup>h</sup> 0 <sup>'</sup> 11 <sup>"</sup> 42
End at	10 42 57	10 3 2 25	0 10 32

The difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Recicourt*, according to these observations, is 0<sup>h</sup> 11' 37", or 2° 54' 15", by which *Recicourt* is more to the east.

*At Lindau near the lake of Constance, by M. Gaupe.*

	At Lindau.	At Paris by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between Par. and Lind.
End of the eclipse at	<sup>h</sup> 11 <sup>'</sup> 1 <sup>"</sup> 15	<sup>h</sup> 10 <sup>'</sup> 35 <sup>"</sup> 15	<sup>h</sup> 0 <sup>'</sup> 26 <sup>"</sup> 0

This

This difference being converted into degrees we shall have *Lindau* more easterly than *Paris* by  $6^{\circ} 30'$ .

*At Frankfort upon the Main.*

	At <i>Frankfort</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Frank.</i>
	<sup>h</sup> <sup>'</sup> <sup>"</sup>	<sup>h</sup> <sup>'</sup> <sup>"</sup>	<sup>h</sup> <sup>'</sup> <sup>"</sup>
Beginning at	8   50   0	8   19   45	0   30   15
End at	11   10   0	10   40   5	0   29   55

The magnitude of the eclipse was observed to be 10 digits, 34 minutes.

Taking a mean between these differences, we shall have the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Frankfort*  $0^h 30' 5''$ , or  $7^{\circ} 31' 15''$ , by which *Frankfort* is more easterly than *Paris*.

*At Hamburg.*

	At <i>Hamburg</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Hamb.</i>
	<sup>h</sup> <sup>'</sup> <sup>"</sup>	<sup>h</sup> <sup>'</sup> <sup>"</sup>	<sup>h</sup> <sup>'</sup> <sup>"</sup>
Beginning at	8   57   0	8   26   10	0   30   50
The greatest darkness at	10   5   30	9   34   30	0   31   0

The magnitude of the eclipse was observed to be  $11^{\circ} 30'$ .

According to these observations, the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Hamburg* is  $0^h 30' 55''$ , or  $7^{\circ} 44'$ , by which *Hamburg* is more easterly than *Paris*.



*At Keil in Holstein, by M. Reyker.*

	At Keil.	At Paris by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between Paris and Keil.
	h    '    "	h    '    "	h    '    "
Beginning at	9   14   0	8   30   0	0   44   0
End at	10   29   0	10   48   40	0   40   20

The magnitude of the eclipse was observed to be 11 digits, 20 minutes.

The difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Keil*, which results from the end of the eclipse, does not agree with that of the beginning, which gives room to conjecture, that some mistake has slid into the hour of the observation of *Keil*, which is somuch the more manifest, because at *Hamburg*, which is not one degree more westerly than *Keil*, the beginning appeared 17 minutes sooner, which ought to give almost 4 degrees difference of meridians.

*At Berlin, by M. Hoffman.*

	At Berlin.	At Paris by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between Paris and Berlin.
	h    '    "	h    '    "	h    '    "
The greatest } darkness at	10   22   0	9   36   40	0   45   20
The end at	10   34   1	10   48   25	0   45   36

The magnitude of the eclipse was observed to be exactly 11 digits.

According to these observations, the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Berlin*, is 45' 28", or 11° 22', by which *Berlin* is more easterly than *Paris*.

*At Dantzick by M. Hecker.*

	At <i>Dantzick</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Dantz.</i>
	h   '   "	h   '   "	h   '   "
Beginning at	9 40 0	8 34 30	1 5 30
End at	0 2 40	10 56 50	1 5 50

The quantity of the eclipse could not be observed because of the clouds.

According to these observations, the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Dantzick*, is  $1^{\text{h}} 5' 40''$ , or  $16^{\circ} 25'$ , by which *Dantzick* is more easterly than *Paris*, which agrees exactly enough with the difference of the meridians between these 2 cities, which we have already determined by other observations.

*At Warsaw.*

	At <i>Warsaw</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Wars.</i>
	h   '   "	h   '   "	h   '   "
Beginning at	9 50 0	8 34 30	1 15 30
5 digits at	11 42 0	10 27 0	1 15 30

According to these observations, the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Warsaw*, is  $1^{\text{h}} 15' 15''$ , or  $18^{\circ} 48' 45''$ , by which *Paris* is more westerly than *Warsaw*.

*At*



*At Upsal by M. Vallerius.*

	At <i>Upsal</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Paris</i> and <i>Upsal</i> .
	h   '   "	h   '   "	h   '   "
Beginning at	9 47 50	8 42 30	1 4 20
Total immersion at	10 58 15	9 49 35	1 8 40
Beginning of the emerfion	11 2 24	10 53 20	1 9 4
End of the e-clipse at	11 55 40	10 57 20	0 58 35

The difference of the meridians which results from these different phases, does not agree together, which gives room to conjecture, that some mistakes slipped into the determination of the time.

The sun was entirely eclipsed at *Upsal* during the space of 4' 9''; so that the eclipse was more central there than at *London*, when the duration of the total darkness was but 3' 22''.

*At Bologna by M. Manfredi.*

	At <i>Bologna</i> .	At <i>Paris</i> by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between <i>Par.</i> and <i>Bolog.</i>
	h   '   "	h   '   "	h   '   "
The beginning doubtful at	8 50 0	8 13 25	0 36 55

*At Rome by M. Bianchini,*

	At Rome.	At Paris by the figure.	Diff. of the meridians between Paris and Rome.
	h    '    "	h    '    "	h    '    "
The eclipse was already begun at	8 53 30		
1 digit at	8 58 13	8 17 0	0 41 13
End of the eclipse at	11 13 13	10 31 50	0 41 23

According to these observations, the difference of the meridians between *Paris* and *Rome*, is  $41' 18''$ , or  $109' 19'' 30''$ , by which *Rome* is more easterly than *Paris*.



A

# T A B L E

O F T H E

PAPERS contained in the ABRIDGMENT  
of the HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the  
ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at  
PARIS, for the Year MDCCXVI.

In the HISTORY.

- I. **O**N the origin of stones.
- II. **O**F an extraordinary quantity of rosin in  
a deal plank.
- III. Of a great inundation in the Lower Nor-  
mandy.

In the MEMOIRS.

- I. Meteorological observations made at the royal ob-  
servatory during the year 1715, by M. de la  
Hire.
- II. Of the construction of the compasses used to ob-  
serve the declination of the magnetical needle, by  
M. de la Hire.
- III. A method of shooting bombs to advantage, by  
M. de Reffons.
- IV. On the longitude of the straights of Magellan,  
by M. Delisle.
- V. Observations on a northern light by M. Ma-  
raldi.
- VI. Observations on the matter which colours the  
false pearls, and on some other animal substances  
of

*of like colour ; on occasion of which it is attempted to explain the formation of the scales of fishes, by M. de Reaumur.*

VII. *A solution of some difficulties relating to the formation and growth of shells, by M. de Reaumur.*

VIII. *A memoir for the construction of a pump which supplies the water continually into the reservoir, by M. de la Hire, the younger brother.*

IX. *A description of an addition to be made to windows, to hinder the rain from getting into a room when they are shut, by M. de la Hire, the son.*



A N  
A B R I D G M E N T  
O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL DISCOVERIES and OBSERVATIONS in the HISTORY of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for the year 1716.

I. *On the origin of stones; translated by Mr. Chambers.*

**I**T is a point fully proved, that all stones without exception were originally fluid, or at least soft like paste, and since dried and hardened; this any person might be convinced of by seeing one stone wherein some foreign body is inclosed, which could not have entered the same if it had always retained the same consistence; for such one stone will conclude for all the rest, but we have multitudes of them, and every day discovers more and more; besides that there are numbers of those called figured stones, all cast or moulded very exactly in different kinds of shells, which shews that the paste they were formed off must have been extremely soft and pliable.

This well known principle M. *Geoffroy* endeavours to carry further, and gives us the detail of the formation of different kinds of stones.

He first lays it down that meer earth without any mixture of salts or sulphurs is the only necessary basis of this formation, that this earth may indeed be intermixed with salts and sulphurs, but that it does not need them, and that there are some stones  
which

which contain none, as the common stones found in quarries, or the species of white transparent flints; there are some flints which when struck against each other yield a sensible smell of sulphur, and consequently contain a sulphurous matter, or a vitriolic acid; others are coloured, and therefore contain metalline parts which is the general cause of the colours of precious stones; but all this is only accidental, as may appear hence, that sapphires and all our emeralds of *Auvergne* loose their colour by a very moderate heat, without any loss either of their hardness or transparency, and thus turn meer crystals.

The most simple homogeneous, and therefore most perfect of all stones according to M. *Geoffroy* is crystal of the rock. At first sight one would hardly take it to be earth, which yet it must be, for we are certain it is not congealed water as the antients imagined——M. *Geoffroy* supposes two kinds of primitive particles in earth, some extremely thin and slender in manner of *lamellæ*, and others of all the sorts of irregular figures; when the particles of the former kind happen by any means to be found in sufficient quantity together, the regularity and equality of their figures makes them range themselves equably and regularly, and thus form a homogeneous compound, which is withal very hard on account of the immediate contact of the parts, and transparent by reason of their regular disposition, which leaves the light a free passage every way, and this is crystal; as to the earthy particles of the second kind it is evident any compositions arising therefrom must be less hard, and withal opaque.

Crystals then are formed only of particles of the first kind, and all other stones of particles of both the kinds intermixed; those of the former unite



and bind those of the latter, without which they would be little other than sand or dust, and consequently their consistence and hardness arises herefrom, but this will need some further explication.

Water is a vehicle proper for conveying the earthy particles of the first kind, as we find by certain petrifying springs which line the canals they run through with stone, or even incrustate any hard bodies left therein for a continuance of time. Water properly speaking does not dissolve these earthy particles, but only keeps them in fusion, as it does likewise by those numerous juices wherewith plants are fed——In pursuance of this analogy, M. *Geoffroy* calls these particles of the first kind, crystalline or stony juice.

This juice is heavier and more fixed than water, and does not evaporate with it, which is the origin of the formation of crystal; as it is of the saline crystallizations in chymistry. Those crystallizations only arise, with their several regular figures, when a water impregnated with salts has evaporated slowly, and been afterwards exposed in a moist place, the evaporation is necessary, that the water by its too great quantity may no longer keep the salts too far asunder; the slowness of this evaporation is also necessary, that the salts may approach one another gently, and have time to arrange themselves in such manner as is most suitable to their figures, without which they would be confusedly huddled one on another; and a cool place by slowly diminishing the natural and intestine motion of the fluid, contributes at once to both those effects——The application of this to rock crystal is easy, we have only to conceive a water impregnated copiously with the crystalline juice, insinuating through the clefts of a rock and falling

at length to the bottom of a grotto, where it evaporates slowly.

We are to conceive the crystalline juice, as unequally diffused about the earth, hence it is that rock crystal does not arise in all places, not to mention the other circumstances which do not often meet together.

If water impregnated with this crystalline juice happen to penetrate a piece of common earth, which is the most usual case, it will bind the particles thereof by means of this juice, and afterwards as it evaporates, the compound will grow still harder, and at length become stone. This will more resemble crystal, that is, be more hard and less opaque, as the quantity of crystalline juice is greater, and at the same time will be of a finer grain as the masses of earth were smaller and more homogeneous; of this kind are marbles, some whereof as well as some alabasters have veins or threads so transparent that they seem little wanting of crystal itself. The stones opposite to these, and at the same time most imperfect, are chalk and boles, which are no other than earth half bound together, by a very small quantity of crystalline juice and we find them friable; accordingly the degrees between these extremes are easy to be conceived.

Some stones melt by a large fire as flints, while others only calcine therein, as that whereof plaster is made. The principle of fusion in stones is the crystalline juice, whose particles being equal and homogeneous among themselves, are disposed to make a continued uninterrupted whole, which if those parts be intimately divided, and violently agitated will be a fluid; in order hereto they must be in a sufficient quantity, and withal capable of being separated from the earthy particles of the second kind, which are too different from them;  
and



and hence there is no fusing either of a stone, which has but little of the crystalline juice, nor of another which though copious enough in juice, is so closely bound with the other earthy parts, that it always carries them with it. All that can ensue in either of those cases, is a bare calcination, that is, a confused heap of little particles of the stone disjoined from each other.

The particular circumstances which accompany the formation of stones, varies the effect of the general principles in a multitude of ways.—For an instance, if a quantity of the crystalline juice mixed with water have been inclosed in earth, and such juice be in too small a quantity to petrify the whole earth; when the water evaporates a mass will be formed partly crystalline and transparent, and partly opaque and earthy, and if the crystalline juice have remained in the middle of the mass, the middle alone would be transparent, the rest remaining an opaque crust; such are agats and several other stones; on the contrary, if the crystalline juice be by any accident driven from the centre to the circumference, there will be pure earth found in the middle of a very transparent stone; such are several flints, in whose centre we either find a soft pulpy earth, or where the water has evaporated sufficiently, a dry dust when the petrefaction of any mass has been discontinuous; one part being petrified at one time, and another at a considerable distance from it, the stone will be disposed in coats or *strata* easily distinguishable, as the trunks of trees are for the same reason, their growth being likewise interrupted during the winter.

What has hitherto been said is easily applicable to large masses of stone or quarries, which are found in a multitude of different places.

The younger M. *de la Hire*, related some observations which give great countenance to M. *Geoffroy's* system——He descended into a quarry near the *Fousse-porte St. Jacques*, where the whole height of stone was perhaps 20 foot, but this height was not all stone being interrupted by other *strata* nearly horizontal, as well as those of the stone, and of the same colour but of a substance much tenderer and fatty; and which did not harden in the air as soft stone uses to do; it is called *Boufin* and found in all the quarries about *Paris*. Now M. *de la Hire* conceives the floods of water had on some occasion, for instance in winter, carried away different matters, which at length were all detained in some spot, here being at rest, the heaviest precipitated to the bottom and formed a bed of stone, while the latter remaining a top formed the *Boufin*; a second flood ensuing in another winter, lays two other such *strata* over the former, and thus on till the whole assemblage was formed.

In the same quarry M. *de la Hire* observed waste stone, covered all over with a transparent whitish coat, which had bound all the stones together great and small, and near this were several little masses incrustated with the same matter, the substance of some whereof was flint, and of others a little piece of stone from the uppermost bed of stone, which is left to sustain the earth, and is supported by pillars placed at proper distances, fell a large quantity of water through certain natural clefts, so as to form a basin 4 or 5 feet in diameter, and 7 or 8 inches deep, which however could not contain all the water but let it run over at the brim; this brim was incrustated like the waste, and the little stones abovementioned. M. *de la Hire* took some stones from the bottom of the basin which appear'd spongy, and were covered either wholly or in  
part



part with a kind of stony vegetation four or five lines high, whose stems, when viewed with a microscope, appeared like little prisms terminated at each end by a triangular pyramid; these vegetations were no doubt young incrustations, which in time would have been light like the rest, seen in other parts of the quarry.

All this seems at first sight to agree with M. *Geoffroy's* system, tho' upon viewing it nearer the agreement is not so exact——The water which had produced the incrustations abovementioned was rain water, which in filtrating through about 10 fathoms of earth, may easily be supposed to have met with the crystallizing or petrifying juice; but on the contrary the coats or incrustations were very different from those made by other petrifying waters, in their canals, which are commonly opaque and gritty, this seems to intimate as if there were differences in the petrifying juice.

Be this as it will it is abundantly proved that all stones were once a soft paste, and as there are quarries almost every where, it follows that the surface of the earth was once covered with a hard mud in all those places, the shells found in most quarries, are a proof that this mud was earth diluted with sea water, and consequently the sea must have covered all those places; but it could not cover them without at the same time overflowing all other places lower, or on a level with those, nor could it cover all the places where there are quarries, and all others lower or on a level with these, without covering the whole surface of the terrestrial globe; we do not here consider mountains which the sea must have covered likewise, since there are always quarries and frequently shells found therein.

The

The sea therefore must have covered the whole earth, and hence it is that all the banks or beds of stone found in planes, are horizontal and parallel to each other. Fishes must have been the first inhabitants of the globe, which was not yet in a condition to bear either land animals or birds.

The difficulty is to conceive how the sea could retire into those large cavities or basons which it now possesses, the solution which first offers itself, is that the globe of earth, at least to a certain depth was not uniformly solid, but interspersed with large cavities ; the *parietes* whereof stood their ground for some time, but at length shuddered and broke in suddenly ; upon this the waters rushing into the cavities filled them as we now see, and left part of the surface of the earth bare which in time became a proper habitation for men and other animals : the shell-fishes found in quarries are a confirmation of this opinion for besides that none but the stony parts of fishes could have been preserved so long in earth, it is certain that the generality of shell fishes are found in large numbers in certain parts of the sea, where they remain as it were immoveable and form a kind of rocks, being utterly unable to pursue the water when it abandons them suddenly ; it is for this last reason that we find infinitely more shell-fishes, than of bones or impressions of other fishes, which withal is a proof of a sudden fall of the sea-water into its channel.

At the same time that the cavities broke in, it is probable that other parts of the surface of the globe were reared up, and for the same reason these made the mountains which became elevated above the surface, with quarries ready formed therein ; but the *strata* of these quarries could not retain their former horizontal direction, unless the masses which formed the mountains happened to  
rise



rise exactly perpendicular to the surface of the earth, which could but rarely happen ; and hence as we have already observed in the history of 1708, the *strata* of quarries are always inclined to the horizon tho' parallel to each other, for that they have not changed their position with regard to each other, but only with regard to the surface of the earth.

In some stones we meet with leaves of plants, insects, bones of terrestrial animals and men, and sometimes even intire skeletons ; but all this is very rare in comparifon of fishes, hence it follows that after the grand revolution which bared one part of the surface of the earth, and rendered it habitable to terrestrial animals, other particular and less considerable revolutions ensued, which laid certain tracts under water, at the time when the earth was already stocked with plants and animals, these also may have produced mountains ; and earthquakes and volcano's are capable of the same effects, and must even have produced greater when the spiracles which are now open were closed——But enough on this subject, for though all these consequences seem to follow very naturally, it is a kind of temerity to pursue them so far ; it may suffice that the surface of the earth has remained quiet a long time, and we may promise that it shall remain so much longer, at least it is extremely so in comparifon of those of *Mars* and *Jupiter*.

## II. *Of an extraordinary quantity of resin, in a deal plank.*

A man of the first dignity in the church, being in *Poland*; caused a deal plank to be put before a chimney to keep it from smoaking ; this plank by little and little yielded so much resin, that the whole being caretully gathered yielded five times as

much as a deal plank full of its resin. There had been a great deal of resinous wood burnt in the chimney, and the plank must have imbibed a great quantity of the resin, which the fire had driven out of it, and that it drew out of it none of the earthy part in proportion to what it might have taken.

### III. *Of a great inundation in the lower Normandy.*

Last *November* there was in the lower *Normandy* a terrible overflowing of the sea, which lasted until *December 2*, and extended from *Avranches* to *St. Malo*. All the low places were overflowed, the sea was extremely agitated, and there was no reflux during that whole time. There was great thunder last *November* in the lower *Normandy*. They did not remember any thing like it.



# A N ABRIDGMENT OF THE

PHILOSOPHICAL MEMOIRS of the ROYAL  
ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for  
the Year 1716.

I. *Meteorological observations made at the  
royal observatory, during the year 1715;  
by M. de la Hire\*.*

THERE fell in

	<i>Lin.</i>		<i>Lin.</i>
Jan.	6 $\frac{3}{4}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	July	21 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$
Feb.	6 $\frac{3}{4}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Aug.	38 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$
March	14 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Sept.	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
April	19 $\frac{1}{4}$	Oct.	11 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{4}$
May	12 $\frac{1}{4}$	Novem.	24 $\frac{1}{2}$
June	30 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Dec.	15 $\frac{1}{4}$

The sum of the water of this whole year will therefore amount to 210 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ , or 17 inches 6 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ , which is a little less than 19 inches, at which we have always estimated the mean years. However the harvest was good, because the greatest part of the lands of this country are moist, and do not want a great quantity of water; and what contributed greatly to the fertility, are the moderate rains of *March* and *April*.

The three months of *June*, *July* and *August*, have furnished almost as much water as all the o-

VOL. V. N<sup>o</sup>. 49.

U

ther

\* February 19, 1715.

ther months together, which is pretty usual, and without any considerable storms.

During this whole year there were no great storms. That of *July* 2 was the strongest with a west wind, but it rained no more than 2 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; another of the last of *June* furnished 8 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$  of water; *June* 13 there fell 14 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$  of water without any storm, and with a north wind. There was but little snow the 9th and last day of *December*.

The winds were very variable during this whole year.

As for the heat and cold pointed out by the thermometer, I have found mine, which I have used these 40 years, at the beginning of the year, at the lowest at 18 parts *January* 18, and towards the end of the year at 22 parts *December* 25; it arose to 64 parts *July* 2, and then there was a pretty considerable storm. It must be considered, that it usually rises 12 parts about 2 or 3 hours after noon, above what it is in the morning, and this elevation marks the greatest heat of the day, wherefore if to the 64 parts, where it was in the morning of *July* 2, we add 12, we shall have 76 parts, which will mark the greatest heat of this year; and if we subtract the 48 from the mean state, there will remain 28 parts, to which it rose above the mean state; but if from the same 48 parts we subtract the 18 of the lowest, there will remain 30, whence it follows, that the greatest heat of this year has almost as much surpassed the mean state, as the mean state surpassed the cold, and as this very often happens according to my observations we might say that this part of *France* is the true middle of the temperate zone, tho' we are almost 4° degrees distant from it towards the north.



The barometer serves us to observe the weight of the air, but we find very considerable irregularities in this instrument, for though they are made with a great many precautions, they do not agree together. In some the quicksilver always rises several lines higher than in others in the same place which cannot be ascribed but to the nature of the quicksilver. That which I have used for a great number of years, has always its quicksilver less elevated by three lines than in another which is placed quite near it. There is light observed in both of them, when the quicksilver is moved in its tube, that wherein the quicksilver is the highest, was the first wherein the light was first observed.

The quicksilver rose in my barometer to 28 inches 3 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$  at the highest, *January* 22, there being a moderate S. E. wind, and a great fog, but fogs are not observed to have any effect upon it. *December* 1, it was also at 28 inches, and almost 3 lines, with a moderate N. wind; and the 6th of the same month it fell to 26 inches 9 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$  with a moderate S S W. wind; thus the difference of the heights of the quicksilver this year was 1 inch 6 lines, which is the greatest variation of height in this country, and it often happens.

This instrument may serve to foretell pretty nearly the alterations of the weather, which happen from day to day, and yet we cannot be very certain of it, but in general when the quicksilver is low, there should be rain, and when it is high there should be fair weather, though the air is then much heavier than when it is low. I am persuaded that the fair or rainy weather does not depend upon the weight or lightness of the air, but that it comes only from the wind, and I do not mean it of the wind in general, but of those winds which come from far, either from the utmost north, or

utmost south, and not of those which are engendered on the surface of the earth; for the sun raising the vapours more in the southern than in the northern countries, the southern winds must give us rain more often than the northern. And as we know by all the observations that have been made towards the north, that the atmosphere is higher there than towards the equator, it must happen that the winds which come from the north, will raise the atmosphere in our temperate zone higher than usual, and consequently the quicksilver will rise by the greater weight of the atmosphere, and the air will become clear because of the north wind. It will be contrary with regard to the winds which come from the south, into these countries. What I have just said for our northern temperate zone, must be extended in like manner to the other, which is southern.

It is commonly observed, that towards the middle of the spring the wind is pretty cold, though it comes from the south, where the earth is very much heated by the presence of the sun, and we say it is not yet sufficiently heated to warm the air which touches it, and is brought to us by the wind, but I think we may yet give another reason for it; for at that time the lands, from whence this wind comes, are covered with herbs and green trees, the leaves of which are not easily heated by the sun which touches them, and consequently cannot heat the air which surrounds them, contrary to what must happen when these herbs are dried, and the sun immediately heats the earth or sand, which receive a very great impression from it. I do not speak of the waters, for it is known that they receive but little impression from the presence of the sun.



We have examined the declination of the needle *December* 30, with three different needles and of different construction, 2 of which were 8 inches long, one of these needles is that which I have used for a great number of years, and we have found it to be  $11^{\circ} 10'$ , in the same place and in the same manner as the preceeding years. This declination is a little less than that of last year. The third needle is 13 inches  $\frac{1}{2}$  long, and it has given us the same declination as the two others,  $11^{\circ} 10'$ . These three needles are very light and moveable. My old needle of 8 inches is a steel wire ending in two slender points, the other, of the same length, is in form of a flatted spindle, as several have been lately made.

The third, which is 13 inches  $\frac{1}{2}$ , is a little plate of steel, very fine and thin, but placed in a box after a quite new manner, wherefore I thought proper to give a description of it, which is the subject of the next article.

## II. *Of the construction of the compasses used to observe the declination of the magnetical needle; by M. de la Hire.*

The box used in these sorts of compasses must be of a square figure, or else oblong, the two sides of which, that are to be turned toward the north, must be exactly parallel, and exactly square with the bottom of the box. The matter of this box is usually brass or wood, very close, and not subject to warp either by moisture or dryness; those which are of brass, or in which there are any pieces of brass, are subject to errors, especially if the brass has been melted, for there are often some grains of iron in it, which turn the needle from its true direction.

direction. Those which were are of wood warp very easily, and as they are made of several pieces they very often unglue, and it may be suspected that there are some grains of iron in the glue with which all the pieces are joyned. Wherefore to avoid these accidents, I have thought of making these boxes of white marble, or of *pierre de liais*\*, which is almost equal to it in hardness.

On the bottom of this box must be drawn both on the inside and outside a right line, according to its length, which divides its breadth into two equal parts, or if the box was square, these lines must be parallel to the sides of the box, which is to be used in the observation to direct them according to the meridian line.

To draw these lines true, and to prove whether the box is of equal breadth every where, we must make a caliper of tin or paste-board, which embraces the sides of the box, and may go down to the bottom on the inside resting on the sides of the box. Divide this caliper length ways into two equal parts by a small line, and the extremity of this line will mark upon the bottom of the box, the middle of the breadth of the bottom of the box, and underneath the box the *trusquin* will do the same office. This *trusquin* is an instrument of the joiners.

Afterwards having divided the length of the line drawn on the bottom of the box into two equal parts, make a little hole in the point of division, which must answer to the middle of the line under the box; this hole will serve to receive the pivot, which is to sustain the cap of the needle. This pivot must be of brass, not of steel, and must

\* A very hard sort of stone, taken out of the quarries of *Arcueil*, near *Paris*.



diminish from its base to its point, which must be very fine, and placed exactly perpendicular on the bottom of the box, and answer to the point which equally bisects the line drawn through the middle of the box. This pivot must be so firm as not to vary by the motion of the needle, when the compass is removed, the caliper being applied across the box, will shew whether the point of the pivot is true in its place. It must be observed, that the pivot should be of a proper height, to leave the needle at liberty to move from one side to the other, without being too much hindered by the bottom of the box, nor by the glass with which the box is covered.

On the inside of the box and towards the extremities of its length, if it is not square, fasten two equal arches of a circle, which must be divided into their degrees, and into their least parts possible. The inner *radius* of these arches must be equal, or as little as possible greater than the half of the length of the needle, that by turning upon its pivot, it may almost touch with its points the inner edge of these arches, to shew exactly the quantity of the declination of the animated needle.

The matter upon which these arches are to be drawn, must not be of brass, for fear, as I said before, there should be a grain of iron in it, but rather of pewter, ivory, or fine pastboard. These arches must be a little elevated above the bottom of the box, being placed on two brackets of wood, to the height of the needle, and these brackets must be strongly fixed in the bottom of the box. The arches are fastened upon the brackets, when the right line which passes through their middle, or thro' the points of *o* of their division, passes also through the point of the pivot, and when it is exactly parallel

parallel to the sides of the box, which will be easily done, by making use of the caliper already employed, from which a part of its height may be retrenched, since we have no more to do than to go just to the top of the arches; for this caliper being applied to the breadth of the box, and embracing its sides, the line which is drawn in its middle, and which is parallel to the sides of the box, must agree with the points of *o* of the arches and with the point of the pivot, as has already been done.

All the needles of the compasses should be of tempered steel, but as light as their length can possibly admit. They are made of different figures, and the most common are in form of a flatted arrow, and the point of it which represents the head must turn to the north, and the opposite point to the south. The right line, which goes from one point to the other, must pass through the bottom of the cap, for which reason we may bend the two branches a very little upwards, but we cannot be sure that the two points agree with the bottom of the cap but by trying.

We suppose in the first place, that the needle is well prepared, and well poised upon its pivot. When the two arches of a circle are placed and fastened in the box, care must be taken that the points of *o* of their division and the point of the pivot be in a right line; wherefore if the needle is well prepared when it is put upon its pivot, its two points must agree exactly with the same two points of division of the arches, and if the points do not agree with them, we need only gently bend one of the branches upon the flat to turn the point where it is necessary. This practice will serve for other needles of any figure whatsoever.

When



When these sorts of needles are very long, as a foot or more, they become very heavy, and are subject to stop out of their true position; wherefore some have been made of these lengths, with very thin branches, and bearing at their extremities two pretty thick pieces of steel ending in a fine point. These two bits of steel being animated with the needle, are like two loadstones situated in those places. When these needles are in motion, they make a great many vibrations up and down by the great flexibility of the spring of the branches. But these two bits of steel being therefore like two loadstones joined by the branches of the needle, one might suspect that the direction of the magnetical matter in one of these loadstones, would not be just the same as that of the other; and that there might be one compounded out of them far from the true one, much as it happens when we put upon the glass of a compass another animated needle placed on its pivot, and exactly over that within the box; for we see that these two needles turn several degrees, one of them one way and the other to the other, and that they place themselves one above the other contrary to their poles, as it happens to a loadstone that has been cut in two, according to its poles.

Other needles have been made in form of a shuttle, flat, and pointed at both ends, with the middle perforated to receive the cap; but I have observed, that they always are very heavy; if they are pretty long, it is true they may contain a great quantity of magnetical matter, but yet, as has been said, they are very sluggish.

In the last place I am persuaded by experience, that the best of all the needles, are those which are formed of a steel wire, very strait, and a little flattened and pointed at the two ends, and a good

deal extended in the middle, to be perforated in order to receive the cap. But as this cap, which is of brass, is always heavy, I have thought proper to take off a great part of it at the bottom, and from the side of the branches of the needle, and to leave it but about the third part of its height toward the point ; by this means the needle becomes very light, and cannot get out of the pivot, for the vibrations of the needle, which are made according to its length, are too short towards the pivot to get away from it, contrary to those which are made sidewise ; but in this place the cap is not voided.

To give the last perfection of the box, we must make a little ledge on the top of the inside of the box, to support a glass, which must be a very little raised above the top of the cap, which has two little wings towards its point, that are perpendicular to the length of the needle. These wings serve to hinder the needle from getting off its pivot, when the box is removed.

Great care must be taken to stop the clefts between the edges of the glass and the ledge, for fear the wind should get in, which would shake the needle. I have found, that to remedy this inconvenience, we may glue upon the ledge some little slips of fine cloth for the glass to rest upon, and by this means the wind cannot get into the box.

When we observe the declination of the needle, it is always proper to turn the box different ways, to see whether the same declination is found on both sides ; and if the box is long, and the needle cannot make an entire turn, we may change the position of the needle in the box.

My principal design was to speak only of the great compasses, upon which one may easily see the degrees and their parts, and not of those which  
are



are used at sea, which are so clumsy, that we may justly wonder, how they can trust to them in the guiding of a ship; but we have nothing better, or more convenient.

III. *A method of shooting bombs to advantage, by M. de Reffons\**; translated by Mr. Chambers.

Tho' theory joined with practice be the surest way of attaining the perfection of an art, yet experience has convinced me, that theory is of very little service in the use of mortars.

In M. *Blondel's* book we have the distance of the parabolic lines, for the different degrees of elevation, described with great exactness; but by the practice it appears, that there is no theory in the effects of gun-powder; for having applied myself to point mortars agreeably to his calculations, I could never fix any foundation on their footing.

I will not however advance, that if the bombs were all of an equal weight, if the powder were always disposed alike, and the platform so firm as never to give way, the theory might not be used to good purpose, but such a multitude of irregularities arise both in the manner of charging mortars, the different weights of bombs, and the different qualities of gunpowder, that the most experienced gunner cannot answer for throwing three bombs running with exactness, unless he use the following expedients, which long practice has taught me.

I begin with shewing all the irregularities, which I divide into 3 classes; 8 whereof lie in the

\* March 24, 1716.

bomb, 13 in the mortar, and 4 in the gun-powder.

1st. They differ from each other in weight, for that being all cast separately in moulds, some alteration always happens either in re-heating those moulds, or the core in the middle which is sometimes bigger, and sometimes less, or by the fows being run hotter, and consequently being more liquid, or cooler, and more dense, which depends on the moisture or dryness of the weather, by all which, bombs out of the same furnace, and the same hands, usually differ 5 pound in weight from each other.

2dly. Because the beads which sustain the core are not always equal, but several lines longer or shorter than each other; whence the bomb becomes thicker of metal on one side than the other, which gives it a bias in the air towards the heaviest side.

3dly. The different situation of the ears of the bomb, which the workman only places by his eye, but which being a few lines nearer, or farther off the centre of the mouth incommode it in its passage by the resistance of the air, which is greater or less according to the position of the ears.

4thly. By reason there frequently prove blisters or cavities in the metal, which change the *equilibrium* of the bomb; and the air entering such cavities when they chance to be open, (as may be known by the hissing it makes) the motion of the bomb is retarded hereby.

5thly. Because the moulds frequently chap as they dry, and thus occasion seams and inequalities on the surface of the bomb.

6thly. Because the core is sometimes situate too much forwards or backwards; and thus putting the



the cavity out of its place, changes the proportion and *equilibrium* of the bomb.

7thly. Because the fuzees used in bombs cannot be made with just one inch projecture, as it were to be desired; but some stand out an inch and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , or 2 inches, and others only  $\frac{1}{2}$ , or  $\frac{2}{3}$  of an inch, whence according to their different lengths, they have different effects on the air no ways to be prevented; for that when a fusee when driven to its pitch must be driven no further, for fear of bursting, as I have frequently known it do, and hereby burst the bomb in the mortar as soon as fired.

8thly. That the bomb has its mouth frequently a-cross, whence the fusee being obliquely placed, retards its course in the air, and makes it wabble.

I could mention numerous other inconveniences, but having touched on the principal, I shall pass them over, and proceed to the defects arising from the mortar.

1st. How carefully soever the mortar be pointed by the several degrees, a good number of throws are always made, ere the proper one be found.

2dly. When it is found, 'tis very difficult to replace it in the same point, either upon the platform's yielding, or the mortars shaking to the right or left in the holes of its trunnions.

3dly. Supposing it exactly pointed every time, when the powder is put in the chamber, they lay a cloth over to prevent its communicating with the earth; and this cloth frequently makes vacant spaces, or the powder is more on one side than the other.

4thly. Being obliged to cram earth in to fill the chamber more compleatly, it sometimes proves

158 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the*  
moist, and sometimes dry, and thus has different effects on the powder.

5thly. Over this earth they always lay a wooden tampion, which they beat down with a rammer, but beat it unequally, which makes a considerable alteration.

6thly. The tampions are frequently either too big, or too little; if too big, they do not enter far enough, but leave an empty space within the chamber; and if too little, they sink too deep; and thus confine the charge, either of which is a great inconvenience.

7thly. The tampions are frequently driven more on one side than the other, so that striking the bomb out of its centre, they make faulty shots.

8thly. After the bomb is placed in the mortar, they are obliged to fill its muzzle with earth, which they beat in with the edge of the rammer, and sometimes more of it, and sometimes less.

9thly. The bomb is frequently found either too deep or too shallow in the mortar, by reason of the different thickneses of its bed, occasioned by the more or less earth put therein, which also occasions great errors.

10thly. The platforms shrink and recoil in the explosion.

11thly. They frequently incline more one way than the other, which throws the bomb either to the right or left accordingly.

12thly. One trunnion has frequently more play and liberty than another, which makes the mortar throw false.

13thly. As the mortar heats, the more you shoot, the more skill is required to lessen the powder in proportion.



These are the chief defects which arise from the mortar: as to the powder,

1st. The gun-powder in one and the same barrel is rarely equal, or if it were, when that barrel was spent, and another opened, there will be a notable difference, either by the one's having been laid over the other, to the sun or rain, or by the others having lain on the earth, and attracted moisture.

2dly. Tho' the powder were ever so equal, errors would arise from its disposition and arrangement in the mortar, being sometimes too close, and at other times too open.

3dly. The grain of the powder being unequal, when it is a little too big, the fire will be better communicated thro' the space, than when smaller and closer.

4thly. The weather makes a change in the powder, which is weaker in moist weather, and stronger when dry.

I might enumerate several more defects, but those already mentioned suffice to prove that how justly soever a mortar be pointed according to the rules, 'twill be difficult, so many inconveniences which long practice has taught me to do, and which I have performed with success in the sieges of *Nice, Algiers, Gènoa, Tripoli, Roses, Palamos, Barcelona, Alicant*, and numerous other places bombarded under my care.

To remedy the defect of bombs ere we proceed to charge them, we must range them with the mouth upwards and the breech downwards, as perpendiculary as possible, so that by viewing them one after another it may be easily perceived whether any of their mouths be awry, which will denote them thicker in metal on one side than on the other, all which are to be thrown by ; and the like

like must be done by those whose ears are disproportioned, or which have any considerable blisters in the metal, reserving all these faulty bombs 'till there be occasion of throwing into towns, where if they miss one part they may do execution in another.

Having made choice of the better, a number of the best of these must be weighed and reserved for shots of consequence, dividing them into several lots, and throwing all those from 125 pounds to 130 pounds into one lot; those from 130 pounds to 135 pounds into another lot; and those from 135 pounds to 140 pounds into another; and so of the rest: then chusing for each bomb a fusee, which may only stand an inch out of the mouth when the bomb is charged, and the fusee driven full to its place, the bombs are to be laid by in their lots to be in readiness for throwing upon any important place, as a magazine of powder, a retrenchment, or the like. The reason is, that having such bombs nearly of an equal weight, the quantity of powder may be adjusted to the lot they are taken from; thus much for the bomb.

As to the powder, to have it as equal as possible an estimate must be made of the number of bombs to be thrown in a day or night, and the quantity of powder requisite thereto to be computed. For an instance finding 200 bombs like to be thrown in a night, at 6 pounds of gunpowder each, 1200 pounds of powder must be poured on a large cloth and well stirred and mixed together, after which it may be put up in barrels again; and will be found as equal as military expedition will admit off.

As to the mortar, care must be taken to make two platforms, one on either side for each mortar,  
and



and when one of them has shrunk by a multitude of shots, the mortar must be placed on the other; while the former is refitting to charge the mortar, it must be set upright on its trunnions, and the powder poured into its chamber, by measure not by weight, ranging it as even as possibly with the hand, and then spreading a dry cloth thereon, cut of the proper size so as there may neither be too much nor too little, the chamber then to be filled up with earth, which is to be well beat down with the hand, then without any wooden tampion between half an inch thick of earth to be laid thereon as a bed for the bomb, it remains now to put the bomb in the mortar with its mouth in the middle of the barrel, taking care that it touch not the metal on either side, which may be prevented by casting it all around with earth.

The mortar being thus charged, if the bomb happen by accident to have only one ear, the other being broke off in the charging or discharging, care must be taken to break off the ear remaining, with a wooden mallet, otherwise it will fly awry.

Every thing thus prepared the mortar is to be gently let down, and pointed by the quadrant to the degree found most convenient, aim may be taken by a plummet which dividing the mortar exactly into two, the sight is to be levelled over it to the object as exactly as possible, but in all this practice is of more effect than theory.

IV. *On the longitude of the streights of Magellan, by M. Delisle\*.*

We know it is of great importance for navigation to be well assured of the longitude of places frequented by our ships. And it must be allowed to be of great advantage to make use of all opportunities of rectifying what knowledgewe have of it, not only by astronomical observations, but also by other ways.

In effect the observations made by two navigators on board the *Saint Louis*, which I have related in the memoirs of 1710, shew 300 leagues of error in the map of *Pieter Goos*, in the distance of the streights of *Magellan*, from the rocks or isles of *Tristan de Cunha*; that this error would have caused the loss of the ship, but that happily the rocks were perceived in the day-time, and that this great difference between the estimation of the officers and a map which all navigators make use of, had made them fancy these isles to be a new discovery.

I have advanced in the same memoir, that in the best maps the distance was still too great by 170 leagues, and among others in *Dr. Halley's* chart of the variations, in which the mouth of the *Rio Gallega* at the eastern part of the straights of *Magellan*, was marked  $10^{\circ}$  more to the west than it ought. I have supported this correction not only by the estimation of these gentlemen, but also by an observation made by *F. Mascardi*, in the valley of *Bucalene* in *Chili*, the distance of which from the *Rio Gallega* being known, I concluded its longitude with regard to *Paris*, and its distance from the *Cape of Good Hope*.

\* April 4, 1716.



Dr. *Halley* in the philosophical transactions\*, does not allow of this correction, and says he can by no means grant an error of  $10^{\circ}$ , to be possible in his longitude of the *Magellan* streights. He says, the 1350 leagues, which the ship *St. Louis* made from the straits of *Magellan* to the *Cape of Good Hope*, confirms instead of invalidating what he has laid down concerning the streights of *Magellan*, and the *Cape of Good Hope*, but it must be observed, that tho' the course of this ship was in general E. N. E. yet it could not exactly follow this rhumb, during so long a traverse, turning sometimes to the N. and at other times more to the E. and that the estimation of these gentlemen makes but  $85^{\circ} 50'$  between these two lands, which comes, as I have said, to  $1^{\circ} \frac{1}{2}$  nearly, as results from the observations of F. *Marscardi*.

Dr. *Halley* gives the reasons which determined him to assign this longitude to the straits of *Magellan*; and they are, first, an eclipse of *Sept.* 18, 1670, observed by Capt. *John Wood* in port *St. Julian*, at just 8 at night; and at  $14^h 22'$  at *Dantzick*, by M. *Hevelius*; by which the longitude is known with regard to *London*, whence he concludes the difference of the meridians between *London* and this port to be  $76^{\circ}$ . Second, the estimation of Capt. *Strong*, whose journal he has in his custody, which makes  $45^{\circ}$  of longitude between the straits of *Magellan* and the island of *Trinidad*, of which Dr. *Halley* says he knows the longitude with regard to *London*. Hence he concludes that the eastern part of the straits of *Magellan* is  $75^{\circ}$  more westerly than *London*, as he has marked it in his chart. Lastly that the currents carry the ships westward towards the

\* N<sup>o</sup>. 341. Jones's Abridgement, Vol. IV. Page 454.

Coast of *America*, which makes the land appear more easterly then it really is.

To these reasons I oppose, first, that the observation made by F. *Mascardi*, which F. *Riccioli* says is exact, seems preferable to that which Dr. *Halley* relates from Capt. *Wood*, though he may be a good sailor.

Second, that the currents, which set to the W. towards the coasts of *America*, reach no further than to the 30th degree of southern latitude, and that there are places, where the current is quite contrary, setting to the E. as I have related in the memoirs of 1710, on occasion of the voyage of M. *Bigot de la Canté*.

Lastly, that F. *Feuilleé* having exactly observed, in 1709, several immersions of the first satellite of *Jupiter*, at the *Conception* and at *Valparaiso*, towns of *Chili* near *Bacelene*, these observations being compared with those which were made at the same time at *Paris*, not only confirm in general that of F. *Mascardi*, but authorise still more the longitude which I had assigned to the straits of *Magellan*; whereas, according to Dr. *Halley's* hypothesis, the eastern parts of these streights being supposed  $75^{\circ}$  more westerly than *London*, and consequently  $77\frac{1}{2}$  more than *Paris*, as F. *Feuilleé* finds only  $75^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$  between *Paris*, and the *Conception*; it should follow from thence, that the entrance of the straits of *Magellan*, on the side of the north sea, would be more westerly by  $2^{\circ}$ , than the *Conception*, on the coasts of the south sea, which is contrary to all probability.



V. *Observations on a northern light ; by M. Maraldi\**.

We have observed a rare and curious phænomenon, which appeared in *April 1716*. We began to see it on the 11th at 10<sup>h</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. two hours after the twilight was entirely gone.

It was a great whiteish light expanded along the horizon, from N.W. to N. It began where the sun sets in summer below the western foot of *Auriga*, then spread over the western leg of *Perseus*, and passing between the constellation of *Andromeda* and that of *Cassiopea*, it ended in that part of the heaven, which was below the head of *Cepheus*. Thus far did this light extend from W to N which was about 80°.

Its breadth was terminated on one side by the horizon, whence it seemed to come out, and rose to the height of 7°, except toward the two extremities, where it was less broad, its brightness was equally spread on all sides, and it grew weaker only toward its upper part.

The sky was so bright, especially in this part of the horizon, and this light was so clear, that we could see thro' it with the naked eye, the principal stars of *Perseus*, *Andromeda*, *Cassiopea*. The star, which is in the western knee of *Perseus*, was about 2° lower than the upper extremity of the light ; the fine star in the head of *Medusa* appeared in the middle of its breadth ; we saw also towards its upper bound, the most northern small stars of *Andromeda*, and the most southern of *Cassiopea*.

We perceived, that the stars of the head of *Medusa*, and of the knee of *Perseus* were less immersed in this light at the beginning of its appear-

\* April 22, 1716.

ance than afterwards, especially the star of *Perseus*, which made at the same time more variation in height than the rest, whilst the light was equally broad, and passed always through the same stars near the meridian, which did not vary sensibly in distance with regard to the horizon, which shews, that this light did not partake of the motion of the *primum mobile*; and consequently that it was not celestial, but rather fixed to our atmosphere, and that it is different from the light discovered on the zodiac by M. *Cassini*, which partakes of the motion of the *primum mobile*, and of the proper motion of the sun.

Besides the constant and uniform light, which was like the day-break, but more bright and whitish, we saw from time to time columns of a something more vivid light, which had the appearance of the tails of comets. These columns began to appear at the horizon, and being driven as it were upwards, rose a little above the upper extremity of the light. They seemed to imitate spouts of water or fuseés, and one might say there were so many spouts of light.

We saw several of them at once, which traversed in different places the horizontal light, and rising higher, rendered it unequal in its upper part. They were about  $2^{\circ}$  broad, rose to the height of 7 or 8, and were visible but about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a minute, or  $\frac{1}{2}$  a minute at most. When these columns had disappeared, we were 8 or 10 minutes without having any, after which there appeared several others like the first, in different parts of the light: thus this appearance began several times in the space of an hour, and continued till half an hour after 11 at night.

After 11 hours  $\frac{1}{2}$ , we saw no more of these perpendicular columns, and the horizontal light, which



which had till then preserved its brightness, gradually diminished, whether it was effaced by the presence of the moon, which rose that day at 11 hours  $\frac{1}{4}$ , that is,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour before the columns disappeared, and the light faded; or the matter, which was the origin of it, was not in such abundance as at the beginning.

In whatsoever manner this happened, the light diminished, so that a little after midnight it was no longer sensible.

The next day, which was the 12th, the sky being clear, we saw a track of light like that of the preceding day, spread underneath the constellation of *Cassiopea*, but this light was faint, and disappeared in a little time. We saw but once these luminous columns, which rose perpendicularly to the horizon. That day and night there was a strong south-east wind.

April 13, at 8 hours  $\frac{3}{4}$  P. M. the twilight being ended, the sky beautiful, and the air calm, we began to see at the horizon below the stars of *Cassiopea* a faint light, which was still in the same state at 10 hours. But at 10 hours  $\frac{1}{2}$ , it was very much augmented, both in magnitude and brightness. It was much larger and finer than the day before, but a little less bright than the 12th, especially toward the extremities. Its situation and extent were the same as the first day, and it remained in its brightness the space of  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour. Whilst we were considering the bounds of this light, we saw appear towards the most eastern extremity of it, one of those columns of light, which by a successive motion from north-east to north-west, ran in a few minutes thro' its whole extent, and ended at the western extremity. Afterwards the horizontal light began to fade, and entirely disappeared about  $\frac{1}{4}$  an hour after 11.

The

The clouds having interrupted the observations 2 days successively, the light did not appear after the sky was cleared. We have been informed by a relation sent to *M. de Valincour*, that at *Dieppe*, April 11, at 10 hours  $\frac{1}{2}$  P. M. they observed at the horizon toward the west, a cloud, which extending toward the north, and rising in the space of an hour to the height of  $35^{\circ}$ , formed itself in manner of a globe, which afterwards became red, and rose again perpendicularly, after which it emitted a flame, which lasted about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour. This globe afterwards descended near the horizon, where it dispersed, and the sky being covered at midnight, the *phænomemon* disappeared.

This observation of *Dieppe* was made the same night with ours, and they agree in some circumstances, for the *phænomemon* appeared to the north, and it lasted in both places till midnight. But there are other circumstances, in which the *phænomena* do not agree. At *Paris* we began to see the light at 10 hours  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; at *Dieppe* at the same hour they began to see the cloud to the west, and this cloud did not appear red, till it came toward the north at 11 hours  $\frac{1}{2}$ : thus at *Dieppe* the light did not appear till an hour after the first observation at *Paris*.

We saw for an hour together several luminous columns proceed from the light, whereas in the account from *Dieppe*, they mention only a flame, which lasted but  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour.

These different circumstances shew, that it is not the same *phænomemon*, that appeared at the same time in these two cities, but two different ones, which may be caused by matter of the same nature expanded in the atmosphere of these two different cities.



In *England*, and in some of the western cities of *France*, *March* the 17th, 1716, there was seen a great *phænomenon*, which seemed to have some relation to that which we have observed.

At *Newark* in *Nottinghamshire*, they saw about an hour after sun-set toward the N. W. 2 pretty dark clouds, but little distant from each other, and elevated from 20 to 25° above the horizon, from each of these clouds proceeded with great quickness a light like a tail, which resembled those rays that proceed from the clouds when the sun is near the horizon. These rays extended so far as to cover a part of the heaven from N. W. to N. and did not hinder the stars from being seen through them, though a little more faintly, just as they are seen through very thin clouds. In the rest of the heaven the stars were as bright, as in the clearest frosty nights in the absence of the moon.

At 9 at night these streams of light diminished until 10, when they began again, and continued till 11<sup>h</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$ . The light made by these meteors was so great, that they could see to read capital letters by it.

At *London*, towards the N. E. the horizon seemed to be loaded with very black and thick vapours, in the middle of which was seen a body of reddish light, which flashed from time to time, and darted its rays like streamers towards several parts of the heavens. These streamers spread with great rapidity, and formed in the air waves of a luminous smook, which went away and came again generally with the same figure and direction. The luminous smook was so transparent, that the stars were seen through, and it was so bright, that

the houses were distinguished by it, it perfectly imitated the brightness of the moon\*.

According to an account sent to M. *de Valincour*, from *Brest*, *March* 17, the sky being very fine and clear, there was observed about 7 in the evening a sort of rainbow, of an uniform white colour, and very bright, it was situated toward the S. and possessed a great compass of the heavens from E. to W. From the E. it began near the lion's tail, it afterwards spread over the constellation of the twins, which was in the middle of the heavens, where it was  $3^{\circ}$  broad, and continuing over the *Pleiades*, it terminated also in a point at the head of *Aries*.

It appeared like a very white cloud, and penetrated by some light so as to produce a sort of daylight, without hindering the stars from being seen through.

This arch being gradually dissipated, about 9 o' clock, they saw toward the N. near the horizon a light which resembled a fine day break, and extended from N. W. to N. N. E. From this light proceeded continually some very white and bright rays, which cast upon the earth a sort of day like the breaking of the day in summer. These rays were parallel to one another, and rose to  $48$  or  $50^{\circ}$  in height; they frequently appeared and disappeared, but after disappearing before they appeared again, there came out of the horizontal light some dusky vapours in form of waves parallel to the horizon, which rose with an extreme quickness up to the zenith, where they disappear-

\* The reader may find an account of the appearance of these lights in *England*, collected by the late learned Dr. *Halley*, from several papers laid before the royal society, and his own observation. *Philos. Transf.* N<sup>o</sup> 347. Jones's Abridgment, Vol. IV. p. 138.



ed. This alternative lasted till 11 a clock, and during this whole time they saw very clearly thro' these vapours and the horizontal light even the smallest stars.

About 11 there appeared in the N. a stronger light than the former, which spread very white rays all about. At 11  $\frac{1}{2}$  the stars were obscured, and a cloud which covered the heavens, made the light disappear.

They then ceased to observe, thinking the *phenomenon* over; but the next day the fishermen related, that at two in the morning, the sky being cleared, the light appeared again more strong, sending forth very bright rays.

The same day at *Dieppe*, two leagues from the sea, between 7 and 8 in the evening, they saw as it were hairy comets rising from the sea, which lasted till 9, when there appeared a surprising brightness towards the *English* coast. In this brightness they saw flames arise, which mounted up to the clouds like great fires.

At *Rouen*, when it was almost dark, they saw the northern horizon illuminated by very white and bright clouds, they began at the east of *Lyra*, and extended 25 or 30° beyond toward the summer setting of the sun. When they were arrived at their greatest brightness, there proceeded from them rays of light, which darted some more others less; and some rose as high as *Cassiopea*; these rays appeared for some minutes, and then were dissipated; this *phenomenon* happened several times, but always between the summer setting and the pole. This part of the heavens, from the summer setting to the east of *Lyra*, was covered with a white vapour, through which they discovered the least stars. This continued till 8 o' clock, when this whiteness covered the whole heaven,

and they saw no more rays formed, though the north still remained illuminated. They afterward perceived, that under the pole at the horizon, turning a little towards the E. there was a brightness formed, which rapidly became very big. From this brightness proceeded very thin transparent vapours, which rose very rapidly, like great streams, which at first had but a little light, but became luminous as fast as they rose; and when they were risen to almost half the height of the pole, they stopped, and rolling upon one another formed a very luminous thickness, which afterwards dispersed; this happened 12 or 15 times in less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour, and at 11 these rays ceased, and the light of the horizon diminished. This observation, which seems well circumstanced, was sent to M. *de Fontenelle*.

In the account from *Dieppe*, there is mention only of a horizontal light and rays proceeding from the sea, which seems to be the *English phænomenon*. But at *Rouen*, beside the horizontal light, which was seen to the N.W. as in *England*, they observed other rays which rising about 25°, came out of the clouds, which were at the horizon under the pole, turning towards the N. E. whence there is room to believe, that this last light seen toward the N. N. E. cannot be the same with the *English* one which was seen to the N. W.

On the same night also, *March 17*, there was a great light seen on the coasts of *Languedoc*, according to the information, which was carefully given of it, by the lieutenant of the admiralty of *Agde*, and sent to the *Abbe Bignon*. Several masters of barks, who were fishing, related, that about 9 or 10 they perceived to the W. of the pool of *Vendrés*, a great brightness, in colour almost like that which we see at sun-rising, and even red-

der



der, which was divided into columns, some brighter than others, and seen by those who were nearer land, between the pool of *Vendrés* and the little village to the W. called *Grouiffa*; this brightness was so great that they plainly distinguished *Cape St. Pierre*, 3 miles distant from the pool toward the W. but the fishermen, who were further off, did not see this light either so fine or so large; it was seen for an hour, and afterwards scattered toward the S. three of these barks having been obliged by a squall of wind to run to the cape of *Quiers*, they found that the inhabitants of this cape had also seen this light upon the coasts of *Languedoc*, and took it to be a fire.

As far as we can judge by this account, compared with a particular and exact chart of these coasts, it appears, that with regard to those who were in the parallel of the pool of *Vendrés*, and also of that of cape *St. Pierre*, the light appeared from the N. W. to the S. W. whereas in the northern parts of *France*, it was seen between the N. W. and N. E.

The *Abbé Bignon* has received another observation of a particular *phænomenon*, made by the prince of *Moldavia* at *Solnin* in the *Ukraine*, after the following manner.

*March 15, 1716*, at 4 in the night, toward the N. E. and at the height where the sun usually arrives 2 hours after it is risen, they saw a sort of long and very thin light, which afterwards extended considerably in form of a column, the base of which was crinkled, and the upper part in a point like a lance, it was of the colour of fire, and its breadth was distinguished by several white flutings which run through its whole length, from the base quite to the top; in an hour after it spread in breadth, the red colour turned by degrees to white, this

this alteration having begun at the point, continued successively to the base, some minutes after this alteration the column was dissipated.

This *phænomenon* is the first of all those that have appeared this year in different parts of *Europe*. It was observed *March* 15, two days before those which were seen in *Germany, England, and France*, and almost a month before that which we have observed. It seems to have some conformity with those pyramids of light, which were observed in *England, March* 17, in different parts of the heavens, and separated from the horizontal light.

Among the memoirs of the royal society of sciences at *Berlin*, we find the observation of three such *phænomena* made at *Copenhagen* in *February* and *March* 1707. I believe these observations are M. *Roemer's*, for the two letters O. R. which are in the title mean, if I am not mistaken, *Olai Romer descriptio*, which is the name of that celebrated mathematician. In the first of these observations, which is *February* 1, they saw about 11 at night a sort of arch which extended from the W. N. W. to the N. N. E. and which afterwards in the most distant part from the horizon was  $3^{\circ}$  in height. This arch afterwards rose, and became brighter through its whole extent. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour after midnight there was formed by degrees a new arch above the first, and at 1 they saw rays come out of it like beams, which rose up as if they had been darted: these rays began to appear first in the upper arch, then in the lower, and rose  $4^{\circ}$  above the upper arch; at two this *phænomenon* was in its full brightness, it was very much elevated above the horizon, and extended by degrees over the whole heaven. A fog, which rose afterwards made this *phænomenon* disappear.

The



The same astronomer relates the observation of a like *phænomenon*, but not so fine nor so perfect as the first. It appeared on the first of *March* the same year, from 10 at night till 1 in the morning in the same region of the heavens.

In the last place he speaks of a third, which appeared on the 6th of *March* the same year, between 7 and 8 at night, which he says was less regular than the first. It had this particularity, that most of the rays, which came out of this arch, arrived quite to the upper part of the heavens, which were soon after cloudy and the *phænomenon* disappeared.

He observes that this *phænomenon* appeared brighter and larger at *Pinembourg*, 2 leagues from *Copenhagen*; whence he concludes it was vertical, and consequently low and near the surface of the earth.

There is also in these memoirs another observation of the same *phænomenon*, made the same day, *March* 6, 1707, at *Berlin* by M. *Kirchius*. This astronomer observed it at 8 in the evening, in form of a rainbow, but broader, and its length possess'd about  $100^{\circ}$  at the horizon. The upper part of this arch was elevated 8 or  $10^{\circ}$  above the horizon, whence proceeded luminous rays, which were directed toward the zenith. He afterwards saw a second arch appear above the first, at the height of  $30^{\circ}$ , but was neither well terminated nor well continued.

If the observations of this *phænomenon* made the same night at *Copenhagen* and at *Berlin* were a little better circumstanced, one might have been able to determine the distance of this meteor above the surface of the earth; but we are in doubt whether the upper arch seen at *Berlin* is that which was seen at *Copenhagen*, or whether it is not rather the  
lower

lower one, which seems more probable; for at *Copenhagen* this *phænomenon* was not visible because of the clouds till between 7 and 8, and at *Berlin* the lower arch was observed at 8, and the upper one seems not to have been seen till nine, when the *phænomenon* had been for above an hour more visible at *Copenhagen*. If we suppose it to be the lower arch that was visible in both places, which is the most probable, and that the difference of the height of the pole between *Copenhagen* and *Berlin*, which are almost under the same meridian, is  $3^{\circ}$ , we calculate the distance of the *phænomenon* above the surface of the earth 15 leagues of *Paris*. If we suppose that the upper arch seen at *Berlin*, is that which was seen at *Pinemberg*, or *Copenhagen*, the distance of the *phænomenon* from the surface of the earth will be 3 times as great.

The observer of *Copenhagen* shews by his discourse, that he had observed other like *phænomena* the years before, and adds, that they are very common every year in *Norway* and *Iceland*. *M. L.* relates that a *Saxon* historiographer mentions a great northern light, seen for an hour, on the night of *St. Stephen* the martyr, in the year 993.

We have another observation of a northern light made at the beginning of the last century, by *M. Gassendi*, and mentioned in different parts of his works.

September 12, 1621. Being near *Aix* in *Provence*, when the *crepusculum* was almost ended, he saw above the horizon to the northward a light, which appeared like a very bright day-break, and being contained between the summer rising and setting occupied  $60^{\circ}$  of the horizon. The upper extremity was formed in an arch, which rose insensibly to the height of  $40^{\circ}$ . The matter, which  
formed



formed this appearance, was so thin, that it did not obscure the stars over which it passed. It was traversed from the horizon to its upper part by several luminous beams, which made its extremity unequal. These beams alternately bright and dark were each of them  $2^{\circ}$ , and perpendicular to the horizon.

This *phænomenon* appeared not only in *Provence* and thereabouts, but M. *Gassendi* learned that it had been seen at *Cioutat*, *Digne*, *Grenoble*, *Dijon*, *Paris*, *Rouen*, *Toulouse*, *Bordeaux*: and in the camp before *Montauban*, which was then besieged.

He affirms also, that besides this *phænomenon*, there were 4 others like it, one in *February*, one in *April*, and two in *September*, but that they were not so fine as the first, and that all these appearances had been followed by some days of fair and calm weather.

By the observations just related, it appears, that all these *phænomena* are almost of the same nature, though some have been greater, brighter and better terminated than others; that some seasons are better suited to these appearances, which are *February*, *March*, *April*, and *September*, though according to the testimony of the *Saxon* annalist, it appeared also in *December*, near the winter solstice; that these *phænomena* have appeared in fair weather, and after one or more hot days. This is testified by *Gassendi* and *Kirchius*, and it happened also in the two appearances of this year.

VI. *Observations on the matter which colours the false pearls, and some other animal substances of the like colour ; on occasion of which it is attempted to explain the formation of the scales of fishes ; by M. de Reaumur ; translated by Mr. Chambers\*.*

The art of making false pearls, such as are now wore, is but of a late standing, being unknown a little above sixty years ago, though much sought after for many ages before. The value put upon true pearls had occasioned infinite attempts to counterfeit them ; and few authors of secrets, that is persons who give the suggestions of their own imaginations for sure and approved methods, but have left receipts for the composition of pearls ; at length however we are arrived at a perfect imitation, such as that the eye, which seems the only proper judge of this kind of beauty, can hardly distinguish between the natural pearls and the fictitious ones, or if it do discover these latter, it is only by their want of defects enough. I have known a string of false pearls which the most expert jeweller would value at an immense sum if he had seen it on the neck of a princess ; and hence the true pearls have suffered considerably in their price.

Though it be a reproach on our nation that we are better at improving than discovering, yet both the invention and perfection of this little art is our due, which at present employs a great number of workmen in *Paris*.

The chief ingredient in the composition of these pearls, which gives them that beautiful silver co-

\* November 14, 1716.



lour, is called by the workmen oriental essence, being the produce of a little fish common enough in the *Seine* and some other rivers, under the name of *Able* or *Ablete*, in *Latin Albula*; in the *Sein* it is rarely above four inches long, and in most respects resembles a smelt, except that its scales are of a brighter silver hue, these scales being scraped off as usual, are put in a basin of fair water, where they are briskly rubbed or ground together, the matter separating from them gives the water a silver tincture, upon which pouring off this first water into a large glass, they cast new water upon the scales, then grind them a-new, and pour off this water into a second glass when it has acquired its colour, which operation they repeat until the water will tinge no more. That poured into the glass being left to settle for ten or twelve hours, the silvered matter precipitates to the bottom, as being the heaviest, and leaves the water a-top perfectly clear, this they decant so as to leave nothing in the glass but a thickish liquor of the consistence of oyl, and the colour like that of pearls; and this is what they call oriental essence.

To make use of this liquor, all that remains is to mix it up with a little fish-glue.

It was at first only made use of externally, to wash or vernish beads made of wax, alabaster, or glass, which were hereby rendered perfectly like pearls, but they laboured under this defect, that the wash not being proof against moisture, the ladies could not wear their necklaces in hot weather without being in danger of staining their skin; but an easy remedy was found for this defect by blowing hollow thin glass beads of a bluish colour, and dropping of the oriental essence in each of them which is the method in use, the workman blowing the essence in with a pipe, and taking the bead

between two fingers shakes it a few moments, by which means the liquor is spread over the whole inner surface of the bead, so that the oriental essence is only seen through the glass, as the tin and quicksilver are only seen through looking glasses. The glass being extremely thin, diminishes scarce any thing of the lustre of the essence, but its bluish colour even gives the false pearl a nearer resemblance to the true ones. This done the pearl is laid on a basket among many more, where they are shook together for some hours until they be dry. Lastly, to make them heavier and stronger they fill them with wax.

Having shewn the use which art makes of this oriental essence, let us now examine its nature, and how it is lodged in the scales ; to speak hereof with the more exactness we shall begin with setting aside its name essence. Of itself it is no more a fluid than a fine sand, or than powdered talc mixed with water ; but it is not easy to draw it from the scales without washing ; and to be used it requires like many painting earths to be mixed up with water. Upon viewing it with a microscope, or large magnifier, it is easy to distinguish it from the fluid it floats among, and to perceive that itself is not fluid, but in lieu thereof a cluster of little corpuscles of a very regular figure ; in effect they are so many *lamellæ* or little plates, the greatest part whereof are cut perfectly so as to form rectangles about 4 times as long as broad, though some of them have their extremities rounded, and others terminate in points, but they are all extremely thin, to such a degree that one can perceive no thickness they have ; whence it follows, that the matter they consist of must be very firm and solid, since notwithstanding the vigorous frictions made use of to separate them from their scales they



they are neither broke nor bent, at least we find no broken nor bent ones by the microscope, but all appear nearly of the same size, and terminated in right lines on their large sides.

It is easy to conceive what a lustre they exhibit with the help of a microscope, to which the most burnished silver has nothing to compare; and it is obvious likewise their being so thin and shaped so regularly, they are extremely proper to range themselves on glass, and appear thereon with the lustre and polish of pearls. They seem in a continual agitation till they be precipitated to the bottom of the water, and give way so speedily to the slightest motion therof, that I do not doubt but they would have been taken for insects, by those who are ready to give that name to whatever is continually moving in fluids.

We have already observed that it is by washing the scales this matter is procured, to which it must be now added, that there is none unless by accident on their external surface, and that the surface contiguous to the body of the fish is always covered over with them; hence pulling of a scale, and rubbing the finger over its outer surface, it takes not the least colour; whereas passing it over the other surface it is visibly silvered.

The discovery made by a modern anatomist of an unctuous liquor which smeers the outsides of fishes, might make one suspect that this matter may serve for the same purpose, but there is a deal of difference between them, besides that the unctuous matter is of the colour and consistence of a real gelly, and furnished by very considerable vessels, as I have likewise observed in the *torpedo*. Both those matters are found in the same fishes, and they are easily distinguished from each other both by their qualities and uses.

Nor

Nor must it be supposed, as I at first was inclined to do, that the matter of this oriental essence is that exhaling from the bodies of fishes by way of insensible perspiration, and that it sticks and gathers upon the scales as on a kind of roof or vault, for we find it ranged with too much order and apparatus to have come in this way, being covered over with membranes and even lodged in vessels; and hence if with a pin's point we endeavour to raise any part from the shell, all the rest, or at least a good part, usually comes along with it, by reason of the common membrane it is contained in. This membrane being examined by a microscope, discovers, besides the blood vessels spread over it, a great number of thickish fibres all parallel to each other, and perpendicular to the length of the scale; taking the length of the scale the same way, as that of the fish. These which we here call fibres, are really vessels or tubes wherein our silvered matter is contained, whence upon squeezing some of these tubes about their middle, I have frequently seen clusters of these *lamellæ* at their ends, ranged over each other like a pack of cards half gathered together, the length of each *lamella* being in the same direction as that of the tube.

As the scale is not equally broad every where, these vessels are not of an equal length, those towards the extremities being shorter than those in the middle; we can sometimes see both their ends one of which terminates in one edge of the scale, and the other in another; those however between the two extremities of the scale are not near so long as the scale is broad, but it is the extremities of different tubes that are perceived in different places; nor is there any room to suspect, that we here take the places where the tubes have been broke, for those where they naturally terminate;  
their



their natural figure would easily distinguish what had been made by such rupture. They are all cylindrical the greatest part of their length, and terminate in a point of their extremities.

Let us now see whether what has been shewn of the nature of this silvered matter and the vessels it is contained in, may not enable us to determine its use. By considering what has been observed, one can scarce forbear imagining that the scales of the fish owe their formation and growth to this matter, the hardness and transparency of the *lamellæ* shew that their nature is very different from that of the flesh of the animal; and near a-kin to that of the scales. In fine the bare figure of the silvered *lamellæ* seems to suggest they are shaped like so many little bricks, in the most proper manner for building the scale. The vessels they are contained in compleat the proof; the apertures thereof being so disposed as to furnish *lamellæ*, not only for enlarging the whole surface of the shell, but multitudes of them terminated in all the other parts thereof; so that if we say with *Lewenboeck* that each scale consist of an infinity of scales, laid one over another, or more simply, of an infinity of *strata* whereof those next the body of the fish are the largest, there will be vessels every where to furnish matter to form them.

These *strata* shew a beautiful kind of workmanship upon the scales. Viewing them with a microscope we find them covered with wonderful art, and discover a prodigious number of concentric flutings thereon, too fine as well as too near each other to be easily told; but the last keeps pace with the circumference of the scale, and the rest have the like curvity; they are formed by the edges of each *stratum*, and the limits whereof they denote, and at the same time denote the different stages of the

the growth of the scale, as we have elsewhere shown; that the like flutings shew the periods of growth in shells. It follows hence that these flutes should be upon the scales, but the scales are so thin and transparent that it would be difficult determining on which side they are fluted, were one only to observe them near their edges. But about the middle where the scale is thickest, we see none or scarce any of these flutings underneath, though they be very apparent above. Lastly, if observing the upper side of the scale in two several positions, putting in the first the edge we view nearer the eye than the middle of the scale, and in the second the middle nearer the eye than the edge will look at the disposition of the flutings, with respect to each other is easily found, for in the former position they all appear raised one above another, and a larger part of each is seen, the case being now the same as when we view the steps of a stair-case from below upwards; whereas in the other positions, the flutings are placed like the steps of a stair-case viewed from above downwards.

The flutings above mentioned are traversed by others, proceeding from the centre of the scale. What I call the centre is not precisely the middle, but a point incompassed by the flutings parallel to the circumference of the scale. Those which proceed from the centre are much bigger than the others, and the number is fixed being ten in the *Able*; six whereof are disposed like the sticks of a fan, and terminate in that part of the scale nearest the tail; the other four being disposed like the former and terminated in the other part of the scale next the head. The strait flutings are concave, whereas the crooked ones are in relievo or convex, and seem intended to lodge blood vessels.

There



There are some scales, and even in the *Able*, which have more work in them still. On this fish we see two, as it were, dotted lines proceeding each from that part of the gill nearest the back, and each forming a cavity which looks towards the belly of the fish, terminates in the middle of the tail; now the scales which these two lines pass over, have beyond any of the rest a very extraordinary kind of little tube, on their external surface. These tubes placed endway of each other describe the two dotted lines abovementioned. Each tube is a little raised above the scale, and has the figure of a truncated cone, the diameter of one of its ends being larger than that of the other; the thick end is nearest the head, and commences where the scale ceases to be covered by the preceeding one, its direction being pretty much the same as that of the fish. These little tubes fitted end to end form a continued canal, which probably serves for the conveyance of some matter analogous to the unctuous matter abovementioned, which smeers the body of several fishes.

Nor is it only in the scales that the silvered matter is found, but there are two other large funds of it in the body where it may perhaps be prepared. When the *Able* is scaled we still find it shining as before, the reason is that immediately under the skin, upon which the scales are placed, there is a membrane like that which covers the scales themselves, and filled like it with silvered *lamellæ*, being in all likelihood the source, from whence they are supplied to the tubes of the scales; but by what canal they are conveyed thither I have not yet discovered, perhaps it may be for the receiving and distributing of these, that the five or six apertures observable in the membrane which covers the scales

are intended. These apertures are shaped like funnels, and consist of three or four strings placed one against another.

The other fund of silvered matter, is in the cavity of the fishes belly, and renders the membrane which incloses the stomach and intestines all shining. Upon examining the *lamellæ* contained herein, with a microscope, I found them of the same figure as those of the scales; only they seemed to be smaller; though I dare not assert so much, for fear I should have imagined I saw, what I sought to see.

Yet I have one remark which seems to prove that the silvered leaves are not so solid and consistent in the cavity of the belly as under the scales; for endeavouring to gather some of the silvered matter by rubbing the membrane between my fingers in water, I found that a friction, such as that employed upon the membrane of the scales, or even a more vehement one, would take up nothing from this membrane, though it be not sensibly thicker than the other. It would fold between my fingers and become a roll, or even a ball, but would yield nothing, without taking another method to tear it off: does not this seem an indication that the *lamellæ* contained in this membrane have not yet arrived at so much hardness as elsewhere; but that being soft they give way, and fold with the membrane they are in? whereas in other places having a consistence like that of scales, they pierce the tubes which inclose them; upon squeezing them against their sides. In a word the one only contains the rudiments, or as it were embryo's of the *lamellæ*, and the other those arrived at their state of perfection.

That universality observable in the laws of nature, requires that the scales of all fishes should be formed



formed after the same manner, and consequently they must all have a matter composed of a multitude of little hard *lamellæ*, like those observed in the *Ables*, if those *lamellæ* have really the use we have attributed to them. Accordingly I have sought for them in several species of fishes, and have had the fortune to find them; and what is more have always found them of the same figure, and always thin and of a bright silver colour, even in fishes of another colour, as in carps, which appear the most gilded.

An experiment, which the pearl-makers make oftener than they desire, may seem an objection against what we have said of the scaly nature of the silvered *lamellæ*. If the oriental essence be kept several days especially in summer time it putrifies and acquires a very fetid odour, like that of a rotten fish. At the same time its colour alters, and turns yellowish, until at length the whole silvering disappear, in stormy weather these changes will happen from one hour to another. Now the scales are not of so corruptible a nature, but are proof both against the moisture and heat of the air.

——But it must not be here supposed that the *lamellæ* are altered when the essence is, for this latter not only consists of *lamellæ* but of abundance of fleshy particles belonging to the tubes and membranes they were lodged in, it being impossible by lotion to procure them perfectly free of all mixture. If now the essence be used while these fleshy matters are yet fresh, they will dry on the bead, and in this case no more change their colour than the fish-glue mixed with them. Thus every body knows that a fish well dried will keep many ages, but if the fleshy matters corrupt in the water they loose their whiteness, turn glutinous, and stick to each other and to the *lamellæ*, which otherwise

must soften in the water, without corrupting as the scales of fishes do, which are much thicker, and form clots without either lustre or transparency, so that nothing else but such little clots is seen at the bottom of the glass where the essence was, the water over them being quite clear and scarce having any thing silvered in it.

I have tried whether there might not be a means of preserving the essence by boiling it, but instead thereof the whole turned into opaque clots like essence which had been putrified of a long time, which indeed is no wonder for boiling water quickly renders fleshy matters glutinous, and makes of them a kind of opaque fish-glue, which entangles the silvered parts.

Spirit of wine seems a surer means of preserving the essence, as it prevents flesh from putrifying, but pouring some upon my essence it altered its colour a little and turned more whitish and a little less transparent. Accordingly it must have cockled the fleshy particles, but there were no clots formed, and the *lamellæ* still remained separate; so that upon viewing them with a microscope, I found them with their first lustre, even after many months. But pouring a large quantity of water in essence thus preserved by means of spirit of wine, in a few days time I found clots formed, the water having softened the fleshy particles and rendered them glutinous. To the naked eye these clots or grumes appear opaque, though by the microscope they are only found a cluster of *lamellæ*, with their natural figure and almost all their former lustre.

This may serve to solve a difficulty arising hence; that the scales do not shine tho' formed of a matter which does, since the grumes do not shine though only clusters of *lamellæ*. It is true there may be  
some



some fleshy particles with them ; but it is no less probable, that there is some viscid matter in the composition of the scales which fastens the *lamellæ* one to another. Be this as it will, it is enough that the surfaces of the scales be uneven to hinder the shining of the *lamellæ* from being perceived therein.

As to the scales being more transparent than the oriental essence, there is no difficulty in accounting for it ; nor is it any more a wonder that the colour of the scale should differ a little from that of the essence. A few parallel facts will shew the cause thereof. A white diamond is the most transparent of all bodies, and yet the powder procured from it by grinding is opaque, and which is more brownish. *Dutch* sugar-candy is yellowish, and yet when powdered yields a very white powder ; and among black amels used by enamellers some when ground yield a blue powder, and others a bright coffee coloured one.

Nothing can equal the vivacity of colours of some fishes when just caught, which they likewise owe to our silvered matter, and the same matter likewise serves to diversify their colours, being an ingredient in their composition ; thus what would only appear for instance of a reddish yellow, by the help of this matter becomes gold coloured ; this I have frequently observed in the *Able*, the bottom of the large scales covering the gills whereof, is lined like the rest with a silvered membrane, and consequently appears quite white, but when upon a vessel's bursting the blood extravasates under this membrane, all the places the blood spread to becomes of a gold colour. Every body knows that our gilt leather hangings are only silvered over, and a reddish varnish applied thereon, the silver viewed through such varnish appearing like gold ;

gold ; and the same thing is here found though in a contrary order, the blood colour viewed through our silvered matter appearing of a gold colour. Thus if in some species of fishes a thin transparent layer of our silvered matter be spread upon *Plexus's* of blood vessels, whose *parietes* are very thin, the scales will appear gilded. If the *parietes* of such vessels be thick, the vessels will then be of a blue colour like our veins, and the fish appear of a shining blue, and it is not impossible but a mixture of vessels proper to exhibit a yellow or gold colour, with other vessels disposed to exhibit blue, may give some fishes a green colour ; at least it is certain the vivacity of these colours arises from our silvered matter ; though the generality of them are but of a short duration, after the fish is taken out of water the vessels drying shrivel, and loose their transparency ; so that the silvered matter can no longer have its effect.

We have seen the use which both art and nature make of the silver'd matter of fishes ; so that all now remaining, is to speak of some other animal matters analogous thereto. We begin with that of an insect harbouring in books rarely look'd into, which resembles the *Able* by its silver'd colour, and has something likewise of its shape, setting aside the legs. *Hook* gives us a figure of it in his *Micrographia*. Upon the least touching it with the fingers, it becomes shining, as if it had been rubb'd with oriental essence. This little insect is cover'd all over with scales even to its very feet ; but they are so little fasten'd, that the slightest friction pulls them off ; and 'tis these scales that tinge the fingers. When viewed by a magnifier they appear of a regular figure, like that of the scales of fishes ; and 'tis highly probable they derive their lustre from a like silver'd matter



matter; but there is no possibility of perceiving the *lamellæ* in these scales, when themselves are almost as small as the *lamellæ* which silver the scales of fishes.

There are some species of butterflies likewise which cannot be touched by the fingers without leaving a silver'd dust thereon; and in the general all those beautiful colours so wonderfully diversified in the wings of most of these insects consist in dusts which are easily taken off. Since the use of microscopes has been familiar, 'tis well known that these dusts have regular and very remarkable figures, which are different in different species of butterflies, and even in different parts of the same wing. Those which colour the wings of the most common butterflies, resemble a flower sustained by a short pedicle, which flower is sometimes like a tulip with only three leaves, sometimes with four leaves, and sometimes with five. In the butterflies call'd *Pan*; they resemble a leaf of a plant, or rather a fan with four or five deep and broad indentures; the *farinæ* which border the wings are much longer, forming a kind of cones, whose base divides into two other conical branches, the *vertex* of the chief cone is inserted within the membrane of the wing, 'tis these long *farinæ* which form the fringes wherewith their wings are bordered.

These kinds of *farinæ* are called feathers by some authors, tho' the name scales seems to suit them better. Not that there is any great difference in nature between horns, scales, and feathers. But barbs or beards have always hitherto entered the character of feathers, and our *farinæ* have none. Some butterflies, 'tis true, have feathers; and I have observed one species in particular, whose wings are each of them composed of five feathers,

feathers, perfectly similar in figure to those of birds. But these feathers are different from the *farinæ* which cover the wings, and consequently these latter should be distinguished by a peculiar name.

Accordingly the use of the *farinæ* is the same with that of the scales of fishes, but has no relation to that of feathers, their only office being to cover the wings; they are ranged thereon after the same manner as scales on the body of a fish, that is somewhat like tiles on the roof of a house, with this difference, that each grain or *farinæ* has a pedicle inserted into the membrane which forms the wing. They are disposed in rows, and those of one row cover part of those of the following one; upon taking them off the wing, we find series's of little holes darker than the rest, laid out from space to space in even lines, into which the pedicles of the *farinæ* had been implanted. This is a deal of work for the meer wing of a butterfly; but upon a little observation of the works of nature, one ceases to be surprized at seeing infinite pains bestowed upon the slenderest subjects.

VII. *A solution of some difficulties relating to the formation and growth of shells; by M. de Reaumur\*. Translated by Mr. Chambers.*

I have explain'd, in a preceding memoir, the formation and growth of shells, and at least flatter myself I have proved therein that they grow like stones, by a mere apposition of matter, or, to speak with the schools, by *juxtaposition*, and not as plants and animals grow, by  
intus-

\* Dec. 19, 1716.



*intus-susception* ; and the experiments whereon my opinion is founded, are here laid down at large. Since which *M. Mery* having considered river muscles, has taken occasion to examine their shells, and maintains on the contrary, that they can only grow by *intus-susception* ; the reasons whereof he delivers in a memoir full of curious observations upon muscles, having had the candor withal not to mention that his reasons were opposite to what I had advanced on the growth of shells, and at least subtracted from my system of all the *bivalvæ* or two-leav'd shells.

The proofs, or rather, as *M. de Fontenelle* calls them, the difficulties he alledged, seem to deserve a solution ; but as it was only on experiments I had determined myself, I was resolved only to answer by experiments, in order to cut off all matter for further reply. Accordingly I inclosed muscles in vessels, which I put in the river *Marne*, in a kind of covered boats call'd *Boutiques*, or fish-pools ; but several accidents befalling my muscles for several years together, rendered my endeavours ineffectual, and oblig'd me to defer the intended solutions. However, as the experiments in question seem only necessary for a redundancy of reasons, and that a too long silence might have been taken for a tacit acquiescence, I have now thought proper to give an answer to those difficulties.

I lay down as my principle, that a snail's shell grows by meer *juxta-position* ; that the animal enlarges it in proportion as it grows itself, and this by reason that part of his body which emerges beyond the old shell, emits a stony juice, which hardening forms a new piece of shell very thin indeed at first, but which soon becomes thicker by the apposition of new *strata* under it,

and thus does the growth of this animal's shell proceed. This I say I lay down as a principle, esteeming I have a right to do so upon the proofs laid down in my former paper, which I take to be as demonstrative as a physical proof can be.

Now this principle is laid down, let us examine the reasons which have induced M. Mery to suppose muscles shells grow in another manner. These are reducible to two, the first and strongest is that the muscle is fastened to the internal *parietes* of its shell by 8 muscles, or rather that it is fastened in 4 places to each of the two pieces or leaves of the shell. Now if the shell grew by *juxta-position*, it would follow, says he, that the muscles must loosen themselves therefrom, and be continually receding from the place of their first fastening, as often as a new leaf or stratum is formed; a phenomenon, adds this learned anatomist, which I have seen nothing of in any of the muscles I have hitherto dissected in all seasons.

Now besides that, there is no instance of such a shifting of place either in animals whose muscles are fastened to bones, nor even in those which have no bones, as crabs, lobsters, craw-fishes, &c. whose body is only invested with crusts or scales which serves them in lieu of bones, and in which all the muscles have their origin and insertion. Is it not much more probable that all the strata of a muscle's shell are formed at the same time, like the shells of those fishes, than after one another?

'Tis certain the shells of muscles cannot grow by *juxta-position*, or as those of snails do, unless the muscles which fasten this fish to its shell shift their hold, and 'tis likewise true that such shifting of large muscles or ligaments, is very difficult to explain or even to imagine; but then it is not certain that there are no instances of such a shifting.



ing. The difficulty at bottom is the same to make one ligament shift as to make 4. Now there is one which certainly shifts in the snail, as will necessarily follow from the growth of its shell by apposition. Every snail is fastened to its shell by a muscular ligament, and when the large garden snail is born, its shell only makes a little above one circumvolution of a spiral, whereas it makes above 4 when arrived at its last term of growth. Now in a snail whose shell contains 4 circumvolutions, the muscle is fastened upon the navel of the shell between the second and third circumvolution, so that in whatever part you suppose it to have been fastened in the shell of the new born snail, 'tis certain it must have travelled almost two circumvolutions of the spiral. All the difficulty therefore is to make the ligaments of the muscle, travel like those of the snail, and whatever means nature has employed for that end in snails, who doubts but she may have employed it in like manner for muscles. M. Mery adds indeed that he has dissected muscles in all seasons, and yet never saw this *phænomemon*. But this adds no great strength to his proof. M. du Verney has also dissected snails in all seasons, and I have had occasion to dissect several myself; yet I believe neither of us have seen how this ligament of the snail shifts, yet it does shift nevertheless.

We have therefore an instance of the shifting of muscles, and in our own case too, that is in that of the growth of shells. M. Mery need not have added that we see no instance of such shifting, either in animals whose muscles are fastened to bones, nor in *crabs, lobsters, and crawfishes, which have only crusts or scales in lieu of bones*. All these negative facts would prove nothing against us; the instance of crabs and lobsters was

very unhappily cited, it being precisely that I should have pitched upon to prove that the muscles do shift in some animals. These, as is well observed by M. *Mery*, are covered with crusts or scales, which serve them in lieu of bones, and in which all their muscles have their origin and insertion. Now I have shewn in a memoir printed since that of M. *Mery*, that these animals divest themselves every year of their coats and scales, and of all in general that is hard and scaly, and might serve for bones about them, so that we have here no less than a general shifting of all the muscles, at least once a year, since they are every year fastened to a different shell from that of the preceeding year.

Let nobody urge that this is not a shifting, by reason the muscle does not change place on the same shell, as in the case in question: What makes the real shifting or displacing of a muscle, is its being fastened to another part than that it was fastened to before.

'Tis true notwithstanding this kind of shifting, that the muscles of lobsters can never be said to be without a point of support, or points of insertion, by reason a new shell is formed under the old one, between it and the muscle, to which while it is forming the muscle fastens itself; and 'tis probable this new shell is not formed all at once under each muscle, that the muscle may always have something to fasten to.

Neither must we imagine that there is a time when all the muscles of the muscle-fish are loose at once, so as to leave the animal at large in its shell, tho' in that case it would only be in the condition of a lobster which has just put off its old shell. It is more natural to suppose, that there is no time  
when



when each muscle is not partly at least fastened to the shell.

M. *Mery* observes, that each shell is lined with a thin membrane, into which the extremities of the muscles or ligaments are implanted. This membrane when it grows must extend towards the edges of the shell which is the only side it can extend on; so in the spiral shells we find that the membranes only extend on the side of the aperture. As this membrane advances the ligaments advance with it, and as their growth proceeds insensibly, and perhaps may not always correspond to the same times; there is no time when this membrane and the ligaments are entirely asunder: suppose for instance, that this membrane grows in a kind of wavy direction, I mean in different bands, or *fasciæ*, and that the *fascia*, for instance, nearest the edge of the shell grows, and after this another, and so more successively, until under the ligaments; and if we suppose these very narrow, though in extending they should come to loosen from the shell, there would be no time when the ligaments had not fastened, nor is it even impossible, but that the *fascia* might grow though engaged in the shell. M. *Mery* may say that we have no instance of any growth in this kind of undulation, but before his memoir, had we an instance of an animal without either veins or arteries; which had no fluid in its heart, but the water taken in by its mouth, where there is no circulation but in the heart and auricles; an animal which propagates without copulation, and whose seed is only cast upon the eggs after they are laid? all of them facts at least as difficult to believe as the preceding conjecture. However I only regard it as a conjecture, and give it not so much to shew how this shifting  
is

is effected, as to shew that there are ways wherein it may be effected.

We come now to M. *Mery's* second difficulty whose solution will be more easy than that of the former. *Muscle shells*, he observes, *are visibly composed of several leaves, or strata, laid one over another: and which by reaching beyond each other make distinct bands on their external surface.* Which seems to prove that these leaves are formed one after another, and represent the several stages of growth, but what makes the difficulty is that M. *Mery* has found as many bands on the little shells, as on the largest, and that these bands enlarge, as the body of the muscle grows.

I will not say it is a random objection to affirm that there as many bands on the little as the large shells, and yet this seems to be the case; the numbers both of the one and the other being hardly possible to be told. I shall however agree that so far as one may judge, by the first cast of the eye, there often appear as many *strata* on the smallest shells as on the largest, and shall even add which perhaps will be too much for M. *Mery*, that when the shells are very old, there appear more on the smallest than on the largest; the reason is that such thin claws are not proof against the friction of the sand nor even of the water, so that it would be in vain to seek for them in the old shells, what some of them had beyond others having been carried off. Upon other shells there grows a greenish mouldiness, or a kind of mols, which spreads like a membrane over the shell, and hides multitudes of the smaller bands. In fine, it is certain that among the bands which mark the different *strata*, there are some of them larger in the larger shells than in the less, but this not because



cause the little bands have been enlarged, but because when the fish is arrived at a certain bulk, its growth becomes quicker, so that as the bands are what it has grown in a certain time, the bands now formed become larger than those before, and accordingly the largest are usually found near the circumference of the shell, unless in some other places the friction happened to have made one out of several of the shells. Garden snails afford a good exemplification of this, the several stages of growth are here well denoted; when they are little there are frequently several of these terms in a line's compass, whereas when large there are sometimes several lines between one term of growth and another; lastly, in the larger shells the terms are frequently wanting, which appear when they were little; such slender inequalities having been since broken off by attritions.

Tho' I have solved the two difficulties proposed, yet I hardly suppose that they are all levelled which may be raised on this head, and will even confess that the figures of some shells are so very singular, that 'tis hardly conceivable how they should arise from a mere apposition of parts. But the solution might here perhaps be easy, if we knew the figures of the animals which inhabit them, if the changes which befall them at several ages were known; and, in a word, if we could trace the growth of their shells, with the same care as I have pursued those of snail shells. If we did not know, for instance, the figure of the fish inhabiting one of the shells, called *nautili*, and what part thereof it possesses, it would be impossible to conceive how it should be formed by meer *juxta-position*. Every body knows that it is of the class of those twisted spiral-wise, that its inside

side is traversed from space to space, by a sort of partition all perforated in the middle. Now how can a fish have built all these partitions, and how may it be asked can it be lodged among them? But this difficulty disappears upon consulting the figure of this fish, as given by *Rumphius*. Here we find that its body is not wreathed like its shell; and as those of other fishes with wreathed shells are; that this only possesses the space between the last partition and the aperture of the shell, that in all likelihood it is only fasten'd to the *vertex* or origin of the shell, by a string or ligament passing thro' all the partitions. Thus much known, 'tis easy to explain how the *nautilus* forms new partitions when it is grown too big to be at ease in its antient nitch or shell, so as it cannot rest on the partition without being too much crowded, and at the growth or extension of its ligament, allows it to change its place, it removes from the antient partition and sits down at a proper distance, where having nothing to rest the back of its body against, there issues from it a stony juice like that issuing from the body of a snail when any part of it is made bare. This first juice thickening, begins the partition, which that coming after fortifies.

The snail which has afforded us so many instances, will here furnish one more, when at the beginning of winter, they retire into their shells, they make a kind of partition or lid thereon, which closes its aperture, this matter indeed is not of the same consistence as that of the shell, but the reason is, that that part of its body turned towards the aperture, does not yield so stony juice as the rest of its body. If the same snail continues a good while shut up in its shell, so that its body shrinks considerably in bulk, instead of one partition it forms three or four, which accordingly

we



we find at a pretty distance from each other, and as these shew the several stages of the snail's journey or regrefs backwards; the partition of the *Nautilus* marks the several stages of the progress or journey this fish has successively made forwards.

VIII. *A memoir for the construction of a pump, which supplies the water continually into the reservoir, by M. de la Hire the younger brother\**.

The sucking pump, the forcing pump, and that which is called the sucking and forcing pump, which make the three sorts of pumps known at present, give the water only by intervals; that which I here propose, furnishes it continually, just as the double bellows make a continual wind.

This pump is both sucking and forcing; but yet it differs from the common sucking and forcing pumps in this, that whether the piston rises or falls in the body of the pump, it sucks the water continually, and forces it also continually at the same time, which makes it raise double the water of a common pump, in which the diameter and height of the body of the pump, would be equal to that of the pump which I am going to describe.

Let there be a body or barrel of a pump †AAA, close at the bottom, and open at the top by a hole B.

C represents the rod of the piston.

D the piston. It is like those of the common pumps, it is surrounded with a band of leather or felt, that it may be applied exactly to the inside

\* December 5, 1716.

† Plate III. Fig. 1.

of the barrel of the pump; but its rod C passes through the hole or neck B, which is furnished on the inside with a band of leather or felt, so that the neck straightly embraces the rod of the piston, which must be round, and equally thick in a length equal to the barrel of the pump.

E shews the sucking tube, which is divided into two branches, one of which terminates in the upper and lateral part of the barrel of the pump, and the other at the lower part: each of these branches is furnished on the side of the barrel with a valve FF, which by opening into the barrel leaves a free entrance for the water of the sucking tube into the barrel, and by shutting hinders its return.

G is the forcing tube, which carries the water of the barrel to the reservoir; it is divided into two branches, which open into the barrel, and have each of them a valve HH, like the sucking tube, but contrary to those of the sucking tube, leave a free issue for the water of the barrel into the forcing tube, and hinders its return. Thus the water cannot enter into this barrel but by the two branches of the sucking tube, and cannot go out but by that of the forcing tube, for we must here remember, and in the sequel of this discourse, that I have already said, that the hole or neck B, which is at the top of the barrel of the pump, closely embraces the rod of the piston, and that consequently the air cannot penetrate into the barrel by this aperture.

N represents the level of the water, which the pump is to raise.

Thus we shall perceive, that if we raise the piston, the water will be raised in the sucking tube, and will enter into the barrel by the lower branch of the sucking tube, because the piston sustains the  
column



column of air which presses upon it, whilst another column of air pressing upon the level of the water N, makes it rise quite into the barrel of the pump. As for the air, which is above the piston, when we raise the piston the first time, there is no question but it passes into the forcing tube, since it has no other vent. When we afterwards come to make the piston descend, it is plain that the water, which has been raised into the barrel a little before, and is then below the piston, will be forced into the ascending tube, because of the valve at the entrance of the sucking tube, which stops the passage of the water from the barrel into this tube; but it must be considered, that at the same time that the piston begins to descend in the barrel, it sucks new water by the upper branch of the sucking tube, for the reason that I have mentioned, and this water will afterwards pass into the forcing tube, by its upper branch, when we raise the piston, which at the same time will suck more, by the lower branch of the sucking tube; which will continue in this manner alternately, as long as the piston plays in the barrel of the pump. Thus it is evident, that by this means the piston of this sort of pump continually sucks the water, and that it also continually forces it, whether it ascends or descends; that is, that when it sucks the water by the top of the barrel, it forces it at the same time by the bottom, and that when it sucks by the bottom, it forces it by the top. And this is sufficient to prove that this pump must continually furnish water to the reservoir, since there is no time lost in the motion of the piston, and that consequently it will raise twice as much water, as any of the other pumps hitherto known.

Though the power, which makes this pump move, works continually, the advantage which

may be drawn from it amply recompenses the continual labour of the mover ; for besides that this pump raises a great deal more water than another, and spares the quantity of the barrels, and consequently in the maintaining and constructing of these pumps, every body knows, that the wind and water are sufficient to make the pumps move, and that so we must make use of all the advantage that these movers furnish, since it is useless to spare them, as we are obliged to do when we make use of animals.

It is proper to mention, that it is indifferent whether the piston enters at top into the barrel of the pump, and that we may as well put it in at the bottom, if we find it convenient, as is usually practised on several occasions.

*VIII. A description of an addition to be made to windows to hinder the rain from getting into the room, when they are shut ; by M. de la Hire the son\*.*

It is a very great inconvenience, when the rain gets into rooms through the windows, though they are shut, both because it spoils the frames, and because it rots the floors and cielings, and yet let us take what precaution we will, if we have only single frames to the windows, when the wind drives the rain against them, it is hardly possible but that this inconvenience must happen.

To remedy this, I have contrived to make at the lower traverse of the dormant of the windows, the addition which I am going to describe ; but before I begin, it will be proper to shew what this traverse is.

\* December 9, 1716.



The windows of dwelling houses are of two sorts in one the window frames run in a groove, and in the other they open like the shutters; it is of this last sort that I shall speak, these only being subject to the inconvenience of the rain; this sort of window is composed of a wooden frame of the size of the aperture of the window with its *feuillures*. This frame is commonly made of four pieces of wood, of which the two upright ones are called *battant de dormans*; and the two others which join them, one at the top, and the other at the bottom are called *traverses de dormant*, it is that which joins them at the bottom, that is now in question. It is proper to observe, that it is upon the *battans de dormant* that the glass frames and shutters are locked.

The part\* ABCHDEIL represents the lower traverse of the dormant, with its spout cut across, in the place where the two glass frames join on the outside, and NOPQRS represents the section of the lower traverse of the glass frame with its spout, and of the batten of the glass frame according to its height in the same place; BCHD is the *feuillure* cut in the lower traverse of the dormant, and NOPQ is the same *feuillure* cut the contrary way, in the lower traverse of the glass frame. It is commonly between the lower traverses of the two glass frames, though great care is taken to make them shut as close as possible, that the water gets in, and falls upon the face BC of the *feuillure*, and thence upon the inner support T of the window, and afterwards into the chamber.

It is to remedy this inconvenience, that I have contrived to have the part FG of the face BC made sloping on the side of the bottom of the *feuillure*, and that in the whole length of the face BC, and

\* Plate III. Fig. 2.

toward the extremity, and in the whole length of the sloping face FG, from the point G to the bottom C of the *feuillure*, I have made a channel CVG four or five lines broad, and six lines deep, toward the middle of the window, when it does not exceed four feet and a half, because this channel lessens in breadth, as it draws nearer the battens of the dormant, where it is no more than two lines to the same breadth.

In the place where this channel is the deepest, which is over against the meeting of the lower traverses of the glass frame, I make with a gimlet a duct VM three or four lines in diameter, which coming from the bottom of the channel GVC, goes through the *traverse de dormant* and its spout DME, and ends on the outside; this duct must have as great a slope as possible, and both it and the channel CVG must be painted with oil, and also the *traverse de dormans* in its whole part FGVCHDMEI if the window is painted with oil only on the outside.

It is easy to see by this construction, that the water, which could get into the bottom BCH of the *feuillure* BCHD, cannot fall upon the support T, because of the channel CVG, and the sloping face FG, and that it will easily go out by the channel VM, which I have found to be confirmed by experience.

#### IX. *Experiments upon sound, by M. de la Hire; translated by Mr. Chambers\*.*

The sound formed by the meeting or collision of two sonorous bodies, must be distinguished from the tone thereof, which results from a comparison of this to another tone of the same nature. The sound of a body struck, does not depend on

† August 22, 1716,

the



Fig. 1.

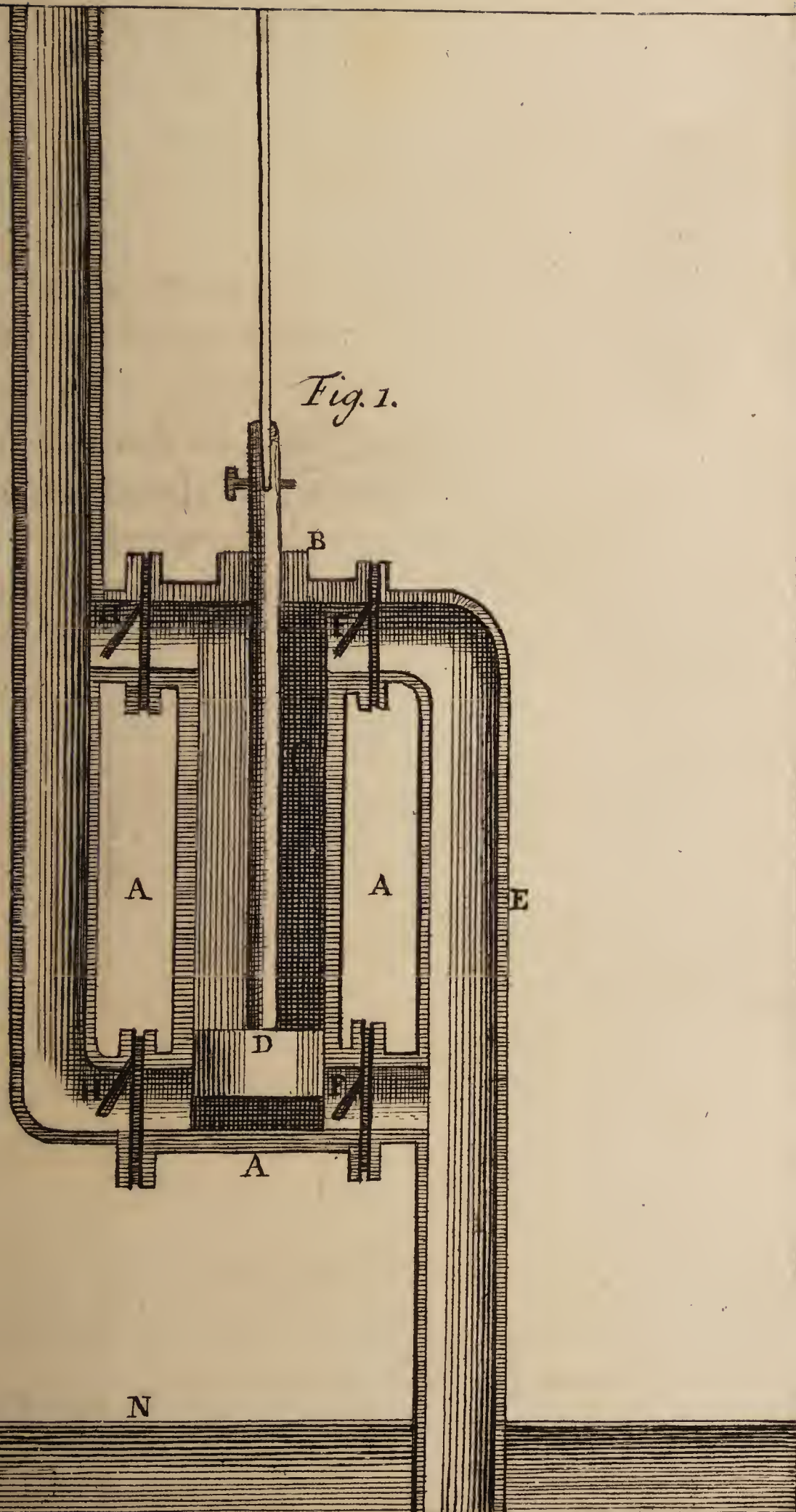
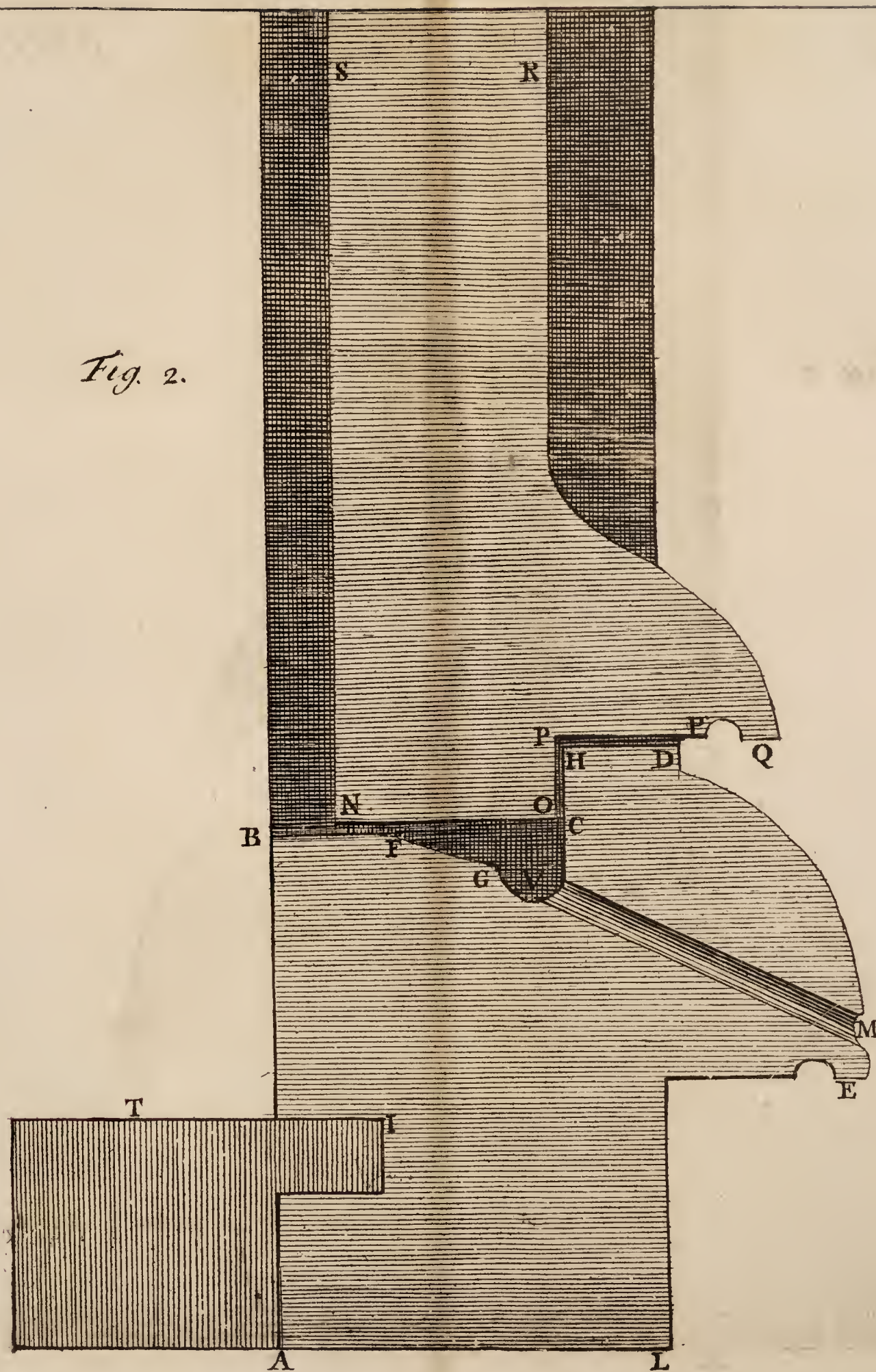
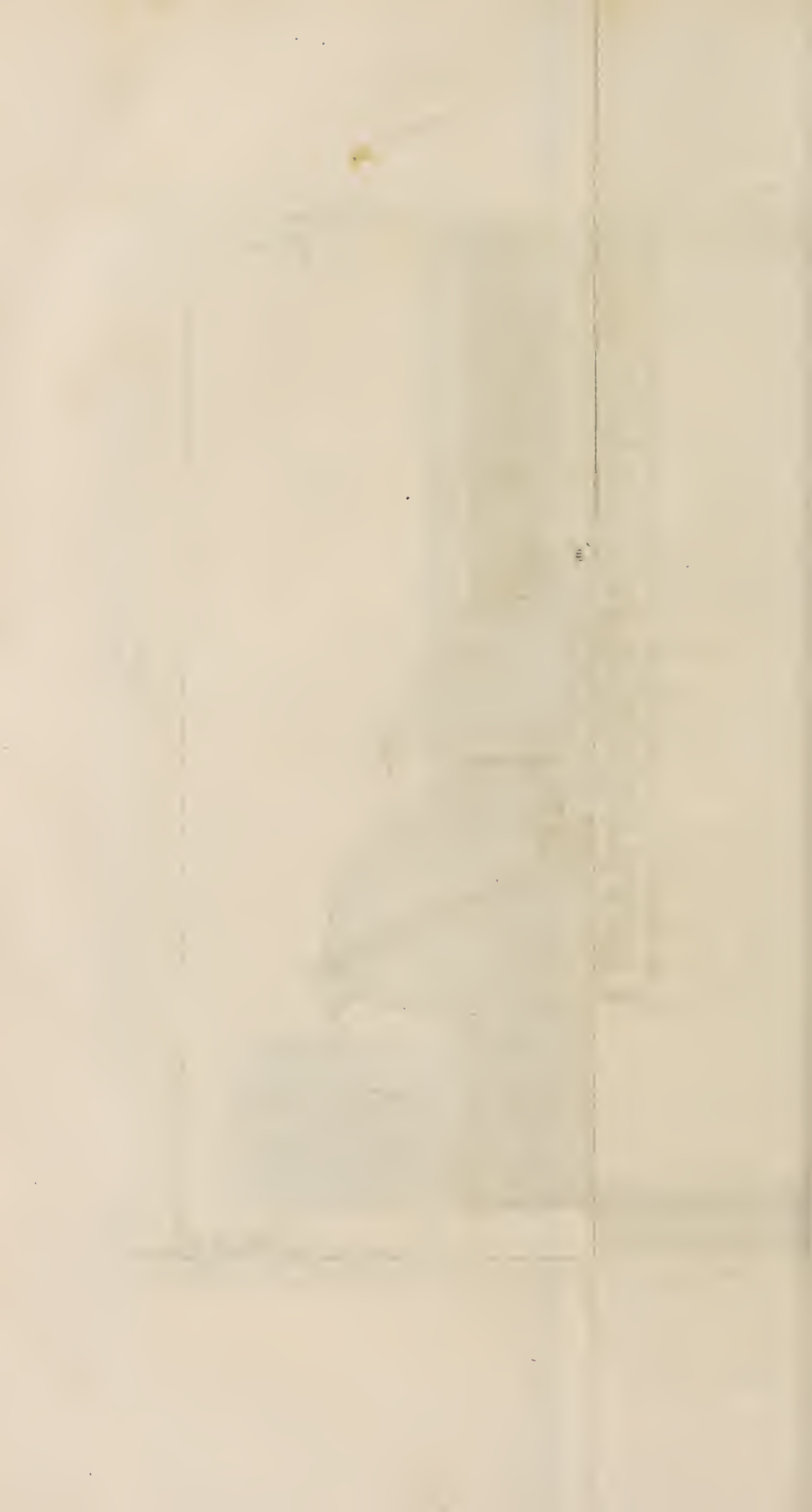


Fig. 2.









the vibrations of the body as the tone has been observed to do, but only on a tremor or jarring of the parts of such body. This M. *Perrault* was apprized of, and has since been confirmed by me in something I have published on that head, which M. *Carré* has thought fit to adopt in an express treatise upon musick.

The experiment I am now about to relate is very extraordinary—I took several cylinders of different kinds of wood, as well as of different lengths and thickneses, and laying them on my fingers by the middle, without grasping them, I struck them with a hard body, or even with a piece of wood, from one end to the other, out of curiosity to learn their sound, but I soon perceived that the sound was not the same in every part of each piece; which at first I ascribed to the constitution of the wood, imagining it denser or looser in some places than in others. But upon further consideration I found that when the cylinders are struck at the distance of about one 8th part of their length from either end, their sound was very obtuse compared to what it was at any other part, and even at their end, which was much the same as in the middle.

I afterwards repeated the same experiments upon rods of iron; and tho' they were not turn'd, but only forged, I could easily perceive the same thing, with this only difference, that the place where the sound altered was much nearer the ends than in the cylinders of wood.

Not contented with this, I made another experiment with brass wier, such as that used in harpsichords; stretching a piece of this on a deal-board upwards of five foot long, five inches broad, and an inch thick, when it was brought to a moderate tension. I struck it from one end to the other

other with the nib of a pen, but found no sensible difference in the sound: however, knowing by some former experiments, that when a like board was placed on a stone pavement, and rested by the other end against a strong door, the sound yielded by the string, was much greater and stronger. I placed this in the same manner, and it had the same effect.

This experiment may serve to shew that the different sounds of cylinders of wood or iron do not arise from the different vibrations of those bodies, since in a stretched cord no such diversity of sounds is observed, tho' there is no doubt but that its sound arises from its vibrations.

*X. A continuation of the experiments upon sound, by the same author \*.*

In a memoir which I presented to the academy in 1694, touching the sounds of the string of the trumpet marine, I mention'd several experiments which I had made with common fire-tongs; these tongs consist of two flat branches of iron, which are joined together by an arch of the same substance, but broader than the branches. The most considerable of these experiments, is that of the sound yielded by these branches when struck with a piece of iron, and sustained by the bough with a little string, or on the tip of the finger, for the sound they now produce is very clear and strong, as much as the matter will admit of; whereas if the same bough be sustained with the shank of a key, or on the back of a knife, the sound will be quite deadened, notwithstanding that the vibrations of the whole tongs are the same as before; a sufficient proof that it

\* Sept. 5. 1716.



is not these vibrations that form the sound. It may be added, that a sensible jarring is heard in the bough, especially when sustained by the edge of a knife in a certain position, by reason those vibrations are now interrupted. This may also be confirmed by fastening a piece of lead to the extremity of each branch of the tongs ; for in this case the clear sound, which the tongs before yielded when struck on the tip of the finger, becomes obtuse by reason the jarring of the parts of the iron is deadened by the softness of the lead.

But I have since made some other experiments, which seem more considerable than these, and may serve as a proof of this system. When the tongs are held by their bough on the tip of the finger, and the branches are struck flatwise with the piece of iron, we hear a very clear sound, and the branches make sensible vibrations approaching to and receding from each other with great velocity : but if in the same disposition of the tongs the branches be struck edgewise, the sound they yield is very clear, but much acuter than the other ; and in one of these experiments I fancied that the tones of these sounds made a fifth, tho' in reality the vibrations of the branches in the two different manners of striking them, cannot be at all different as to duration, it being the same spring that is put in motion, but they are somewhat less extensive when struck on the flat side, since the motion impressed on them is less.

This experiment I repeated with an iron ruler 2 foot 8 inches long, 15 lin. broad, and 2 lin. thick, suspending it by the middle on my finger, I struck it on the flat side, and it yielded a very clear sound ; but striking it again on the edge, tho' in the same direction, it afforded a much sharper sound, as in the experiment with the

tongs; and yet one would have expected the sound to be more acute when it was struck on the flat side than on the edge, for the vibrations must be equal on each side the *fulcrum*, and shorter of necessity than those which happen upon a lateral stroke, as the *fulcrum* makes no opposition in this latter case; tho' it must be remembered, on the other side, that the body of the ruler makes more resistance to the impulse, answerably to what would be done by a thicker body.

This led me to imagine that something new might be discovered by suspending the ruler by one end with a small flexible packthread, and in this position striking it at the other end, first on the flat side, and afterwards on the edge, the effect was, that the stroke on the flat side yielded a much sharper sound than that on the other, contrary to what happened in the former experiment, where the ruler was suspended by its middle; the part of the ruler was also noted where the sound became deadened, as had before been done in the cylinders, both when the ruler was sustained by its middle and by one end.

To discover in some measure what befalls these sounds, we must explain the nature of that jarring, and how it is produced in elastic bodies; for as to the vibrations of such bodies, they are so visible that there is no doubt but that there are changes of the whole figure of the body.

The vibrations of a springy body produce no sensible sound, how great soever those vibrations may be, as may appear in tongs, by squeezing the extrems of the branches against each other, and letting them suddenly loose again; for here the vibrations will be very conspicuous without any sound being heard. On the contrary, upon the smallest touch of a sonorous body with a hard one, how



how great or heavy soever the body touched may be, a sound will be heard. Now such sound can only arise from a jarring of the body struck, which is no other than the particles of such body dislocated in that part; and communicating the shock successively to all the rest, this obliges the air inclos'd in its pores to issue out; but the pores immediately recovering themselves, and becoming even larger than before, admit a new air; and 'tis the repeated strokes of this air that makes an impression on the ear, and produces the sound. It cannot however be denied, but that the vibrations of a body, from whence undulations arise, produce a motion in the air, lodged in the pores of such body; but this motion is so slow, compared to that which causes sound, that the ear cannot perceive it; and yet this motion mingling with that of the jarring, produces a diversity in the sounds of bodies struck, so that it may be probably advanced, that the sound is produced by the jarring, but that the tone of the sound is determined by the vibrations; so that 'tis the different vibrations or undulations of sonorous bodies, that make the different tones of the sound; and the like even holds in one and the same body, as appears from the experiments above related. Hence also it is, that when the motion of the vibrations agrees with that of the jarring, we hear one distinct sound, which will even make a concord with another sound of the same body struck after a different manner, provided the jarring were the same. For supposing the vibrations different, and that their relation to each other is near that of one to two, or two to three, &c. the jarring will conspire with those vibrations, and produce a concord. It must also be observed, that tho' the vibrations of such body should not

agree exactly with the jarrings, there will be a concord nevertheless, since the motion compounded of the two will agree thereto, as I have observed in my account of the tones of the trumpet marine. These considerations may lead us to the cause of the deadning of a sound produced in a long sonorous body when struck in a certain place.

By what we have shewn it appears, that by how much the matter of a body struck is harder and more brittle, the clearer and shriller is the sound it yields, by reason the jarring here is more intense: but this does not hinder but that the sound of strings, whether of metal, or of other firm matter well strained, when stopt, may receive the same impressions as if they were much harder, and struck in the ordinary way; and in what part soever of their length they happen to be struck, the tone will still be the same, since their jarring is immediately communicated along the string, and the vibrations all reduce themselves to those of the middle, where they persist, and always remain the greatest, not in the parts where they were struck.



A

# T A B L E

O F T H E

PAPERS contained in the ABRIDGMENT  
of the HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the  
ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at  
PARIS, for the Year MDCCXVII.

In the HISTORY.

- I. **O**N the Florentine stones.
- II. **O**f a magnetical stone brought from the  
island of Ceylan.
- III. Of a globe of fire seen at Quesnoy.
- IV. Of an ebbing and flowing well.
- V. Of a remarkable sinking of the river Eraut.
- VI. Of an ox's horn which seemed to vegetate.
- VII. Of two streams of light seen in the heavens.

In the MEMOIRS.

- I. Meteorological observations made at the royal observatory, in the year 1716, by M. de la Hire.
- II. Observations on a horizontal light, by M. Maraldi.
- III. A description of a machine to raise water, by M. de la Faye.
- IV. An enquiry into the dates of the invention of the micrometer, pendulum clocks, and perspective glasses, by M. de la Hire.

V.

- V. *Observations on the shell-fish called pinna marina, or mother of pearl; on occasion of which the formation of pearls is explained, by M. de Reaumur.*
- VI. *Remarks upon the loadstone, by M. de la Hire.*
- VII. *An extract of the observation of the eclipse of the moon, September 20th, 1717, made at Nuremberg; by M. Wortzelbaur.*



A N  
A B R I D G M E N T  
O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL DISCOVERIES and OBSERVATIONS in the HISTORY of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for the year 1717.

I. *On the Florentine stones*; translated by Mr. Chambers.

IT is an observation which holds almost universally in nature, that the same things pass both in great and in little; sensibly and insensibly on different occasions; and the best solutions are those which transfer the causes discovered in the grosser *phænomena*, to those which are nicer and more subtle. M. *de la Faye* had observed that the hones dug out of a quarry in *Lorrain*, where they are found over a kind of slate, are sometimes intermixed with black veins which make them less fit for the razor, by reason the matter of such veins being different from that of the stone, prevents its sliding freely and equably over it; and yet further conceived that these veins which penetrate the whole yellowish substance of the hone, must come from the slate, which being yet fluid, as all stones once were, at the time when the hone hardened, had thrown a foreign matter into the same, which gradually insinuated through all the clefts, or interstices it found open; and he further imagined that the slate might thus be determined to rise into the hone, by the pressure of the super-incumbant earth which

which squeezing one of them against the other, while both were in a state of fluidity, had obliged that which was fluid to insinuate into that which was least so.

This explication which carries with it a great degree of probability, may easily be applied to several parallel facts, and accordingly we see M. *de la Faye* apply it to the *Florentine* stones, wherein plants, trees, castles, steeples, and sometimes geometrical figures are plainly expressed; the whole of which is resolvable into veins and ramifications of some foreign matter, which has insinuated into the substance of the stone, as slate into the hone.

On this principle the most common representation should be plants, it being very natural that the foreign matter which is supposed more fluid than the stone, should divide and subdivide into an infinite number of different tracts, which resemble branches; in effect it is by no means conceivable that these should be the impression of any real plants, since they penetrate the whole thickness of the stone, which a plant would never do; add that they want much of that exactness, which a copy thus taken from its original must have; the pretended branches being frequently not continued but only dotted lines, not to mention that castles could never have left their impressions here.

## II. *Of a magnetical stone brought from the island of Ceylan.*

There is a little stone, which is found in a river of the isle of *Ceylan*, about the size of a *French denier*, flat, round, about a line in thickness; brown, smooth and shining, without either smell or taste, which attracts and repels little light bo-

dies



dies, as ashes, filings of iron, and bits of paper ; M. *Lemery* shewed it, it is not common, and that which he had cost fifteen livres.

When an iron needle has been touched with a loadstone, the loadstone attracts the north pole of it by its own south pole ; and by the same south pole it repels the south pole of the needle, thus it attracts or repels different parts of the same body according as they are presented to it, and it always attracts and repels the same.

But the stone of *Ceylan* attracts and repels the same little bodies presented to it in the same manner, and it is in this that it differs very much from the loadstone. It seems to have a *vortex* which is not continual, but forms itself, ceases, and begins again incessantly ; at the instant when it is formed, the little bodies are driven toward the stone ; it ceases, and they continue where they were ; it begins again, that is, there comes out of the stone a new *effluvium* of matter analogous to the magnetic, and this *effluvium* drives the little bodies away. It is true that according to this idea the two contrary motions of the little bodies ought to succeed each other continually, which is not the case ; for that which has been driven away, is not attracted again. But that which they would have attracted they lay pretty near the stone, and when it repels this body, it drives it to a greater distance. So that what it has once driven away it cannot any more draw to itself, or which is the same thing, its *vortex* has more force to drive away when it is forming itself, then to attract when it is formed.

III. *Of a globe of fire seen at Quesnoy.*

M. *Geoffroy* the younger, informed the academy that on the fourth of *January* at *Quesnoy*, the weather being very close and the clouds hanging so low that they seemed to touch the houses, a whirl or globe of fire appeared in the clouds in the middle of the square, and with a noise like the report of a cannon burst itself against the tower of the church, and spread itself upon the square like a shower of fire, since which the same thing has happened at the same place.

IV. *Of an ebbing and flowing well.*

In the court of the inn on the road of *Plougastel*, between *Brest* and *Landernau*, there is a well which rises when the sea, which is very near it, sinks; and on the contrary sinks when the sea rises. This is so well known in the country as a wonder, that M. *Robelin*, a skilful mathematician, thought it worth his inquiring into, and has sent an account of it to the academy with a very plain explication. The bottom of the well is higher than the level of the sea at low water in any tide whatsoever, thence it happens that the water of the well runs out as far as it can, or that the well sinks even when the sea is beginning to rise, which continues until it is risen up to the level of the bottom of the well, and afterwards as long as the sea continues to rise, the well rises with it. When the sea retires, there is yet a considerable time, during which a remainder of the sea water, which has entered into the earth, penetrates it slowly, and falls successively into the well, which rises again although the sea sinks. This water is so well filtered



tered in the earth that it loses its saltness; when this is exhausted the well begins to sink, and the sea finishes it. As this well, which has not been digged to the spring, and is defended only with a wall of uncemented stones, and also receives the waters from a neighbouring mountain, when there have been great rains, we must have a regard to the alterations that these waters may bring to that which depends only upon the sea. They hinder it from drying entirely in the winter, when the sea is low. It dries sometimes in summer for want of this assistance, and because all the sea water is drank up by too dry a soil.

V. *Of a remarkable sinking of the river  
Eraul.*

The 6th of *June*, about 8 or 9 in the morning at *Agde*, which is toward the outlet of the *Eraul*, this river sunk all at once, and so low that the bridge of boats sunk also, and they were obliged to loosen the chains and cables which held it. This sinking which appeared to the eye very considerable, because of the sloping of the shore, and the great contraction of the bed of the river, was not more than 6 feet. The common height of the water in the port of *Agde* is about 22. It remained a quarter of an hour in this state, after which it began to rise very fast, for another quarter of an hour, it was at first a foot higher than it had been, but in a moment after it resumed its first level. This increase of a foot in height was only the effect of the rapidity of its return. The same day in the afternoon there happened another sinking, but less considerable. In both, when the water returned, it was salt, and consequently came from the sea.

The circumstances that attended this great sinking, and the return of the water, were a little wind which varied from the N. E. to the S. E. and N. W. a little calm, and a small quantity of rain, it had also rained the night before.

The water of the sea does not mix with that of the river, neither when the wind is at N. W. and fresh, because it throws the water of the river into the sea, nor when the river is full, because then it is above the level of the sea. But when the wind is at S. E. and S. W. it drives the water of the sea towards the river, and they call it *full*, because the water is then higher than ordinary, by a foot and a half or two feet, and it is then salt.

The water of the sea and that of the *Erant* at *Agde* are commonly pretty near the same level. They reckon from the outlet to the bridge of boats, to be 1750 toises.

There is no sensible flux or reflux upon the borders of *Agde*.

There has been at other times at *Agde* the like sinking. One has been known to happen in *February*, but commonly they are only in *June*, *July* and *August*, sometimes they have been 3 or 4 times in one day. Some sailors relate that they have at such times met with storms, and that there are several currents to the sea.

It is to M. *Mairan* that the academy owes this account, it seems reasonable enough to attribute this *phænomenon* to an earthquake; which must have been only at the bottom of the outlet of the river, and of the sea. It must all at once have sunk the earth beneath the river, and then have raised it, and restored it to its former state.



VI. *Of an ox's horn which seemed to vegetate.*

The same M. *Mairan* sent to the academy an account of an ox's horn \* which seemed to have vegetated in the earth, and has shewn it to the company since his being a member of it. This horn was pulled out of the earth with a plough, by a labourer near the city of *Beziers*. From the base of it proceeded a prodigious number of fibres which had the appearance of fresh, juicy and lively roots just sprouting, and at first represented a sort of vegetation. But on examining them more closely, M. *Mairan* undeceived himself, they were cylindrical, hollow and smooth on their inner surface, whence one might easily pluck the silky fibres, after letting them soak a little in water. Upon the fire they smell like burnt horn, and the chymical dissolvents have almost the same effects upon them as upon horn, all this proves that these false roots were real animal productions. Some unknown and subterraneous insects that make bags like the caterpillars, must have gathered themselves in great numbers about the horn, have been nourished by it, and have fixed their bags which they have spun and built after their manner. It follows from hence that they must necessarily have been hollow, the insects may perhaps have come out of it under some other form, as many other do which make bags only to prepare themselves for their metamorphosis, all the rest evidently agrees with this explication. M. *Mairan* acknowledges however that he has put other horns in the earth, and that there has not happened any thing like it to them, although he has varied the experiment many ways. He has not

\* Plate IV. Fig. 1.

seen either the appearance of roots or bags of insects. Only he has seen that those which have been left exposed to the air, have been eaten by a hairy insect, which is made very like a small caterpillar, one or two lines in length, but has legs, and walks pretty fast. It is the same animal that eats shells and human hair.

VII. *Of two streams of light seen in the heavens.*

The 15th of *October*, at half an hour after 10 at night, *M. de la Hire* the son, saw a white and pretty lively stream of light, about two degrees in breadth, and five or six in height, which appeared directly to the north behind some thick clouds, raised about 15 degrees above the horizon. It was like those which are formed by the light of the sun hidden behind the clouds, when it passes between two different planes of these clouds, and meets with trains of vapours, which are illuminated by it, and exposed to our eyes.

This stream of light was a minute in rising, and stood still during four or five more; after which it began to enlarge, and spread itself in three or four minutes into a space of 20 or 25 degrees, partly towards the east, and partly towards the west, and made all this space much more light, as well as some clouds which were at its extremities. Afterwards this light grew fainter always from the middle towards its borders, in such a manner that it was entirely extinguished in the middle, whilst towards the borders it still remained pretty strong.

This *phenomenon* being finished, there appeared another at three quarters after 10, in the same



same place, quite like the former, both in figure, progress, and end.

It is easy to see, by the situation of the sun at that time, that it had no share in these effects, nor can we impute it to the moon, altho' it was 11 days old, and pretty high in the horizon. The extent of these lights, their successive increase and their manner of decreasing, can only agree with exhalations that had inflamed themselves in the air; and that so justly, that it is easy to see we cannot search for another cause. These lights are in little what the horizontal are in great.

# A N A B R I D G M E N T O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL MEMOIRS of the ROYAL  
ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for  
the Year 1717.

I. *Meteorological observations made at the  
royal observatory, during the year 1716;  
by M. de la Hire\*.*

THE water, which fell in rain or melted  
snow, was in height during the month of

	<i>Lin.</i>		<i>Lin.</i>
Jan.	29 $\frac{1}{8}$	July	24 $\frac{2}{8}$
Feb.	9 $\frac{7}{8}$	Aug.	3 $\frac{7}{8}$
March	10 $\frac{3}{8}$	Sept.	27
April	6 $\frac{2}{8}$	Oct.	27 $\frac{1}{8}$
May	10 $\frac{3}{8}$	Novem.	10 $\frac{4}{8}$
June	4 $\frac{3}{8}$	Dec.	8 $\frac{4}{8}$

The sum of the height of the water of the  
whole year 1716, is 172 lines  $\frac{1}{4}$ , or 14 inches,  
4 lines  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

This year was very dry in proportion to the  
middle years, in which we have established that  
there fell 19 inches of water; and as there fell  
but little water in the spring and in the summer,  
the hay and summer corn produced but little, and  
the greatest part of the fruit did not succeed, but  
withered upon the trees without ripening, in the  
provinces where it is usually the most plentiful.  
Nevertheless the wheat harvest was very good,

\* Jan. 9, 1717.

for



for the drought which had done harm on one side, was very useful towards the cleanness of the grain, which was not choaked by the weeds which usually grow in wet years, and cause the corn to shed; besides, the straw was very short, and the ear was well supported. The summer months which commonly supply a great deal of water by storms, have afforded but very little; and this is what makes this year seem very dry in proportion to the middle ones.

It snowed very much during all the month of *January*, and the greatest snow was the 31st of this month, which being measured supplied 16 lines of water; the wind was then S. W. Also this month has furnished more water than any of the other.

The snow in *December* was not great.

There were no storms this year, only a pretty large clap of thunder the 19th of *September*, with a moderate rain, by a strong S. W. wind.

The great quantity of very thick fogs which were this year, have been of great service to the plants and trees.

The winds were commonly pretty variable; but on the 31st of *October*, there was a very violent south wind, and a rain of almost 6 lines. The last day of *November* the wind was pretty strong at S. W. but without rain.

#### *On the thermometer.*

My thermometer, which I have always used, fell at the lowest to  $4 \text{ parts } \frac{2}{3}$  the 22d of *January*, which is a sign of very great cold, but it lasted only the night before, for the following days it rose again considerably. One may judge of this cold by comparing it with that of *January* 1709, which was reckoned one of the greatest that had

been known in this country, for the same thermometer fell only to 5 parts the 13th and 14th of *January*, and the 21st to  $5\frac{3}{4}$ ; also the cold of the year 1709 lasted longer than that of this year. The wind on the 22d of *January* this year 1716, was north, but that on the 13th and 14th of *January* 1709, was at first very gentle; then middling at N. N. W. and at last turned to the W. and became very strong, with snow. In the beginning of the month of *February* this year, when it is often very cold, it hardly froze.

This same thermometer rose very high at the end of the month of *July*, and all the month of *August*; and it was at the highest on the 22d of *July*, at 62 parts  $\frac{1}{2}$  with a middling west wind, and at 63 parts the 23d of *August*, with a middling south west wind.

All these observations were always made towards the sun-rising, which is the coldest time of the day; and about two or three hours after noon it generally rose again to 12 parts, at least in the summer, for in the winter it rises very little.

#### *On the barometer.*

My common barometer, which is always placed at the top of the great hall of the observatory, fell at the lowest to 26 inches 9 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$  the 1st day of *January*, with a middling south wind, and it rose at the highest to 28 inches 3 lines the 16th of *February*, with a north-east wind; therefore the difference between these heights was, as it generally is, very nigh 17 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ . I observe here, as I have already in many years, that the barometer is commonly low when the wind comes about the south, and is high when the wind gets towards the north; and that it often rains when it is low, and is fair when it is high. But there are  
great



great changes in the winds, which may considerably alter this observation, for the winds which we observe, are only winds that reign upon the surface of the earth: besides, we often see when there are clouds very high above those which are near the earth, that a low wind comes from a quite opposite side to that which reigns above, and that might be without being perceived, if there were no clouds in the upper part of the air to make us observe it. It might also be, that these two opposite winds might destroy each other, and cause a calm. But to make these observations a little just, we ought to be aware whether the same wind has reigned for some time; for a sudden wind, which forms itself upon the surface of the earth, makes no alteration in the height of the atmosphere, which is shewn us by the barometer; and it is this height of the atmosphere which shews us most justly rain or fair weather: for we know that in the northern parts of the earth, the atmosphere is a great deal more raised than in the southern, and that there rises much fewer vapours in those countries than in these: wherefore the winds which come from the northern countries are always drier than those which come from the southern; and that these northern winds increase the height of the atmosphere; and on the contrary the others diminish it. Thus the sinking of the mercury in the barometer must shew rain, and its rising fair weather.

We may still add to this, that when the atmosphere is less heavy, and consequently less condensed, which is equivalent to a more rare *medium*, it cannot sustain the particles of vapours that spread upon it, which are obliged to fall, and so form rain. On the contrary, when the atmosphere is more condensed, it approaches nearer

to a more dense *medium*; which sustaining these vapours, does not occasion any rain; also the stinks which exhale from the common sewers, are smelt very strong when the barometer is low, but they easily rise in a thick atmosphere, which drives them up, as we observe in smoak.

*On the declination of the needle.*

We have observed the declination of the needle with many needles of different lengths and constructions. The first is quite a plain needle of a thread of steel eight inches long, placed in a wooden box; it gave us the declination of  $12^{\circ} 20'$  of N. towards the W.

The second needle was also a thread of steel 13 inches  $\frac{1}{2}$  long, placed in a box of *Liais* stone, which we have described in the memoirs of the preceding year, and this gave us the declination of  $11^{\circ} 45'$ .

The third was a needle like the preceding, of 13 inches  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and placed in the same box; and this gave us the declination of  $12^{\circ} 20'$ , like that of eight inches long.

But having charged this needle with two little pieces of steel, long and pointed at both ends, with the points answering to those of the needle, to see whether this sort of needle, which is in a manner only two little pieces of loadstone joined by a thread, when the whole needle has been touched, would not change the direction of the needle from what it was before it was charged. It then gave us the declination of  $13^{\circ} 25'$ .

We know then hereby, that this needle being thus formed or charged, has augmented the declination more than a degree, which may make us suspect that these sort of needles which are made like arrows, and have at their extremities



two pieces much thicker than the thread which joins them, may cause different declinations, by the nature of the steel of these pieces which may have been variously touched. Also this sort of needle in appearance seems more moveable than the plain ones, by the vibrations that are made by these two pieces which are added.

The 9th of *May*, at five in the morning, I observed a *parhelion* toward the south, with regard to the sun ; it was between light clouds, and of the same height as the sun, and the centre of the *parhelion* was  $22^{\circ} \frac{1}{4}$  distant from the centre of the sun ; its red colour was turned towards the sun, and the blue the contrary way. We have elsewhere observed, that the distance between the centre of the sun and that of the *parhelion*, differs according to the density of the air, or to heat and cold : the time of its appearance is commonly in *May*.

## II. *Observations on a horizontal light, by M. Maraldi* \*.

At the end of the year 1716, and beginning of 1717, there appeared in the heavens for many nights a great horizontal light, whitish and resembling the twilight. We observed it the 15th and 16th of *December* last, and the 6th, 9th, 10th and 11th of *January*, having been visible six times, twice in *December*, and four times in *January*.

The 15th of *December*, after having observed the entrance of the fourth satellite of *Jupiter*, and the shade of the same satellite, which just touched the southern edge of the planet, at half an hour after 10 at night ; that is, five hours after the

\* March 10, 1717.

end of twilight, we saw the heavens light towards the N. and N. E. as if the moon had been just going to rise at that place. It had however been set above four hours in the opposite part of the horizon, so that it could not be the cause of this appearance.

The light was extended over the stars of the constellation of the *Lion*, which was its farthest eastern bound; it passed below the stars of the *Great Bear*, and ended near the head of the *Dragon*, which was toward the N. W. filling in this space of the heavens from N. E. to N. W. near 90 degrees of a great circle. It was terminated on one side by the horizon, whence it seemed to come out like the twilight, and raised itself to the height of 10 or 12 degrees, for it touched, with its upper edge, the bright star in the tip of the *Great Bear's* tail, and passed near the stars in the head of the *Dragon*. We had time to observe it only for a quarter of an hour, the heavens being covered at  $\frac{3}{4}$  after 10.

The 16th of *December*, at half an hour after nine, the heavens being clear again, the light was visible, and passed, as the night before, below the stars of the *Dragon*, and through those of the *Great Bear*, being terminated on the east by some clouds which covered the stars of the *Lion*; but these clouds being afterwards dispersed, the light appeared upon these stars also; so that they appeared in the same situation as they did the preceding night, and had the same extent. Afterwards, the heavens being partly covered, we could not continue to observe the bounds of the light, but we saw, till half an hour after midnight, through the openings of the clouds, the part of the heavens from the N. E. to the N. W. illuminated in these openings with the same force that it



was before, when the heavens were quite clear. We observed also that these clouds, in changing place, hid the lights from us in the places of the heavens through which they passed, and that the light appeared again in the same places, which the clouds afterwards quitted. This shews that the matter, which was the cause of the light, was farther distant from the earth than the clouds were, since they hid the light from us when they passed over that part of the heavens where it was visible, and permitted us to see it when they quitted the same places.

After the 16th of *December*, the heavens having been covered for some days together, and the light of the moon succeeding, we were not able to see these lights till *January* 1717.

The 6th of the same month the heavens were covered all the day, and were not cleared till towards  $\frac{3}{4}$  after 10 at night. We then saw the light was very bright like the twilight, and it encompassed the horizon. The stars of the *Dragon's-Head*, which were in the lower part of the meridian on the north side, seemed a little plunged in the light, and continuing toward the east, it passed near the western shoulder of *Boötes*, below *Berenice's* hair, and the bright star in the tail of the *Lion*, through the stars of the *ship*, and those of the great *Dog*, which were near the meridian on the south side. From thence it was seen in the stars of *Eridanus*, on the belly of the *Whale*, which was in the west; and then passing towards the N. W. through the two bright stars on the breast of *Pegasus*, and the extremity of his wing, and through the bright one in the tail of the *Swan*, it finished the whole circumference with the stars of the *Dragon*.

This

This light was bounded by the horizon, as in the preceding observations; but it was not equally large every where. There were two places almost opposite to each other, where it rose to the height of about 20 degrees; for on the N.W. side it touched with its upper edge the most southern star in *Cepheus*; and on the S. E. side, near the stars of the *Ship*, it rose as much, and was brighter than the milky-way which was near it. In the rest of the horizon, the light rose only about 12 degrees, and it was equally bright every where, except toward its upper edge, where it lost itself insensibly. It had also a little space on the S. W. side, where it was less bright than the rest of its extent. Some clouds which touched the horizon interrupted it a little in the lower edge, but it rose every where much above these clouds; so that in its upper part it was continued and encompassed the horizon.

We continued to see it in this manner till half an hour after midnight, when the clouds hid it from us entirely, together with the heavens.

The 9th of *January*, after the going of the second satellite out of the shade of *Jupiter*, which was a little before eight at night, the heavens being partly clear, we saw the light pretty bright in many places of the horizon, where there were no clouds.

At midnight, the clouds being dissipated, the light was very bright. Towards the W. we saw it extended over the head of the *Whale*; it passed through the stars of *Andromeda*, which were to the N.W. and through the lowest stars in *Cepheus*; the bright star of the *Harp* appeared in the middle of this light; the stars of the *Dragon's-Head* were a little plunged in it. On the side of the N. and E. the *Crown*, *Arcturus*, the two most southern



southern ones in the girdle of the *Virgin*, were within it, and it was terminated by the stars of the ship: thus it went almost round the horizon. We observed, from half an hour after midnight till one, the entrance of the first satellite of *Jupiter*, and the immersion of the 4th into the shadow.

At one in the morning, the heavens being perfectly clear, the light continued to appear very bright almost over the whole horizon, *Arcturus* and the stars in the girdle of the *Virgin*, which at midnight were plunged in the light, were seen at its upper edge, although it was always at the same height; which shews that it was fixed to the horizon, and did not partake at all of the motion of the stars from E. to W.

The same night after the emersion of the fourth satellite, and of the first from the shade of *Jupiter*, observed at 20 minutes after 3, the light appeared continually very bright. It had still the same breadth, extent, and situation, with regard to the horizon; but it was among very different stars from those where it had been at midnight. On the east side it passed through the stars of the *Swan*, those of the harp, and the head, and western shoulders of *Serpentarius*, and the stars of the *scales*. On the W. side it was extended over the shoulders of *Orion*, the head of the *Bull*, and the constellation of *Cassiopeia*; so that, in this last observation, the light passed through more eastern stars than those where it was at midnight, these being more to the westward; which shews again, that it did not partake at all of their motion, and that it was fixed with regard to the horizon, and consequently that it was not far distant from the earth; for all that appears in the heavens without partaking of the universal motion from east

to west, in the three hypotheses of *Ptolomy*, *Copernicus*, and *Tycho*, is reckoned to belong to the earth, and to be in its atmosphere. Thus also the matter, which was the cause of this light, was farther distant from the earth than the clouds, which were in the air at the same time, as we have before observed, it was nevertheless contained in the atmosphere.

The 10th of *January*, 7 at night, the light was very clear, and encompassed almost the whole horizon. It was only on the S. W. side that it did not appear very sensibly. Some clouds afterwards rising above the horizon, the light was partly effaced by them; but we always saw its upper edge when the clouds did not come at all.

The 11th of *January* the light was sensible only toward the east; it began below the western shoulder of *Bootes*, passed under *Berenice's* hair, crossed the western stars of the *Virgin*, where it was bright, and ended near the stars of the *ship*.

After the 11th of *January*, the heavens having been for some days covered, and the light of the moon succeeding, we were not able to make other observations.

It appears by what I have just related, that the brightness and extent of the light was subject in a little time to great variations; for the two first days of its appearance, which were the 15th and 16th of *December*, it filled 90 degrees, and then disappeared; it appeared anew the 6th and 9th of *January*, four times as large as before, since it encompassed the horizon; the 10th it had diminished a little toward the S. W., the 11th a great deal more, appearing bright only toward the E. upon the stars of the *Virgin*, and at last it was entirely dissipated without having been since visible.

This



This light has some similitude with that which we observed in *April* the last year, although it differs in some circumstances, they agree in this, that both appeared at the horizon like twilight, whitish and transparent, so that we saw the stars which were plunged in it. That in *April* appeared toward the N. and N. E. filling about 80 degrees. That of the 15th and 16th of *December* last, appeared on the same side of the horizon having an extent of about 90 degrees; but in the greatest part of the observations of *January*, this extent was much greater, since it encompassed the horizon,

In *April*, beside the constant light in the form of twilight, as in that of *December* and *January*, there were flashes of light which rose successively from the horizon, and traversed the horizontal light which did not happen in any of the last observations.

That in *April* appeared in the same night only for two hours, that is, from half an hour after ten and then dispersed; the last were visible all night, when the heavens were clear, and to judge of it by its brightness on the other nights, there is room to believe that if it did not last so long, it was because the clouds hid it from us.

Notwithstanding these *phænomena* are rare, yet there have been seen formerly some which have born a resemblance to those which we have observed.

\* *Pliny* says that under the consulship of C. *Cæcilius* and Cn. *Papyrius*, which was 111 years before Christ, a light was seen in the night-time, which was observed several other times, as if a sort of day had shone in the night.

† *Seneca* giving an account of several lights that appeared in the air, says that some of them are

\* Lib. II. Cap. 33.

† Quæst. nat. Lib. I.

permanent in certain places, and give so much light, that they dissipate the darkness and appear like day. He adds that among these there are some which are seen in the clouds, and others that appear above the clouds.

Our light was also fixed, and had no motion with regard to the horizon, it had beside this particularity of appearing above the clouds, and although it was not so great as to represent the day, it nevertheless seemed like the break of day. *Calvisius* in 992, relates that on *Christmas*-night there appeared to the N. so great a light that it represented the day.

A *Saxon* chronologist that was published by M. *Leibnitz*, says he saw in 993 the night of *St. Stephen*, so great a light to the N. that one would have thought the day was going to break. It appeared at the beginning of the night, and lasted for an hour.

M. *Gassendi* affirms that he saw, five different times, the northern lights, of which he has only given the description of that which was visible in *September* 1621, and which seems to be more like that which we observed in *April*, than these last.

The observation related by *Calvisius* and that of the *Saxon* chronologist have this resemblance with ours; that they appeared pretty near the same season of the year, and toward the winter solstice, whereas those of *Gassendi*, were visible in different seasons, that is 3 in *September*, one in *April*, and the 5th in *February*.

After the observations of *Gassendi*, we have had no other but those of 1707 made at *Copenhagen*, by M. *Roemer*, and at *Berlin*, by M. *Kirchius*; although in this interval there had been many  
excellent



excellent astronomers, very attentive to celestial observations.

In the register of the observations of *April* 4, 1695, after many observations of the satellites of *Jupiter*, which show that the heavens were clear that night, I observed that toward the S. W. there were very bright clouds from the horizon to about 4 or 5 degrees in height, and 10 or 12 in length, which were terminated on the side of the zenith, by a black cloud. This *phænomenon*, which I observed from 10 at night to 11, and which appeared as if a great fire had enlightened the clouds, had rather some resemblance to that which appeared in *England*, in *March*, than to our last, which we never saw better than when it had no clouds about the place where it appeared.

All the appearances of this light, observed by *Gassendi*, were followed as he testifies, by mild and clear days. *M. Roemer* after having given the observations which he made in 1707 of two northern lights, adds, that these *phænomena* are rather a sign of the present state of the air, than of that which is to follow, and that it does not always happen as some believe, that in summer they are followed by fair weather and in winter by cold. *M. Kirchius* in the observations which he made at *Berlin*, the 6th of *March*, 1707, says, that this appearance was attended by fair weather, and that it thawed all the day.

The *English* accounts which relate the observations of the *phænomenon* of the 17th of *March* 1716, take notice at the same time that the air was mild, and even hot that day; it was also the same the 11th, 12th, and 13th of *April*, in which days we observed the northern lights in 1716. The air was also very mild during the last appearances of our light, the 15th and 16th of *December*, and in *Janu-*  
ary

238 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the*  
ary when it was visible, which is not usual in that season.

It appears then, by the observations that we have just related, that the appearances of these lights have been accompanied with a mild and temperate air, even in winter and in cold climates, which gives room to believe that these lights are caused by subtile and sulphurous exhalations, which being raised from the earth and kindled in the air, have helped to make it mild; for there is no room to doubt but that the state of the air, in the same season, is diversified by the different exhalations; and that those which kindle in the air may moderate it even when it is less warmed by the rays of the sun.

It may also be remarked, that the years in which we have observed these last *phænomena*, the rains have not been great in this climate; for in 1706, which was the year before the appearance of the light observed in *Copenhagen*, and *Berlin*, the beginning of *March* 1707, according to the observations of *M. de la Hire*, there fell only 15 inches and a half of rain, and the two first months of 1707 there fell but one inch, which is a sign of drought; and during 1716, that the light was observed three times in *England*, and twice at *Paris*, there fell only 14 inches of rain, which is also a sign of great drought. We do not know whether the same thing happened at the time of *Gassendi's* observations, because they did not at that time measure the rain that fell.

These lights may probably be visible only in dry weather, and rather the consequence than prognostic of it. For in a dry year the exhalations must be in greater abundance, and less mixed with humidity, and thence are more easy to be inflamed



inflamed, and to produce these appearances of light which we have related.

### III. *Description of a machine to raise water ;* by M. de la Faye.

M. *Perrault* in his translation of *Vitruvius*, L. 10. C. 9. proposes several machines for raising water, and in the first place the *Tympanum*. This machine does not raise the water very high, but it raises a great quantity of it. They make an axle rounded exactly, and shod with iron at both ends, which crosses a *tympanum* made with planks joyned together, and the whole is placed upon two stakes, which have iron plates at each end to support the ends of the axle. In the cavity of the *tympanum* are put 8 planks across from the circumference to the axle, which divide the *tympanum* into equal spaces ; the fore-part is made with other planks in which there are apertures made of about half a foot to let the water enter within, the length of the axle is also hollowed into a channel on the right of each space, which go the length of one of the sides of the axle. All this having been pitched as the ships are, the machine is turned by men, and then it draws the water through the apertures that are at the extremity of the *tympanum*, and discharges it through the channels that are at the extremity of the axle. These are the words of *Vitruvius* ; all the other machines of this kind, that are called *tympanum*, which I have seen in the *Theatrum Machinarum* of *Boëterus*, and in *Ramelli*, as also in some *Italian* and *German* books, which treat of machines, have all the common fault of raising the water by the *Radius* of the circle, and differ in nothing from *Vitruvius's* *tympanum*, being

ing drawn from the same principle, and therefore it will be needless to give the description of them. From hence we may conclude that this machine has considerable faults, the first and the greatest of which is, that it raises the water in the most disadvantageous situation possible, since the weight is always at the end of the *radius*, which is the longest lever of the circle, and thereby wearies the power which acts at a great disadvantage and without uniformity, which is probably the reason why it is no longer used; add to this that the machine is heavy and massy as may be seen by its construction, and the very exact design that M. *Perrault* has given of it. I must mention in this place that after having executed this machine, M. *de la Hire's treatise of mechanicks* falling into my hands, I found in the 116th proposition of this ingenious work, a construction of wheels, the *arbors* of which have arms or wings to raise pistons, like those of the mills for gun-powder, paper, fulling and forging. Although M. *de la Hire*, to make the motion of the pistons equal, makes use of a curve line, which he calls *epicycloid*, of which the circle of the *arbor* is the base, and is formed by a right line which turns about, and is applied successively to all the points of the circle; as it did not appear to me in any part of his treatise, that he had thought of making use of channels to raise waters, by introducing them there, I made use of a small mechanical curve, of which I am going to give a construction, the same that I had invented and executed long ago; and afterwards I shall explain the properties of it.

The machine \* that I propose has no conformity with the *tympanum* but in emptying itself at the centre, otherwise the conditions are very dif-

\* Plate IV. Fig. 2, 3, 4 and 5.



ferent. It seems to me to be simple, and as light as possible for its size. The construction of it is easier and cheaper than its figure seems to promise, if we may depend upon the workmen, and especially on two of the most able shipwrights in *France*.

It is composed of an iron *arbor* which passes through a nave which is divided into four separations, over against the apertures of four channels, which are bent according to the most advantageous conditions possible. The machine is so plain, at first sight, that I am afraid of wasting time in saying, that as the wheel turns it makes the water enter into its channels, which always remains in a fixed place, and perpendicular to the curve, upon which it acts with great uniformity, and very little effort. The following is the generation of this curve.

I took the nave of the machine, and after having surrounded it with a soft and flexible watch-spring, I fixed one end of it, and unfolding the other armed with a point, it formed a mechanical curve, which had for its evolution the circle of the nave. If we give to the channels the curvity that we have just described, it is visible that the weight will always be in the most advantageous situation possible, since it rises vertically by a tangent line to the nave, and which consequently is distant from it only the semi-diameter of the nave. In this machine the power is to the effect, as the circumference of the nave or of the *arbor* is to its *radius*: for example, in this model the *arbor* is six inches in diameter, and consequently about nineteen inches in circumference, of which I reckon but 18 in length for the lever, where the power is applied, because of the plunging of the pallets into the water,

while the weight makes no effect but upon a lever of 3 inches, which is the radius of the nave : from whence it follows, that the power is to the effect as 3 is to 18, or as 1 to 6, and a little more.

By this construction the weight to be raised makes always uniformly the same effect, which is the least possible while the power applied the most advantageously that it can, acts with energy by the pallets placed at the extremity of the *radius* of the wheel. These two conditions being answered, make the greatest perfection that can be desired in a machine, without reckoning some considerations that are not contemptible in mechanicks, which are that it has only the single friction of the axis, which is necessary and consequently inevitable ; and that we do not make use of materials that are perishable or subject to reparations by the friction, as of leather, with which they make the valves, and surround the pistons of pumps, nor of dear and heavy materials, as metals, the whole being of wood. The perfection and simplicity of the machine, frees it from all these additional expences, add to this that the vertical elevation is the shortest. It seems to me to be preferable to the screw of *Archimedes*, which is inclined, and discharges only a very little part of its water, and remains charged with the rest, which is very considerable, especially when it is of a great bulk, as it always is when they would draw any use from it, it being hardly of any sensible effect when it is small, whereas this machine discharges all its water at each turn of the wheel. I do not know that any body till now has purposed the raising of waters in curved channels, according to the conditions here above expressed. This machine would be very useful  
in



in places where it should be necessary to raise a great quantity of water ; it would easily furnish a sufficient quantity to turn a mill, and to water meadows and gardens. This advantage renders it superior to all other machines yet known, for great and vast projects, for the communication of rivers, from which it might furnish water to the canals which should join them, for drying overflowed grounds, and for a number of other cases.

There remains an inconveniency to this machine, which is the raising the water only at its semi-diameter. If there should be occasion for a greater height, I believe they might make use of two or three wheels one upon another ; a means, which tho' inconvenient, would however be very practicable by the perfection of the machine, where there is neither water nor force lost ; and because the power is always applied the most advantageously possible with relation to the weight, as has been above proved.

As to the mechanical construction, as all the difficulty is reduced to bending long planks of deal or oak, or other proper wood, according to this curve, which is very easy to follow, as we have just seen, by the unfolding a measuring chain which should have surrounded the nave. The common carpenters told me, and I saw that they gave the planks what curvity they pleased by straining them with several iron or wooden pins, or by charging them with several weights ; after which they make use of fire, which they kindle underneath, or at the side of these planks, which make them always preserve their curvity. When they make use of green wood, they bend it, and let it dry without using of fire, which produces the same effect. As for the sides, they make

them of all sorts of planks ; after which they caulk and pitch the machine ; when it leaks, the least caulking remedies it with ease, and the least expence, as every body knows, which renders the work durable. This machine is neither of a great price, nor difficult construction, because the parts have always necessarily a constant relation between themselves, so that the given thickness of the nave determines the diameter of the wheel, and the given diameter renders in its turn the thickness of the nave. This harmony which naturally proceeds from the subject, spares a trying, which almost always accompanies the undertakers, and discourages them, or at least retards the work.

We might make use of this principle to make *Clepsydræ* more just than those that we have, all which want uniformity.

As for the assemblage, if this is not sufficient to give the solidity requisite for this wheel, when it shall carry ladles or pallets, we may have recourse to the skill of our carpenters, who are very well versed in this affair, and they will help us in what is proper to be done.

IV. *An inquiry into the dates of the invention of the micrometer, pendulum clocks, and perspective glasses, by M. de la Hire\*.*

As I have perceived that in the assemblies of the academy, it has often been debated who were the first inventor of the micrometer and pendulum clock, and that each endeavours to give the preference to those whom they are most interested for, I imagined it would please the academy and

\* June 23, 1717.



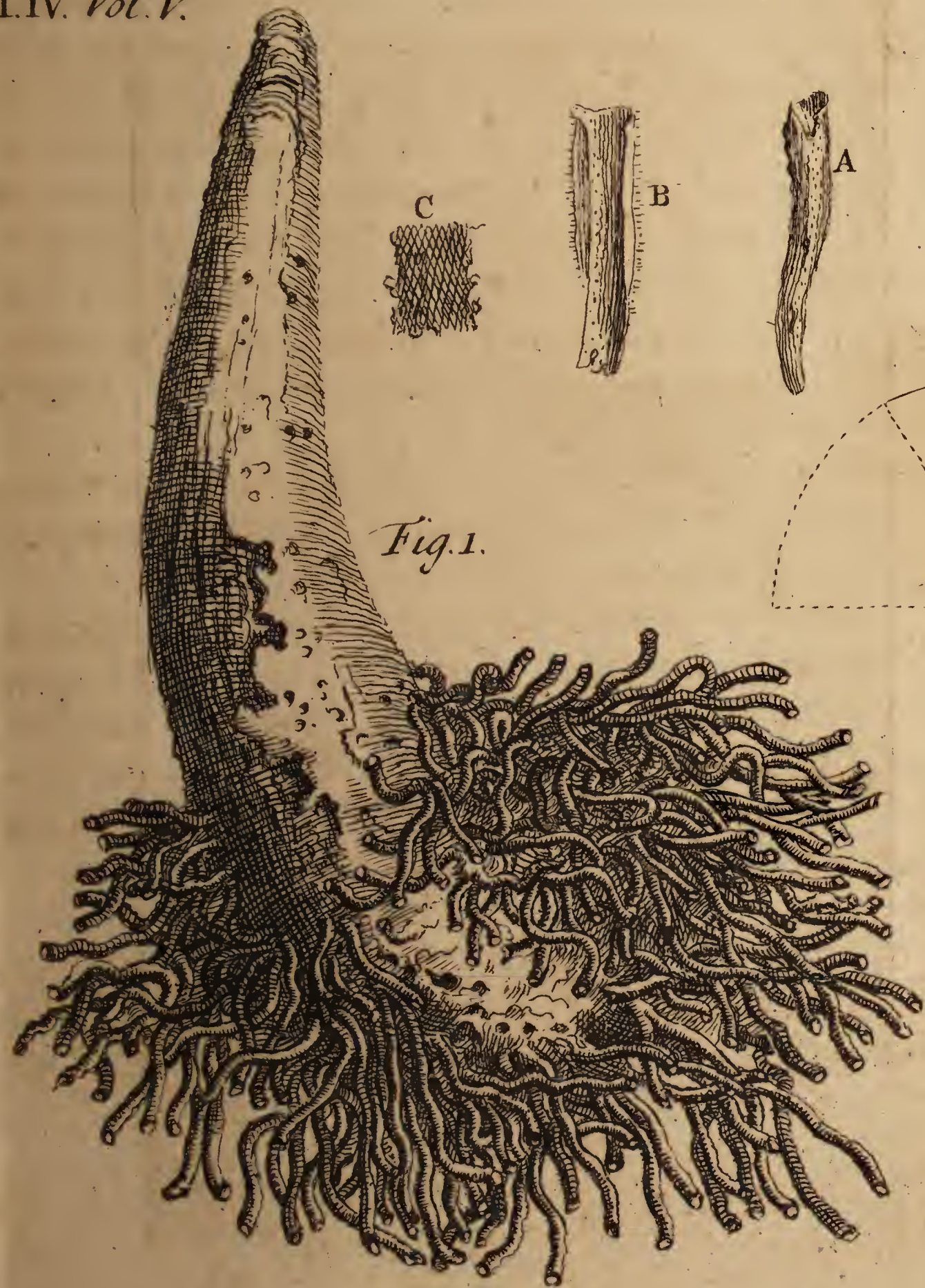


Fig. 1.

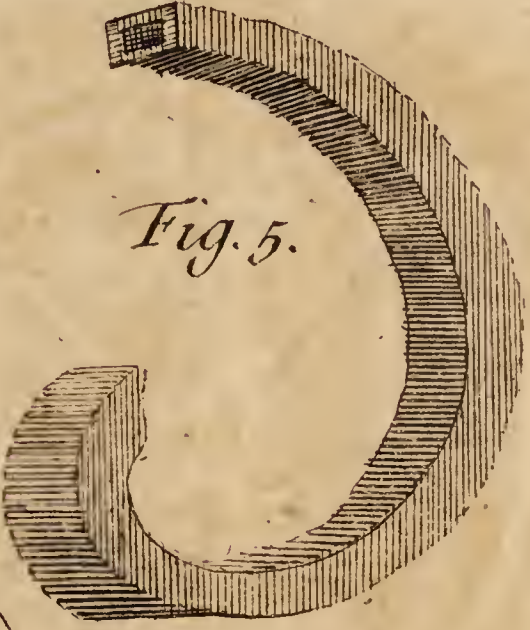
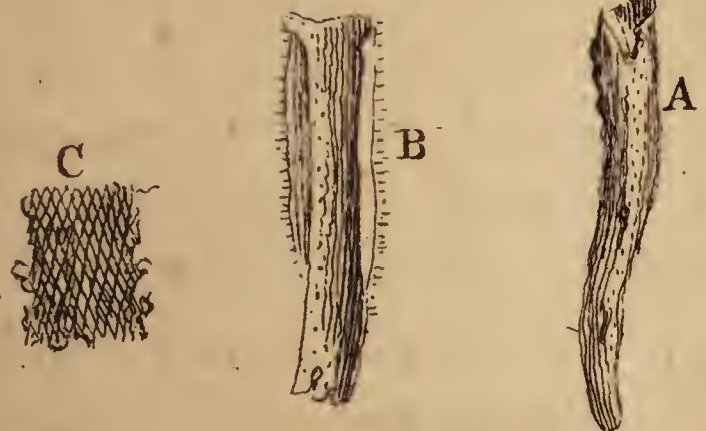


Fig. 5.

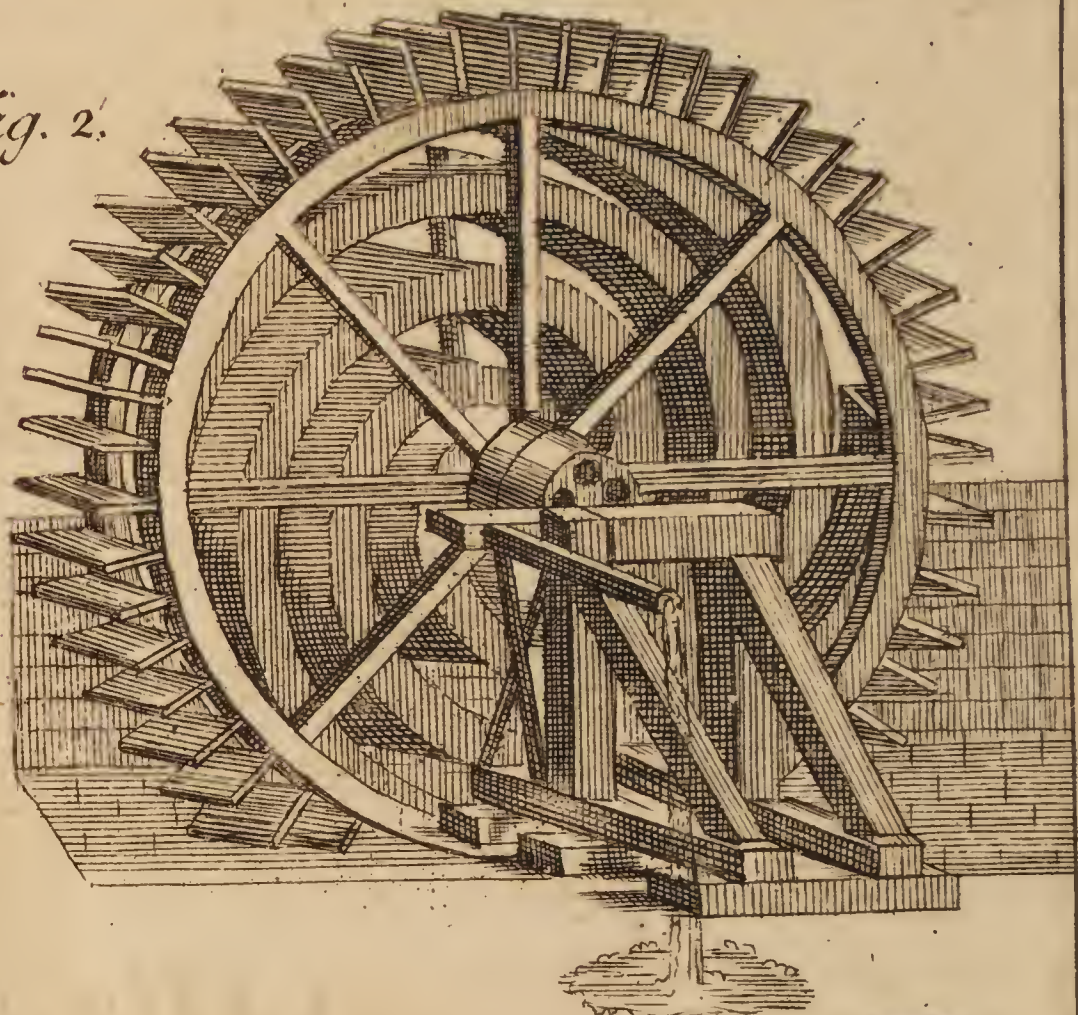


Fig. 2.

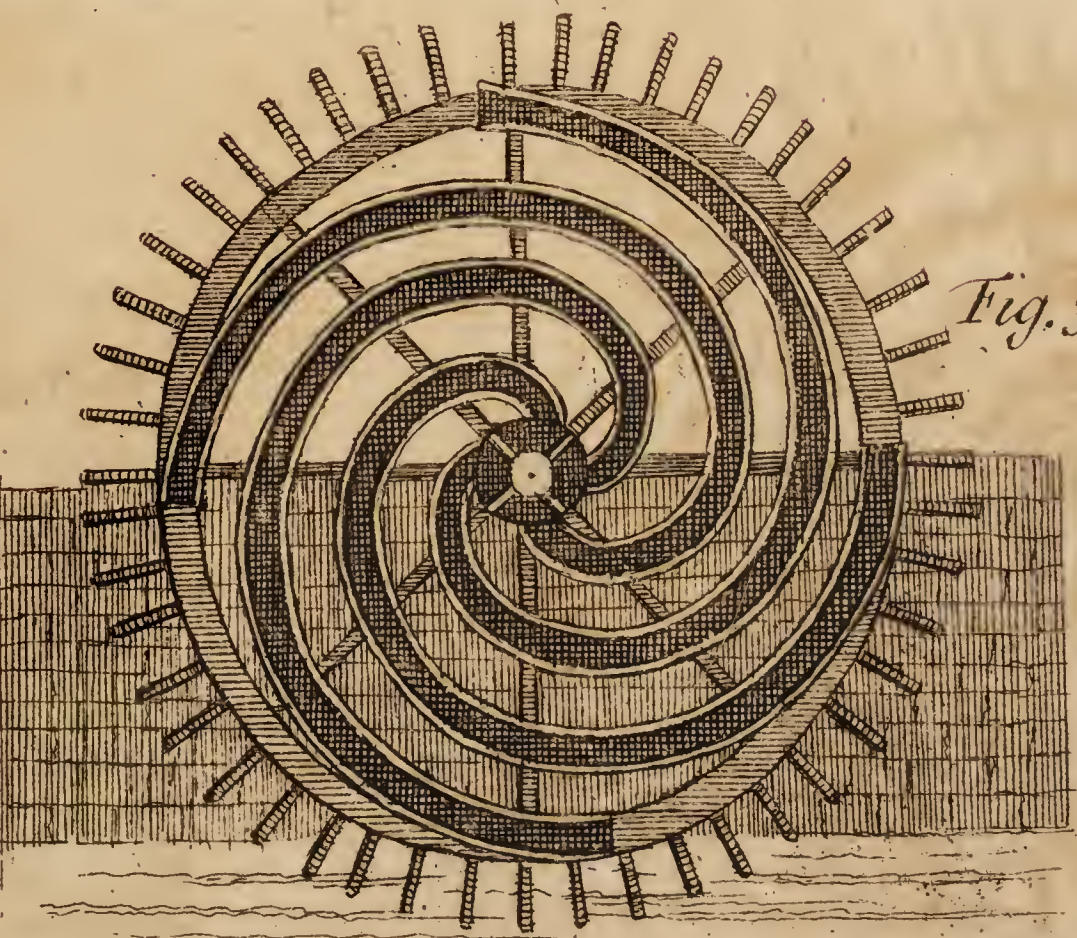


Fig. 3.

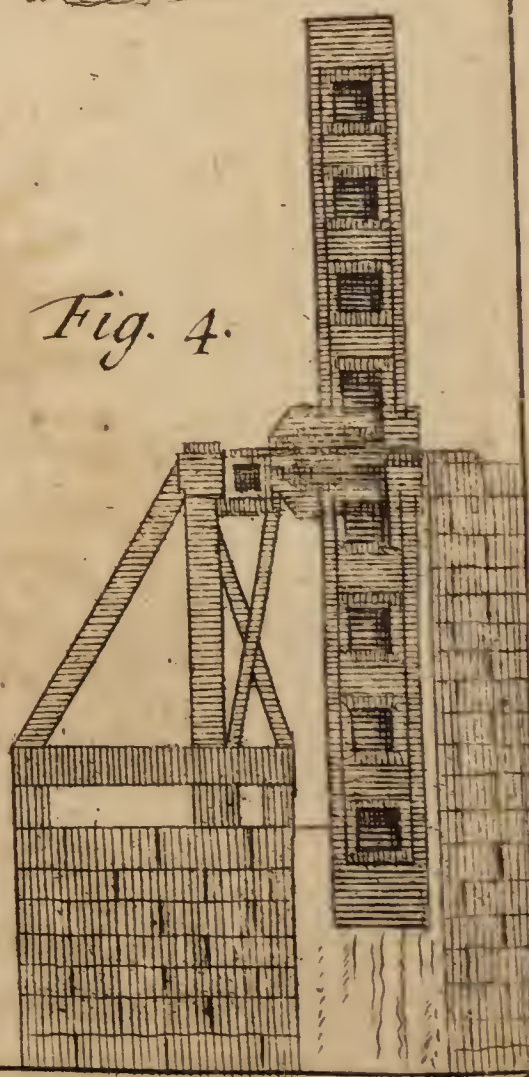


Fig. 4.

Fig. 2 the Machine in perspective. 3 & 4 two different sections of y<sup>e</sup> same Machine Fig. 5 one of y<sup>e</sup> Channels

A. One of the Tubes. B. The same laid open. C. The inside viewed thro a Microscope.







the learned, if I informed them in this memoir of what I have been able to discover, with the greatest certainty, both by the dates of the impressions of what has been published; as from the particular information that I have had in the intimacy which I have always entertained with those who had the greatest share in them, and with our oldest mathematicians, for a great number of years that I have applied myself to these inquiries with relation to geometry and natural philosophy.

I begin then with the micrometer, and I find that in the *ephemerides* of the marquis *Malvasia*, printed in 1662, pag. 193, speaking of *Saturn* and his satellite, which is the middle one of the five that accompany this planet; he names some persons who had already seen it, and he does not mention *M. Huygens*, who from the year 1659, had printed his system and observations upon the ring and satellite of this planet, which this marquis could not be ignorant of, and which he ought not to have passed over in silence. Since *M. Huygens* had published it three years, and had dedicated his book to prince *Leopold* of *Tuscany*.

It is on this occasion that the marquis *Malvasia* relates, in page 196, the manner of observing small distances between stars and planets, and even the means of preparing an exact figure of the spots in the moon. He makes a frame or little net with very fine silver threads, and divides again one of the squares of the extremity of this net into smaller parts with the same threads, and having applied this net to the common *focus* of two convex glasses of a telescope, he makes one of the stars that are near the equator come upon one of the threads, by turning the net or the telescope, as much as is necessary to make it agree with it; and he reckons by his pendulum of seconds,

conds, how much time is passed between the passage of the star from one thread to another, of those that are perpendicular to that upon which the star moves; which by this means gives him the knowledge of the quantity of minutes and seconds of a degree that the intervals of the threads of the net contain, with regard to the length of the *focus* of the telescope.

We see therefore by this, that the marquis *Malvasia* had a sort of micrometer which was not very different from that which Mess. *Auzout* and *Picard* published in 1666, except in the manner of dividing this, and of rendering it very exact and convenient, by applying to it the threads of silk, which are very fine in proportion to those of silver, and making use of a runner, which moves by a screw for measuring the distances exactly. This marquis had also then a pendulum clock which marked seconds, and, as he said, had been found at *Florence* some years before.

But as to the micrometer, we find toward the end of M. *Huygens's* book of the system of *Saturn*, printed in 1659, that is to say, three years before the printing of the marquis *Malvasia's* ephemerides, the manner of observing the diameters of planets by making use of a telescope, and putting, as he says, to the *focus* of the convex eye-glass, which is also the *focus* of the object-glass, an object which he calls *virgula*, of a proper thickness to contain the object that he would measure; for he gives notice, that in this part of the telescope, with two convex glasses, the smallest objects are seen very distinctly; and it was by this means that he measured the diameters of the planets, as he relates them after having found, by the experiment of the passage of a star behind this body, how many seconds of a degree it contained.



tained. There is so little difference between the construction of the micrometer that M. *Huygens* made use of, and that of the marquis *Malvasia*, which appeared but three years after, that this cannot pass for a discovery. Thus we must allow that we are indebted to M. *Huygens* for the invention of the micrometer, which they have since improved to the point it is now at.

As to the pendulum clock, if the marquis *Malvasia* has said, in 1662, that he had a pendulum clock, and that he made use of it, as he observes, it is a date that we may refer to that time; but not what he adds, that it was found at *Florence* some years before, no more than that which is printed in 1666 in the *saggi* of *Florence*, where it is said that *Galileo* had thought of applying the pendulum to a clock, but that it was not executed till 1649 by his son, without observing how this application was made: but if this pendulum clock was in use from 1649, it is not probable that M. *Huygens*, who was intimate with all the learned men in *Europe*, and was very well known at *Florence*, should have the assurance to print the construction of this same pendulum clock, by *Adrian Ulacq* at the *Hague* in 1658, as a new thing, nine years after it had been executed at *Florence*, without being afraid of passing for a plagiarist, and of producing for a novelty what was already very well known; for there is but one way of applying the pendulum to the clock, which is by substituting it for the balance of the common clocks, to rectify the motion of this balance, which is always very unequal.

In this application of the pendulum to the clock, they had not yet thought of rectifying the proper motion of the pendulum, which had been found also at *Florence* to be very unequal, according to  
the

248 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the*  
the different extents of its vibrations, which M. *Huygens* afterward found, and printed at *Paris* in 1673 in his treatise, entitled *Horologium Oscillatorium* which is one of the finest works that has been lately made upon geometry.

This invention of pendulum clocks engages me to say something of the portable clocks and watches, of which they rectify the motions of the balance, which is very unequal in itself by means of a little spiral spring that governs the inequality of the balance, which is so much in use, that they now make all their watches in this manner ; and I can affirm this because it is an affair that passes entirely under my inspection. This invention was proposed at *Paris*, only by word of mouth, about 40 years ago, by M. *l'Abbé de Hautefeuille d'Orleans* very fruitful in mechanical inventions. M. *Huygens* who was then at *Paris* and who seems to have some right over rectified clocks, presently made, as he said, some experiments with his spring fire-tongs, and having observed that the vibrations or motions of the legs were pretty equal, he constructed a watch with a spiral spring, upon the principle of the equal motion of the vibrations of a spring, and presented it to M. *Colbert*. The invention was found to be very beautiful, and seemed to be very useful, for it was visible that the motion of the balance was very equal ; but as M. *Huygens* was very much esteemed and in favour at court, he had a mind to ask the privilege of this sort of watches, which he obtained very easily. But this was not enough, it was necessary in order to make a greater advantage of this privilege, and to draw some profit from it, which he had no need of, having a considerable pension from the king, to get it passed in parliament. The *Abbé* who knew what passed, and took pains to obtain  
the



the right of his invention, did so much by his reasons and his proofs that he hindered the passing of the privilege. Some of the most celebrated workmen who foresaw well the injury that this would do them, engaged themselves in it; the affair rested there, and M. *Huygens* spoke no more of it; and they have always continued to make all watches with spiral springs.

I should have finished my memoir after this history, if it was not that we have yet in the practice of astronomy an instrument which is not less useful than the preceeding; it is the quadrant and its portions which we make use of to observe the height of the stars, and their distance between themselves, and which carries telescopes instead of common sights; and I do not find any certain epoch when they began to make use of it. These sorts of telescopic sights have a very great advantage above the common or ancient ones, as well for astronomy as geography, in this that all sorts of eyes may make use of them equally, and that as the telescope enlarges the objects, we not only see them greater but much more distinct, and we may make observations with them with great exactness. I am only surpris'd that the use of these telescopic sights did not quickly follow that of the micrometer, for it seems to me that only this instrument was applied to the quadrants.

It was published here that this was M. *Picard's* invention; and it was not without foundation, for this reason, I asked him one day what it was, he answered very coolly that M. *Auzout* had a great share in it, and I have not been able to find exactly the time when they were applied to the instruments. I only see that in the book of the *measure of the earth*, which was made by M. *Picard*, and was printed in 1671, but begun in 1669,

where it is said, in page 3, *that it had been thought of for some years to put telescopes instead of the old sights*; and it was these sort of sights that were then used. I thought to have found something concerning these sights in the *philosophical transactions*, but I do not find any mention of them there. It is only said, that in Dec. 1665, M. *Auzout* asked Mr. *Hook* to communicate his method, by which he makes a *lens* wrought according to a sphere, of which the diameter is 20 or 40 feet, serve to a telescope of 100 feet; and that in return he will discover another, by the means of which they may measure upon the ground with the telescope: and what I have, says he, proposed to some persons as a paradox, which is to measure the distances of places from one single station, without making use of any mathematical instrument; but I think that this might be understood by imploying only the micrometer which M. *Auzout* used, or a quadrant with telescopes instead of common sights.

I know that there have been some celebrated astronomers and great observers, who never would make use of these sorts of sights, although they were in use in their time, because at the beginning they had observed only with common sights, for they said they might be reproached with their first observations, not having all the exactness possible, since they had changed their method, which they would not have done, if the first had been certain. This reason does not seem to me allowable, when one only aims at the perfection of a work. Others have had much more reason to make some difficulty of using these new sights, for they said that in reality one of these sights was very visible and fine, being only a silk thread, which would be hardly visible, if the eye-glass  
of



of the telescope did not make it perceived : but as for the other sight, which was the centre of the object-glass, it was invisible : but we have answered to this objection, by demonstrating that we are not less assured of the position of this invisible sight, than of the other.

In short, we may say in general, that the most curious and useful parts of the sciences and arts, either liberal or mechanick, were not at first found in the perfection that we see them at present, and that a slight idea that shall be published, and even pretty often, by ignorant people, and as it were by chance, those who have a deeper knowledge of geometry, and especially mechanicks, have improved by it, and afterwards carried it, as it were, by degrees, to the greatest point of perfection to which it seems possible to be carried. But to whom shall we ascribe the discovery of these inventions ? I could relate several examples of them, and those very considerable ; but I shall content myself with one alone, which comes quite to my purpose, the invention of telescopes.

The son of a *Dutch* artisan who made spectacles, held in one hand a convex glass, like those which the *presbytæ*, or old men, use ; and in the other hand a concave glass, which is used for those that are short-sighted ; and having by chance put the concave glass near his eye, and removing a little the convex glass which he held before it, he perceived that he saw through these two glasses some distant objects, much greater and more distinctly than he saw them before with the naked eye. He shewed this effect to his father, who soon after put together some of the same into little tubes of five or six inches long ; and this was the first discovery of perspective glasses. This invention spread at the same time every where ; and this

might be in 1609, for *Galileo* published his observations with telescopes in 1610, and he says that he had been informed of this discovery nine months, as may be seen in his *Nuncius Sidereus*. But *Galileo*, who was a good philosopher, and curious in discovering the effects of nature, stopped there ; and it is surprizing how with a telescope that he had made of the same construction with the first *Dutch* ones, he was able to discover the motion of the satellites of *Jupiter*, for this telescope was about five feet long ; and the longer they are, the smaller is the space which they shew.

However, *Kepler*, a good mathematician, would penetrate further, and search the cause of the effects of this invention, which he did in a very short time ; for he composed his *treatise of dioptricks*, and printed it in 1611, a year after *Galileo's Nuncius Sidereus*. This work of *Kepler* is very fine and curious ; and I am surprized that he was able to compose it in so short a time, being then imployed in constructing his *Rudolphine tables* ; and there is great probability that he had not thought of it before 1610.

*M. Descartes* came afterwards, and printed his *dioptricks* in 1637, which is a very fine work ; wherein he carries his inquiries very far, and his demonstrations upon vision, and on the figure which lens's ought to have in order to compose telescopes ; and at last he endeavours to construct a very great telescope with a convex object-glass, and a concave eye-glass, which he could not make any use of, because he could only see an almost insensible space of the object. *M. Descartes* did not think of the advantage that he might draw from the combination of one convex glass for the object-glass, and another for the eye-glass, which his figures plainly shewed him ; and without that  
neither



neither the great nor small telescopes would have been of any use for making discoveries in the heavens, and for the observation of angles; and how could M. *Descartes* be ignorant of what *Kepler* had remarked in the 86 proposition of his *dioptricks*, where he says, speaking of the combination of lens's or lenticular glasses, *Duobus convexis majora & distincta præstare visibilia, sed everso situ*; but he was not guilty of spending his time in reading the works of others, and was enough employed with his own ideas and experiments. It is therefore in 1611, which is the date of *Kepler's dioptricks*, that we must fix the epoch of the telescopes with two convex glasses, and not at that of the book intituled, *Oculus Eliæ & Enoch*, by *F. Reita* a German capuchin, which did not come till a good while after. It is however true, that this father, after having spoken of telescopes with two convex glasses, puts before this telescope another lesser telescope, composed also of two convex glasses, which reverse the reversing of the first, and makes the objects appear in their natural position, which is very convenient, but of very little use for the stars, in comparison of the clearness and distinction which appears much greater with two glasses than with four, because of the thickness of four glasses and eight surfaces, which have always too many inequalities and faults.

Nevertheless I think we have been a great while without making use of the telescopes with two convex glasses; and I do not believe that this was before the invention of micrometers, where we have seen that they are useful because of the common *focus* of these two glasses, where the smallest object appears very distinctly.

I do not at all depend upon what *J. B. Porta* says in his *natural magick*, where some have believed that he had found out the invention of telescopes, which *Kepler* observes in his *dioptricks*, but he does not seem to be of that opinion; and besides there is great probability that this would have been very publick, for *Porta* says that he had communicated his invention to several of his friends, who had their sights too weak or short, and found benefit by it, for his own words seem to prove the contrary; *Si utrumque*, says he, in speaking of convex and concave glasses, *recte componere noveris & longinqua & proxima clara videbis*. Now it is certain that telescopes do not make us see distinctly the objects that are near us, as the reading of a book, but I believe rather he means only that we should apply the convex glass against the concave, to take from one the too great convexity or concavity, with regard to the nature of the eyes, which stand in need of it. And besides this book had been printed by *Plantin* in 1561, and reprinted at *Naples* in 1580; and it is not very probable that an invention so useful and so well known as that of telescopes might be, would have been neglected and buried in oblivion for near 50 years, till the discovery was made of them in *Holland*.

V. *Observations on the shell fish called pinna marina, or mother of pearl, on occasion of which the formation of pearls is explained; by M. de Reaumur \*. Translated by Mr. Chambers.*

In a former memoir I have described some of those artful means whereby shell fishes, and other

\* Nov. 24, 1717.



sea animals, are taught by nature to fix themselves against the waves, and prevent their being tost at random thereby; and I insisted particularly on muscles, which are fixed at anchor by a considerable number of threads, which may be considered as so many cables, the method of spinning which was laid down at large. These spinsters of threads, useless as to our purpose, I only considered as sea caterpillars, but observed at the same time, that if the earth have its silk-worms, the sea has its silk-fishes; and that the shell fish called by naturalists *pinna marina*, and on the coasts of *Italy* and *Provence* mother of pearl, fixes itself like the muscle by a kind of silken threads, which were manufactured by the antients, and are employed in certain works to this day. I added, that it was probable these threads were spun like those of muscles, but that I could not assert it, as not having been within the reach of the seas where this animal is found: and though I have continued at the same distance from those seas, yet I have lately had an opportunity to observe the *pinna marina* by means of his highness the duke of *Orleans*, whose protection of the sciences brings us all objects to our hands. The *pinna marina* being fished near *Toulon*, that prince was pleased to send a paper, wherein we requested some of these fishes, and noted the precautions we would have them sent withal, to M. *Hocquart* intendant of *Toulon*, which he performed according, sending some in brandy and others in water, impregnated with as much salt as it would bear.

The *pinna marina* may be considered as a kind of sea muscle, only much larger than any of the rest; some of those brought us from *Toulon* being two feet and several inches long, their shell like that of other muscles, consists of two similar and equal

equal pieces \*, which from the *vertex* † of the shell widen insensibly till within a third of their length ||; from whence they begin to contract, but more abruptly, so as to form a curvity resembling a semi-oval, whose lesser axis is in the place where the greatest breadth was fixed, this greatest breadth being about two fifths of its length; they are much flatter than the other muscles proportionably to their size, the largest not measuring above four inches in the thickest part, and being at least half an inch thick at the *vertex* \*\*, where they are about the same breadth as thickness, and do not form so sensible a heel as the other muscles; all we perceive is a little convexity on one side ††; and the little concavity ||| on the other; but these sides grow straiter as they approach the *vertex*.

In most of the *pinnae marinae* I have found the springy ligament, which keeps the two pieces together on the concave side; it arises in the *vertex* of the shell, and proceeds almost to the place where it ceases to spread; the two pieces are not bound together on the other side, but are bordered with several layers of horny matter, like that whereof the springy ligament is formed; whereas the shells of other muscles, on the contrary, are fastened together on the side of the heel, or convex side; and I have even known some *pinna marina* which opened on the same side, and had their ligament on the other. It is somewhat extraordinary to find such a variety in shell fishes of the same species; but what there is in common to them all, is that the edges of the

\* Plate V. Fig. 1 and 4. † Fig. 1. A. Fig. 4. N. N.

|| Fig. 1. E. D. \*\* Fig. 1. A. †† Fig. 1. C. H. D.

||| E. B.



shell are thicker on the side where it opens, than on that where it is fastened.

We have this further remarkable in the shells of the *pinna marina*, that upon viewing the surface of either piece, which was touched by the animal, there appears a band or *fascia* of a substance like that of the ligament†, which arises in the *vertex*, and proceeds about half way of the length of each piece, dividing the breadth thereof into two parts, whereof that on the convex side, or which the shell opens at, is somewhat narrower than the other.

This matter in some places penetrates pretty deep into the thickness of the shell. It looks as if there had been a fracture in each piece which had been filled up by this substance, and that the parts separated by such fracture had been but clumsily applied one to the other; for on the inside they make an obtuse angle, and want the roundness observable on their outside. This kind of fracture is likewise found on the external surface of some shells, and may be seen in AG. *fig. 1*. As all shells have it at least on their inner surface, there is no room to suppose that they had been really broke in this place; but it is more natural to conclude that this *fascia* of matter, different from the rest, marks the limits of a part of the body of the animal, which yields a juice like that wherewith the extremities of the shells are lined, while the other parts yield a juice proper to thicken and extend the shell.

But what is most remarkable in a shell of this fish is the difference of matter between the two *strata* whereof it is composed. Part of the inside\* is of the colour of mother of pearl, extending from the *vertex* to upwards of half its length, and growing thinner and thinner as it approaches that

† Fig. 1. R. S.      \* Fig. 4 VQQQ.

limit; ending at last no thicker than paper. The other layer or *stratum* serves only as a crust to this, and forms the whole thickness of the shell, where the former is wanting†. It is rough on the outside, and its colour darkened by the mud adhering to it, but on the inside it is smooth, and of a pale red colour, which is the less sensible by reason of its thinness and transparency. The texture of this layer is something singular, being formed of a multitude of threads laid close to each other, whose length is the thickness of the layer, and consequently their direction almost perpendicular to the plain of the shell. These threads are slender, and yet may be discerned with the naked eye, but with the microscope they are discovered to be so many little rectangular parallelipeds with bases nearly square; and what surprises most is that in some parts of the shell they scarce adhere together, so that pulling off a piece of the crust, it covers the mother of pearl towards the *vertex*||, which may be easily done, and rubbing it between the fingers the threads crumble and separate from each other. But in making this experiment, it may be proper not to spread these ends of threads too much upon the hand, for want of which precaution I have sometimes occasioned very troublesome itchings between my fingers, and on the palm of my hand, these threads being almost as fine as those covering the pods of a kind of peas, vulgarly called scratch peas, or lousy peas, excite the like itchings as they do, but somewhat less pungent, by reason being a little coarser they do not pierce the skin so deep.

If a piece of the same layer be taken towards the other end of the shell, the threads it is composed of, though equally visible with the former,

† Fig. 4, TTT.

|| Fig. 1. KK.



do not separate so easily, for the layers next the *vertex* are the oldest, and as they grow old, they putrify as it were, and hence it is that the parts they are composed of tear asunder by a slender rubbing. Accordingly it is frequent to find the mother of pearl bare about this part, the crust it was covered with being mouldered away||.

That part of the shell which has the mother of pearl colour, consists of thin leaves laid parallelly one over another, so as the thickness of the shell is formed by that of the leaves, they are easily separated from each other, by only calcining them a moment ; the structure therefore of this part of the shell resembles that of slate and other foliated stones, while that of the other part resembles the structure of *amiantos* and certain fibrous talcs, &c. Yet I have observed layers or leaves in the fibrous part much like what are found in the other, and this even after calcination, in which case each thread or little paralleliped was found to consist of several such parallellipeds placed end to end.

I have since examined whether this structure of a *stratum*, of threads covering another of *nacre* colour might not be common to several other kinds of shells, and have found it in the true *nacre* shell in those called mothers of pearls, and several other kinds of shell fishes, but by reason the threads there are slenderer and adhere closer together, it had not been easy to discover as much, unless the *pinna marina* had first pointed them out.

It is more easy to account for the formation of these stony threads, and their regular figure, and uniform arrangement, then for the formation of stones of a like structure ; here we have organs for the stony juice to be moulded in, and may conceive orifices of vessels to let it drop from all of

|| Fig. 1. KK.

L l 2

them

them, disposed orderly, and each of a rectangular figure, which juice may be supposed to retain the figure it had here assumed, whereas that which forms the *nacre* being more fluid, does not retain the figure of the orifice it passed through, though it is not impossible but that these threads or little parallelipeds might have been fashioned ere the juice issued from the body of the animal, as will appear from an observation to be made hereafter.

Authors who speak of this shell fish, inform us that its situation in the sea is vertical, viz. with the point or *vertex* downwards; but it is from the fishermen doubtless they took the account, which it is not very easy either to prove or disprove; less doubt is to be made as to the other point affirmed by the same fishermen, viz. that the *pinnae* are always fastened to rocks, or neighbouring stones by a bunch of threads\*, which is always to be broke in order to get the animal up.

They fish for them at *Toulon* at fifteen, twenty, or thirty feet depth of water, with an instrument called a cramp†. It is a kind of iron fork, whose grains or forks *a a* are perpendicular to the shaft *d d*, and about eight inches long and six asunder, in the widest part; the length of the shaft being proportioned to the depth they are to fish at. With this instrument they lay hold on the *pinnae*, tear them loose, and bring them up.

The lock of silk or thread proceeds immediately from the body of the animal, issuing from the shell at the side, whereby it opens four or five inches distance from the *vertex*, in those of the larger size††.

This silk serves to detain the *pinna*, and prevent its driving with the water, but cannot hinder its being thrown down and overturned, nor keep it

\* Fig. 1. IH.

† Fig. 3.

†† Fig. 1. H.



in the supposed vertical situation, so that it is probable the shell is sometimes inclined to the horizon, and sometimes lies flat like the muscles and other shell fishes, which do not bury themselves in the mud. It cannot be warranted that they have such threads all along them, but I have known some which extended seven or eight inches, and weighed three ounces; these threads are of a brown colour and extremely fine, being usually so entangled that it is not easy to get their whole length.

The mechanism whereby these threads are formed, was the chief object of my enquiry, my first view being to ascertain whether they are spun by the *pinna marina* as muscles spin theirs. This point I have no room now to doubt of, if we may conclude that similar parts placed after the same manner serve in different animals for the same use. There is a part in the present fish, like what we have called the wier drawing instrument in the muscle, and situate in the same place\*. All the difference between the parts of the two animals being only what the difference of their effects require. The *pinnae marinae* need much longer and slenderer threads, and their spinning instruments are longer and slenderer. Accordingly in speaking of that of the muscles, we observed that when the animal is dead, or in a state of inaction, it is not above half an inch long, whereas in the time of action it extends to upwards of two inches long, consequently that of the *pinnae marinae*, which when the animal is dead is sometimes upwards of two inches long, is only extended at the same rate, as that of the muscles, when it measures six or seven inches which is the length of its longest threads; for the spinning instrument here must always be the same length as the thread spun, the case being quite al-

\* Fig. 4. Y.

tered from the method of the wier-drawers, or even of caterpillars and silk worms, for that has been already observed, the present instrument is only a mould wherein a viscid juice takes the figure and consistence of a thread, and that this mould opens its whole length on one side to let the thread out it has formed. This cleft or aperture of the *pinna*, for the discharge of its thread is perfectly like that of the muscles, only narrower and less deep; in fine, the threads have their origin near that of the spinning instrument, and are lodged in a kind of membranous bag of a conical figure†, in the *pinna*, as well as in the muscles.

But nature who makes no resemblance so perfect as not to mix some diversity therewith, has given the *pinna marina* certain parts which are peculiar to them. In this membranous bag, from whence the threads proceed, there are five fleshy leaves\*, shaped somewhat like semi-ovals, and having their length in the same direction as that of the shell, between these are four others of the like figure, but much smaller ††, which seem of a cartilaginous nature, but when closely examined are found a kind of *plexus* of threads not much interwoven, but so well applied against each other, as to form a smooth continuous body. About the middle of the leaf is a place thicker than the rest, which appears wavy or curled as it were, being formed of threads bent as in \*\* r s, and closer to each other than elsewhere; these latter or silky leaves separate the former fleshy ones, and from them proceed all the threads which fasten the *pinna marina*, and form its plume or tuft, or rather the plume consists of the same threads as the leaves only prolonged, and parted from each other; some of them quit

† Fig. 4. Z.

†† Fig. 6. n n, o o.

\* Fig. 5. ll, k k, L.

\*\* Fig. 7.



the leaf on various parts of its edge, but the generality attend it to the end next the rise of the spinning instrument. Most of these last arise from that part of the leaf already observed to be thicker than the rest, the threads proceeding from all the four leaves meet towards the origin of the spinning instrument, as much as suffices to form a packet or begin a plume\*. The *pinna marina* has such a prodigious stock of threads, that it could not well have contained a trunk big enough for them all to be fastened to, whence they are more commodiously fastened to these flat leaves. The fleshy leaves which separate the silky ones, have probably other uses, and may serve to do the office of lips, to apply and fasten the end of a new formed thread to a leaf.

The other internal parts of the *pinna marina*, are much like those of the muscle, they are fastened like them to their shells by two strong muscles, one of them near the *vertex*†, and the other about the middle of its length towards where the *nacre* ends \*\*, for it is only the part thereabout, between these two muscles that produces it. Near the second, or largest of these muscles, is the *anus* X situate, and the mouth†† near the first, being closed by a semi-oval lip, which the sea muscle has nothing of. But to enter into a larger detail of the internal parts of this shell-fish would require fresh ones, and that in large numbers to supply reiterated dissections, which it were to be wished some able anatomists would take in hand, this being the largest of all the two leaved or bivalvovous shell fishes in our seas, would be most commodious for dissection, and perhaps the fittest to give an insight into the structure of the animals of this class ;

\* Fig. 6.

\*\* Fig. 4.

† Fig. 4. V.

†† Fig. 8. u.

besides that, it appears the most proper to let us into the mystery of the formation of pearls. They produce store hereof\*, which are of different colours, reddish, blackish, yellowish, and transparent as amber, all of them indeed short of the water of the *Indian* pearls, though the livid or lead coloured ones come the nearest. The publick has fixed no value upon these pearls, and yet to a naturalist they are infinitely more valuable than the pearls of any oriental oysters, as exhibiting some particularities which relate to the formation of pearls in general, not to be met withal in the others.

I shall not relate all the fables the antients have left us upon the origin of pearls; physiology is too far advanced to need a proof that they are not produced by the dew of heaven, notwithstanding what so many grave authors have positively asserted. Nor does the opinion of those who take them for the eggs of the animals they are found in, deserve much more attention. M. *Geoffroy* the younger, ranges them among bezoards, as putting under that class all stones formed of *strata* generated in animals. Withal we may affirm that they are only to be regarded as the other stones formed in animals, *viz* in the bladder, kidneys, &c. and are evidently like them, the effect of a disease in the fish: 'tis no wonder that an animal which has a stony juice circulating in its vessels sufficient to build, thicken, and extend a shell, should have enough to form such stones in case the juice destined for the growth of the shell happen to be extravasated, and be poured into any cavity of the body, or between its membranes.

This stone is called a pearl when the extravasated juice it is formed of, proves of a silver co-

\* Fig. 4. zzzz, y y.



four or water, approaching that of *nacre*; and such must its colour be in oysters, muscles, and other fishes, whose shell itself is the colour of *nacre*; the beauty of the water of the pearl may even surpass that of the *nacre* of the shell, though both formed of the same matter; that of the one being carried to the outside of the body of the animal, where it is frequently in contact with muddy waters, which alter its colour; whereas the matter of the other, being received within membranes, is protected thereby.

Accordingly I have always been of opinion, that no other matter need be sought for the formation of pearls, than that which forms the *nacre* of the shell, but I have now something more than probability for my opinion, the *pinna marina* having furnished me with some observations which give it an air of certainty.—We have already observed, that they are found of different colours, but there are chiefly two, the one whose shades approach the *nacre* colour, and the other a reddish colour. It has been likewise observed, that the shell consists of two *strata* of different colours, the one reddish, and the other *nacre* coloured, which of itself indicates that there are stony juices in the shell, of the proper tinctures to furnish the two principal kinds of pearls. If the vessels, which convey the juice destined to form the *nacre* part, happen to burst, they will form a pearl of a *nacre* colour. On the contrary, if those vessels burst which contain the juice, whereof the other part of the shell is formed, the extravasated juice will form a reddish or amber-water pearl, according to the colour of the shell it would have formed.

We have also observed, that a part of the shell from the *vertex* as far as the second muscle, has a

layer or *stratum* of *nacre*, which the rest of the shell is without; whence it follows, according to what has already been shewn elsewhere of the origin and growth of shells, that those parts of the body of the animal which are contiguous to the first part of the shell, furnish a *nacre* coloured juice; and those on the contrary, contiguous to the rest, a reddish juice like the shell formed of it.

There are both pearls found in those parts of the body of the *pinna marina*, which correspond to the places where the shell is white, and in the parts corresponding to the places where it is reddish; but an observation I have made which seems to decide the difficulty, whether pearls be formed of the same juice with the shell, is that the pearls I have met withal in those parts of the fish which form the shell of a reddish colour\*, were reddish coloured themselves, and those found in the parts of the fish where the shell was of a *nacre* colour†, were *nacre* coloured themselves.

There is no part of the animal where I have found more of them, than in that muscular part indented like a cock's comb, which borders the end of the shell and part of its circumference‖. It is this part that extends the shell, and of consequence forms the upper layer, which is always reddish; and accordingly the pearls I have found therein, have always been reddish. Those pearls, on the contrary, which I have found in the parts near the origin of the spinning instrument‡, were always of a *nacre* colour, by reason the vessels which supply the *nacre* are hereabouts.

I would not however undertake that there are no reddish pearls formed about the parts farthest from the edges, or even *nacre* coloured pearls

\* Fig. 4. zzzz.

† yyy.

‖ zzz.

‡ yz.

near



near the edges; the vessels which convey the stony juice to the edges of the shell, have probably their origin further off, where they may chance to be burst, and so the vessels which furnish the *nacre* colour juice may pass near the edges, and perhaps make a number of circumvolutions thereon. This at least is certain, that the vessels of each kind are most numerous, largest, and fullest of juice, in those places where they contribute to the growth of the shell, and of consequence ruptures and other accidents tending to extravasate their juice, ofteneft happen here.

There are also blackish or dusky coloured pearls found in the *pinna marina*, but these are opaque, whereas the amber coloured ones are transparent. They are all however formed of the same matter, which in the black has been since darkened by the mixture of some other juice, the animal having juices proper for that end. But even the black pearls, when broke in very small pieces to render them transparent, become likewise of a colour like that of yellow or reddish pearl, it being their thickness that gives them the greatest part both of their opacity and dark colour. There are also places where the colour of the shell is duskier and more opaque than elsewhere, approaching near to that of the pearls just mentioned.

Besides the difference of colour observed in the two *strata* of the shell, we have noted another more remarkable one, *viz.* A diversity of texture, the *nacre*, consisting of *laminæ* or leaves laid one over another, and the reddish part of threads laid one against another, to determine finally whether the silvered pearls be formed of the same juice with the *nacre*, and the amber coloured ones of the same juice with the reddish part of the shell,

all that seems required, is to discover whether the same diversity of texture subsist between the different coloured pearls, as between the different coloured parts of the shell. Accordingly I have broke several of each kind, and have always found the silvered pearls formed of concentric *strata*, investing each other like the skins of an onion \*, which is an observation far from being new. At the same time I have observed, that the reddish pearls have likewise concentric *strata*, though not so visible as the former: but beside this, they have also threads like those of the reddish shell, which were directed like so many *radii* from the centre towards the circumference †; so that we have the same varieties of colour, and the same varieties of structure between the two species of *strata*, and the two species of pearls; can there any doubt then remain, whether the *strata* of the shell and the pearls, which bear so near a resemblance, were not formed of the same matter.

I have seen some of these pearls half whose surface was *nacre* coloured, and the other half blackish; these had been generated in the conflux of two differently coloured vessels, but there was only a thin layer of each of the two colours, the rest being of one uniform colour.

When the vessels burst on the external surface of the body of the animal, or by being too much distended let their stony juice ooze out, the matter coming to fix and harden, forms a kind of knob, called a wen of pearl when found in the shell of a mother of pearl. The like knobs are also found in the shells of the *pinna marina*, and these both of a reddish and a *nacre* colour: those in the shells of the true mother of pearl are sometimes so

\* Fig. 10.

† Fig. 12.



like pearls in their water, that there is no distinguishing the one from the other. Accordingly when the jewellers find any of these wens hemispherical, they saw them off, and cementing two of the same size together, compose one pearl.

Nothing is more variable than the number of pearls in these shell fishes, there being some *pinna marina* where I have found none, and yet have known upwards of twenty in others; nor are we assured that the *pinna marina* have the like number of pearls every where as they have on the coast of *Provence*. As the air and food of certain countries render the inhabitants subject to certain diseases, so the waters of seas and rivers, which the fishes respire, and wherewith they are partly fed, do doubtless occasion them several disorders. Muscles, of the same species, have pearls in some rivers, and none in others. Our oysters would probably be much more valued, if the water of our seas were as unwholesome to them as that about the shores where the pearl fisheries are to the oysters that live in them: for whereas pearls are rare in our oysters, they would then probably be common when those shell fishes were more subject to the stone.

*An explanation of the figures in plate V. translated  
by J. M.*

Fig. 1. The shell of a *pinna marina*, composed of its two pieces.

A the summit or *vertex* of the shell. BC the breadth at the *vertex*. The thickness is taken upon a line perpendicular to that which should be drawn from B to C, and cross the two pieces.

CHD the convex side. The line CD shews the place where the shell opens. Beyond CD is seen a little part of the second piece of the shell.

BE

BE the concave side, where the hinge or ligament of the shell is, which goes to E.

F the extremity of the shell, where it opens.

H the place out of which the tuft proceeds.

I the tuft of silk.

GA marks the line which divides each piece of the shell in two.

The part EFDG is almost all of a reddish colour; and from G to A there is *nacre*.

KKK discover the *nacre*; the crust or reddish *stratum* composed of threads is detached, which happens naturally.

Fig. 2. A piece of the crust composed of threads drawn by a magnifying glass. L the threads drawn separately. M a little tuft of like threads.

Fig. 3. The instrument with which they fish the *pinna*; a a its forks; b c the place where the iron is fastened to the staff; d d the staff; e e the plane of the fork.

Fig. 4. A shell which has been opened by force. The animal remains almost entire upon the piece of the shell NOO; there is hardly any upon the part NPP. QQQ mark that part which is of the *nacre* colour.

R r is the band of matter approaching to that of the spring, which divides each piece in two.

TTT the part which is reddish, or of an amber colour.

Near N are seen several *strata* one above another; they are *laminæ* of a matter like that of the spring, and mark the different places which the animal has successively abandoned.

At V is the ligament near the *vertex*.

X is the mouth.

Y the spinning instrument.



Z the membranous bag, which covers the fleshy *laminæ*, and the cartilaginous ones, from which the threads, that form the tuft, proceed.

At &c. is the *anus*; we see there a large muscle, which fastens the fish to the two pieces of the shell.

Fig. 5 and 6 represent each of them a part of the cavity Z of fig. 4. Here the sides which contain it have been opened.

f g, f g, are the two sides open.

b is the end of the spinning instrument cut at b.

l l, k k, L are five fleshy or muscular *laminæ* contained in this cavity; here the silky *laminæ* are removed, which ought to be between them.

Fig. 6. n n, o o, part of the four silky *laminæ*, which here are in place, and separated from one another by the fleshy *laminæ*; m m the sides of the cavity; p the end of the spinning instrument.

Fig. 7. is a part of a silky *laminæ* taken toward the middle, and drawn by a magnifying glass; fr marks this place thicker than the rest, where the threads run across. At r these threads begin to separate, in order to compose part of the tuft.

Fig. 8. shews the mouth of this fish more large than in Fig. 4. t the mouth; u the lip, which commonly covers it, and has been raised in this figure; x a pearl.

Fig. 9. is a pearl of a *nacre* colour.

Fig. 10. is the section of the same pearl, which shews the disposition of the *strata*.

Fig. 11. is one of the brown pearls of the *pinna*.

Fig. 12. is the same pearl broken, to shew the direction of the rays, from the centre toward the circumference.

In Fig. 4. zzzz are pearls of an amber or reddish colour ; and yy pearls of a *nacre* colour.

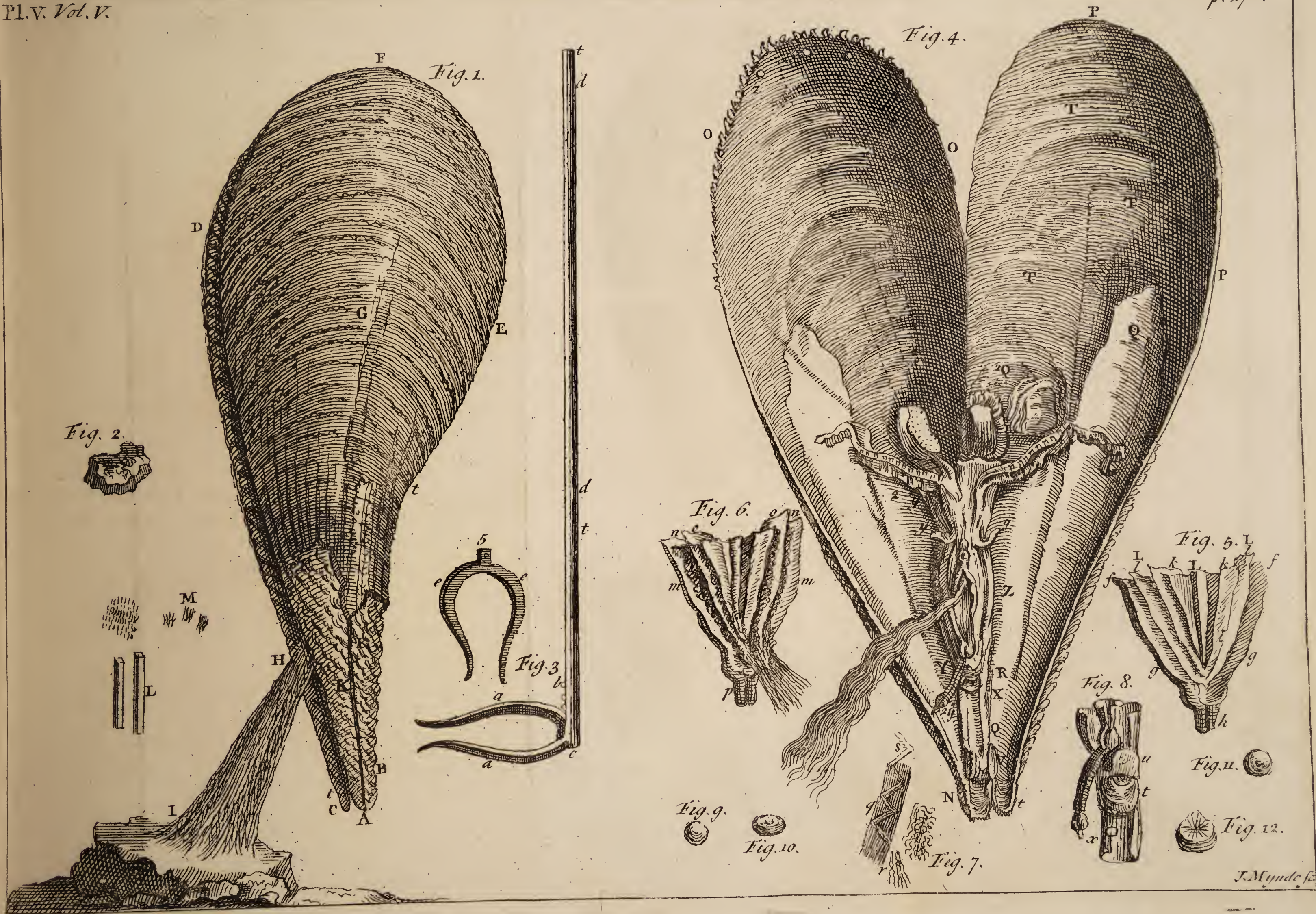
VI. *Remarks upon the loadstone ; by M. de la Hire \**.

We can hardly be persuaded that a loadstone can take away from another loadstone that is stronger than it, a bit of iron which it holds suspended ; for it seems that the virtue of the strongest must always prevail over the weakest. But we cannot doubt of the experiment, for I have made it carefully, to see if what M. *Robault* relates in his physicks was true. He calls this experiment *a fine difficulty* ; and for the resolving it has given no other reason, but *that the iron touches the weakest loadstone in more parts than it touches the other*. It must be observed that this experiment does not always succeed, as M. *Robault* also says ; and it is without doubt that this has given him room to conjecture, that this only proceeds from the different touches between the iron and the loadstone, which seems very probable ; but we shall see in the end, if this reason may be generally maintained, and from whence these differences proceed.

I first observe, that to make the experiment in question exact, we must not suspend a bit of iron to a loadstone, since the weight of the iron will always tend to separate it from the upper loadstone : for this reason it is better to place the loadstone so that the line of its poles may be horizontal, and that the iron, which I suppose to be a little rod, which shall be applied to its strongest pole, may be also horizontal in its length, and placed upon a polished body, as of

\* Dec. 11. 1717.











glafs, that it may be able to flide eafily, as may be feen in the figure \* where A is the great and ftrongeft loadftone, of which M is the fouthern pole, which is efteemed the moft vigorous in thefe countries, and againft which the iron rod F is applied, the loadftone B is the weakeft ; of which the northern pole f is applied to the other end of the rod F ; and it is obferved that when we draw away the loadftone B from the loadftone A, according to the direction of its poles, fometimes this loadftone B draws from the loadftone A the iron rod F, and carries it along with it, remaining always applied to its pole f ; and fometimes the loadftone B parts from the iron rod, which remains joined to the loadftone A, as one would think fhould always happen.

But the experiment ufually made to find the direction of the poles of a loadftone, which is to fprinkle very lightly fome fteel filings upon a paper placed above a loadftone, and nearly according to its poles, has made me fufpect whether there were not in all loadftones fome pores, through which the magnetick matter diffufed in the air, would more eafily be introduced than in others ; for we always obferve, that the fmall grains of this fteel difpofe themfelves in threads feparated from one another, and never otherwife, if it be not out of the fphere of the virtue of the ftone, where this fteel is fprinkled indifferently, and without any regularity. Therefore in a loadftone which feems to have but little force, it may however have pores which receive more magnetick matter, and confequently may have a greater effect in experiments than many pores of a greater and ftronger loadftone : and if it was fo, it would be eafy to fee why a weaker loadftone in a cer-

\* Plate VI. Fig. 1.

tain position with a little rod of iron, should hold it, and take it away from another loadstone that in general is stronger ; and that in other positions the strongest loadstone would hold the iron when the weakest is taken away. But as what I have said is only a conjecture, I had a mind to see whether the experiments would not give me some light into this affair.

For this purpose I took a great loadstone which weighed about 6 *lb.* and is pretty strong, since its sphere of activity is sensible upon the needle of a compass at the distance of six feet ; this loadstone is quite naked and unarmed ; it is a little irregular, except toward its southern pole, which is terminated by three faces, one of which is much greater than the others ; and it is this point which has always served for touching of needles : and as I have always thought that a little loadstone, which does not seem to have much force in comparing it to another which makes greater effects, may however be stronger in some one of its parts, I took a little bit of iron an inch long, and about three lines in thickness, and having touched it with the stone, I imagined that this bit of iron could never have as much virtue as the stone that had touched it ; and as by the touching of it this iron became a sort of loadstone, I made use of it instead of the weak loadstone B, to make the experiment by it with regard to the great loadstone.

I therefore applied against the great loadstone A\*, a little iron rod or wire F, about a line thick, and an inch and half long ; this wire was animated immediately, and held strongly to the stone, and remained fixed there horizontally, according to the position of the poles of the stone. I afterwards applied to the other extremity of this



wire F the bit of iron B, which had been first animated, so that the poles of contrary virtue touched one another; that is to say, the north pole f of the iron B touched the southern pole of the wire F, that they might be more strongly united together, and with the loadstone A, the whole being placed on a level. After having drawn away softly the iron B, the wire F remained fixed to it, and quitted the loadstone A; and this always happened the same every time that I repeated this experiment; but it is true, that when I took away the iron B from the loadstone A, about two or three inches, the wire F quitted also the iron B.

I had afterwards a mind to see what would happen, if I should first apply the animated bit of iron B against the loadstone, and then against this the wire F, and always the poles joined to the poles of different denominations; for then the wire would only touch the iron B in a little place, and the iron B would touch the loadstone A in a much larger place, for the extremities of these irons had been well filed. And I have observed with some surprize, and against the inclination that I might have for M. *Robault's* reason, that the wire being drawn backward, carried away with it the iron B, which touched the loadstone A, and always so in the repetition of the experiment.

I thought I should not confine myself to these experiments alone, but make some others to endeavour to discover the true cause of the effect that we here speak of; I therefore began to place my great loadstone in such a manner, that its large face and its poles were in an horizontal position; and having put a white paper upon it, I strewed some steel filings in the common manner, and I

observed the poles and bellies as they are called, of the vortex of the magnetic matter which circulates about this stone.

Afterwards having taken away the paper, and placed the iron rod F against the loadstone A, and at the end of this iron, the iron B, the length of both these irons being in the line of the poles of the loadstone, as I had at first placed them, I put the paper again upon it, and having strewed the filing, I observed, as may be seen in the figure<sup>\*</sup>; that the threads of the magnetic matter, which came out through the pole M of the stone, seemed to lay along the rod F, without entering into it, and that from the iron B, which was applied to this rod, there proceeded threads almost perpendicular to the length of this iron, which meeting those which came out of the pole M of the loadstone, carried them away with them, and that at the extremity D of this iron, it formed a kind of pole or vortex very sensible which extended a great way, joining itself to the matter that came from the pole M, which might afterwards return toward the other pole of the loadstone. What I say of the matter which proceeds from the poles of the stone, and from the irons must be understood in the same manner as that which should endeavour to enter again, which is indifferent, and would cause the same effect according to M. *Huygens* system. The same disposition of the threads happen also if we place the iron B, near the loadstone, and the iron F beyond it.

These experiments would persuade me that the animated iron or steel has more force than the loadstone itself that animates it, and we often see that a rod or rule of a certain steel having been animated by a good loadstone, sustains or carries a much

<sup>\*</sup> Fig. 2.



greater weight, then the loadstone itself naked and unarmed. I think that we might say that it proceeds from this, that steel or iron being a soft body in proportion to the loadstone, although they are of the same nature, has its pores much more proper to receive the impresson of the magnetic matter, than the loadstone has, which is a hard body, since it is a stone, the iron also loses its virtue all at once to take another quite contrary, which a loadstone cannot easily do, and which can only happen in some one of its parts, which should not be intirely stone; besides by degrees it again takes its primitive virtue, after it has been changed or altered by a stronger loadstone, and consequently it may introduce into the steel a much greater quantity of magnetic matter, than into the loadstone itself which has directed and opened the pores of the steel to receive this matter.

Thus the two peices of iron D and F which touch one another, and one of which is applied against the load-stone A, may have a much greater virtue than the loadstone A, and especially when they are a little distant from this loadstone, from which they may receive a part of the magnetic matter of its vortex, which joins itself to that which is diffused in the air. Also when these two irons are at rather too great a distance from the loadstone A, to receive the magnetic matter, their force diminishes considerably, and it is what is commonly observed that a bit of animated iron, has much more force to sustain a weight in presence of a loadstone than when it is at a distance from it. All this is visibly known by the disposition of threads of steel filings.

We might also bring for a proof of what I have before advanced, that a loadstone may communicate to a piece of iron more force than it has itself

self. For we do not question but that the earth is a loadstone, but a very weak one, because the magnetical matter which surrounds it, is too much dispersed about its globe, and that there are but few of its parts which can meet this iron, for this reason, at first it can only weakly animate a long rod of iron, that is disposed in the air according to the course of this matter ; yet it is this same matter, which in length of time, directs and opens all the pores of it, to make this iron become a very good loadstone, after it has changed its nature by rust, and is become a stone, as we have seen at *Aix in Provence*, and at *Chartres*. It was this which engaged metwenty-five or thirty years ago, to enclose in a stone of the same nature with that of the steeple of *Chartres*, several iron wires, according to the course of the magnetic matter, and which being at first animated, were converted into stone by rust, and became loadstones. The same thing happened to an iron wire, which had been suspended in the air for a great while.

I made another observation upon the course of the magnetic matter which passes through a great loadstone, which is marked distinctly by the threads of the filings that are sprinkled upon a paper placed upon the loadstone, where we see that towards the poles of the stone, a great deal of filings are amassed, which form the origin of a vortex of which the bellies are between the poles, and that the filings are also in a pretty great quantity toward the edges of the stone, the threads of which proceed almost perpendicular from these edges ; but there are but very little filings in the middle, which has different directions according to the inequalities of the stone, from whence we may judge that the stone has but very little force in its middle. The same thing is also observed in an animated  
iron



iron rod. This is confirmed by the experiment I formerly made upon a steel ring of three inches diameter, which I had animated by only approaching the pole of the loadstone against a part of this ring, for I knew by steel filings sprinkled upon a paper which I had placed upon this ring, the two poles, one where it had been touched by the stone, and the other at the extremity of the diameter of the ring, which passed through the place where it had been touched. We observed also the bellies between these poles, but there did not appear any thing sensible in the middle of the ring, which shewed me that the virtue of the loadstone had passed from one pole to the other, and had communicated itself the length of the ring without the bellies being confounded.

In effect the experiments that I have made upon the course of the magnetic matter, as has been seen in the preceeding figure, shews us that when we have joined the two bits of iron to the stone all its virtue passes from its pole *S*, the furthest from the irons, to the pole *m* of the iron the farthest from the stone, and that toward the middle where the other iron is placed, there is but very little force; for the stone and both the irons have no other effect together than as a single loadstone; and I have found this very plainly upon an excellent stone that was armed, where the magnetic matter being all introduced into the armours, which were applied against the poles, turned itself wholly towards the heads of the armours, to make them sustain a considerable weight; for when the sides of the armours overagainst the poles had not any more sensible force.

It is almost the same here, where all the virtue of the stone passing from its pole *S* to the most distant pole *m* of the iron, can but very weakly hold

hold the middle iron, remaining fixed to the most distant iron which has received all the virtue of the loadstone in the figure, which being long, has a good deal of force to act upon the middle iron that is near it; and this is what is marked by the threads of the filings, which come out almost perpendicularly from this iron, which gives it more force to join itself to the iron in the middle, than remains in the loadstone to retain it.

I have before related, that when I made this experiment with the loadstone A, and the two irons B and F, I had not observed that the iron in the middle remained fixed to the stone A when the other iron was removed, but on the contrary it always remained fixed to the other iron, and followed it: nevertheless M. *Robault* relates, that this sometimes happens, and this made me suspect that the loadstone A, having a good deal of force, communicated also a good deal of it to the most distant iron, or to the loadstone of which it holds the place. For this reason, instead of this loadstone A, I took a pretty long and thick piece of iron wire, which having been animated, became a proper loadstone for these experiments; and instead of the other two irons B and F, I took a bit of iron wire about half a line thick, and three inches long, which I cut in two parts, one of an inch, and the other of two inches; and having animated these three pieces of iron, I placed them according to their poles upon a glass so that at first the shortest was in the middle, and they touched one another at their extremities. These three irons then composed but one single loadstone, for they held fastened together when moved, and it happened also, that when I drew away from the thickest iron, the longest of the other two, it drew along with it the shortest which

was



was in the middle, for the thickest was held fast, which is conformable to the first experiments; for the thickest of the three communicated enough virtue to the most distant to make it retain that in the middle, which was the smallest; but when I would place the least at the extremity, and the other, which was equal in thickness but longer, in the middle, I observed that sometimes the smallest did not draw the other, away which separated from it, and remained joined to the thickest of the three, which was immoveable, and this did not agree with the first experiments; but I can also say that the least of the two thinnest, which was the most distant, had not force enough to draw away the other which resisted it by its weight.

I observed also, by considering attentively the manner in which these wires apply themselves against one another, to act upon it, that they do not join their circular extremities exactly one at the end of another; but turn themselves a little that they may meet at the edges of their circumference, for they had been well prepared at the ends, which without doubt proceeded from the magnetic matters going out in greater abundance in this place, than towards the middle, as it happens to all bodies that are any thing large, when being animated we would make them sustain a bit of iron, as we observe in a knife that is round at the point.

We must also observe that in the experiments there are some irons which cannot be animated, that is, which having been touched with a good stone, and being of a long figure, cannot sustain a very light iron, at least if it be not in presence of a loadstone, not that they are of a nature improper for that, but only because their pores

cannot retain the virtue which had been impressed on them by the loadstone.

But to conclude, we must consider that the first irons applied to a loadstone, make it a kind of armour which has a good deal of force towards its extremity, by gathering the virtue which is spread about the stone, which makes it act more powerfully than the stone itself; this is discovered by the armour, and it is this which makes it pull away from the stone the other irons that are near it, for this sort of armour joins very strongly to the iron which touches it, and which consequently must carry it away with it when we would separate them; this also may be seen by applying against either of the poles of the stone, an iron which serves it for an armour, without being fixed to the stone, for the extremity of this armour will join very easily to the iron that shall be presented to it, so that they will separate together from the stone, and that until the iron which touched the loadstone is too far from it to receive force enough to retain the other, and this seems to me to be the true reason of the effect which we have undertaken to explain in this memoir.

VII. *An extract of the observations of the eclipse of the moon, September 20, 1717, at Nuremberg; by M. Wurtzelbaur.*

The weather was favourable at *Nuremberg* for the observation of the eclipse of the moon, *September 20, 1717*, which must appear above the horizon longer than at *Paris*, because this city is situated with regard to us toward the east.

At  $6^h\ 5'\ 30''$  the upper limb of the moon appeared elevated a degree above the horizon, 3 minutes and  $\frac{1}{2}$  before sun-set, which is at  $6\ 9'$ .



Fig. 1.

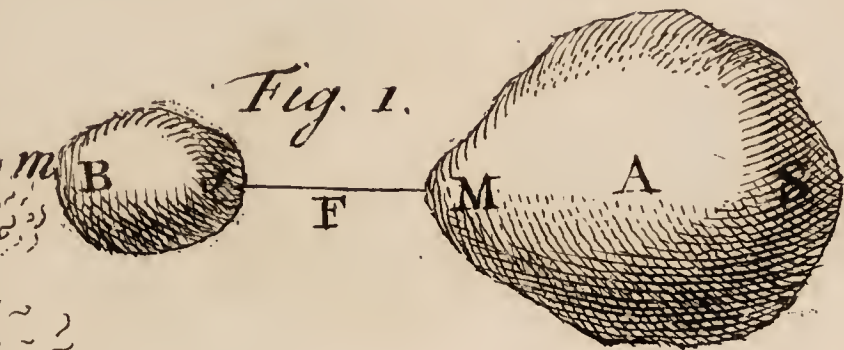
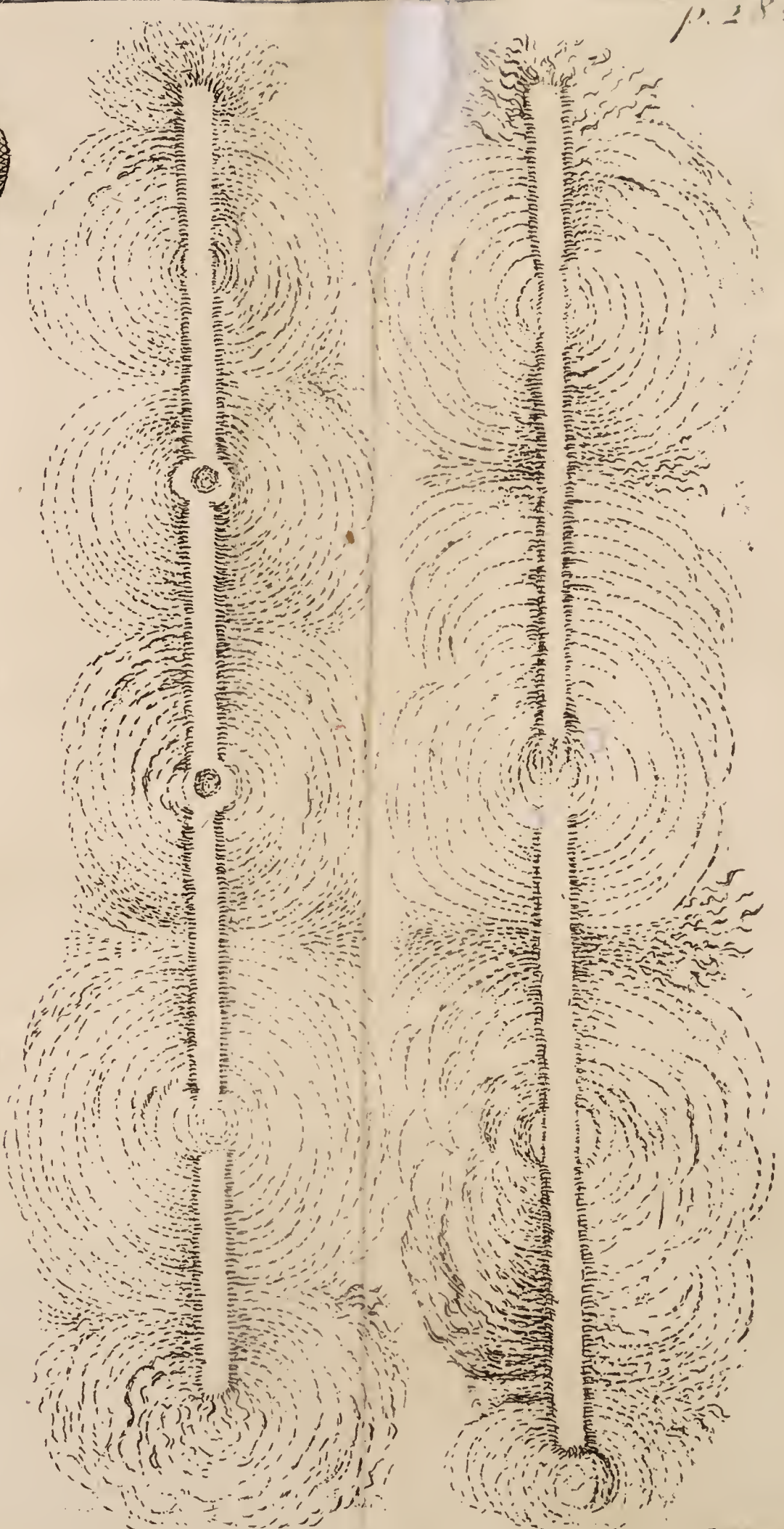
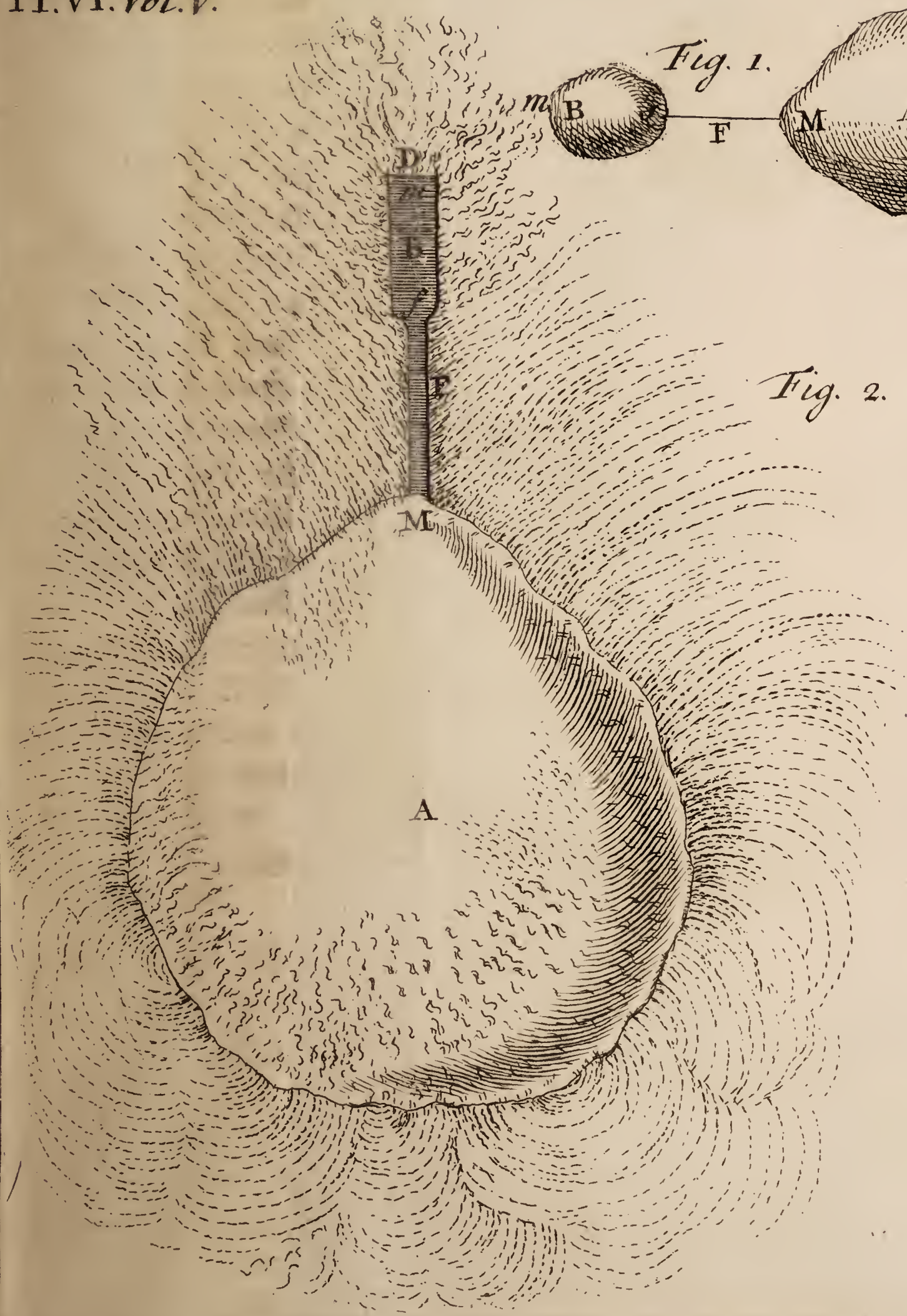


Fig. 2.





THE  
MUSEUM  
OF  
THE  
CITY OF  
BOSTON  
HAS  
THE  
HONOR  
TO  
ANNOUNCE  
THAT  
IT  
HAS  
ACQUIRED  
THE  
LIBRARY  
OF  
THE  
LATE  
MR. J. B. ALLEN  
OF  
BOSTON  
CONSISTING  
OF  
A  
VALUABLE  
COLLECTION  
OF  
BOOKS  
RELATIVE  
TO  
THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
THE  
CITY  
OF  
BOSTON  
AND  
THE  
COUNTY  
OF  
SUFFOLK  
MASSACHUSETTS  
THE  
LIBRARY  
WILL  
BE  
OPENED  
TO  
THE  
PUBLIC  
ON  
MONDAY  
MORNING  
THE  
10TH  
OF  
JANUARY  
NEXT  
AT  
TEN  
O'CLOCK  
A.M.



At 6<sup>h</sup> 17' 30'', the moon being almost entirely emerged out of the vapours, the magnitude of the eclipse was observed to be almost 8 digits.

At	6 <sup>h</sup>	54'	0''	the eclipse was seven digits.
	7	29	30	five digits.
	7	41	45	three digits $\frac{3}{4}$ , <i>Tycho</i> is $\frac{1}{2}$ emerged.
	7	52	10	two digits.
	8	1	35	$\frac{3}{4}$ of a digit.
	8	10	45	end of the eclipse at <i>Nuremberg</i> .

The end of the eclipse having been observed at <i>Paris</i> at	7 <sup>h</sup>	34'	50''
we shall have the difference of the meridians between <i>Paris</i> and <i>Nuremberg</i> ,		35	55
within about 10'' of that which results from the observations of the spot of <i>Tycho</i> , which gives this difference		36	5

# A T A B L E

OF THE  
PAPERS contained in the ABRIDGMENT  
of the HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the  
ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at  
PARIS, for the Year MDCCXVIII.

## In the HISTORY.

- I. **O**N a question which relates to the theory of gravity.
- II. On animals seen by the microscope.
- III. On the mewing of cray-fishes.
- IV. Of a lizard with two tails.
- V. Of a monstrous large egg, found in the cavity of a hen's belly.
- VI. Of the sperma ceti.
- VII. On the ancient and modern China.

## In the MEMOIRS.

- I. Meteorological observations made at the royal observatory, during the course of the year 1717, by M. de la Hire.
- II. An observation of a northern light by M. Maraldi.
- III. On the rivers and rivulets of France, which carry gold dust, with observations on the figure and manner of collecting such dusts, and on the sand mixed with them, by M. de Reaumur.



- IV. *An account of an extraordinary kind of iron ore found in the Pays de Foix, with some reflections on the manner wherein it was formed, by M. de Reaumur.*
- V. *Of the magnitude and figure of the earth; by M. Cassini.*
- VI. *An observation of a meteor, which appeared October 23, 1718; by M. de la Hire.*
- VII. *An examination of the causes of the impressions of plants marked on certain stones, about St. Chaumont in the Lionnois; by M. de Jussieu.*
- VIII. *Observations on a northern light, by M. Maraldi.*

A N  
A B R I D G M E N T  
O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL DISCOVERIES and OBSERVATIONS in the HISTORY of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for the year 1718.

I. *On a question which relates to the theory of gravity.*

**M.** *Saurin* being engaged in the study of the theory of gravity, found it necessary to resolve this question: If two fluids, each of them homogeneous, having each of them all their parts equal, and of the same figure, for instance, spherical, and of the same density; that is, containing under the same bulk a like quantity of proper matter, both moved with the same velocity, and differing only in one of the parts being more gross, and the other more subtile, have a different force against a plane that they meet?

One would at first make no difficulty in deciding for the affirmative, and that the subtile fluid must have less force. And yet *M. Saurin* found, contrary to his expectation and interest at that time, that the two fluids have an equal force.

Without repeating his demonstration, which is so much the more exact and rigorous, as he was desirous to be able to contest the consequence it seems that the same thing may be proved by a pretty easy method. The two fluids being moved with the same velocity, have the same quantity



tity of motion, and consequently the same *impetus*, if they have the same quantity of matter; and we are only to shew that they have.

I suppose a plane of a foot square, and I put a sphere of a foot in diameter, which touches the plane at its middle point, or at the intersection of the two diagonals. Here is the space of a cubical foot as much filled as it can be by a sphere. If I would fill this very space with smaller spheres, and take them at first of half a foot in diameter, it is evident that it will require 8, for the square plane being conceived to be divided into 4 equal and square planes, each of half a foot on a side, each of them will bear its sphere of half a foot in diameter, all these 4 spheres will fill but half the cubical space of a foot, which filled the first sphere alone; and to fill it as much as it can be, we must put upon these four spheres four other equal spheres. Now the solidities of the spheres being as the cubes of their diameters, each sphere of half a foot will be  $\frac{1}{8}$  of the first sphere; and the 8 together will be equal to it: whence it follows, that there is always the same quantity of matter in the supposed cubical space, whether it be filled by the single sphere or by the 8. In like manner, if we would fill it with spheres of  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a foot in diameter, we shall find that 27 are required; each of which being  $\frac{1}{27}$  of the single sphere, the 27 will be equal to it, and always so.

It is visible that these spheres, which always fill the same space, which are always of the same matter, or equally dense, and which only continually lessen in diameter, represent a fluid, which we conceive always more subtile in the conditions mentioned. Thus the subtilty of a fluid takes away nothing from the force of its *impetus*; pre-  
sumptions,

288 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the* . .  
sumptions, even philosophical ones, are often deceitful.

## II. *On animals seen by the microscope.*

There was reason to be surprized the first time we saw animals as small as a wheale-worm or cheese-mite ; and above all, if we considered what their organisation must be, and of what a prodigious number of machines, less and less, to infinity, such a small machine is composed. It is not very probable, that the most philosophical imagination would have gone so far as to suspect such animals in nature : but observations have made us so familiar with these sorts of wonders, that animals 27 millions of times less than a mite no longer surprize us. Such is the enormous smallness of those which M. *Malezieu* has observed with his microscope ; he has proved it by the geometrical calculation of the augmentation which this instrument causes in objects. What therefore are the bounds of the minuteness of animals ? Our eyes reach from the elephant to the mite, and there a new order begins, reserved for the microscope, reaching from the mite to animals 27 millions of times less : this order is not exhausted, if the microscope is not yet arrived at its greatest perfection ; and when it shall be so, will the animals be exhausted ? There is on the contrary an extreme probability that they will not ; the bounds of nature will not fit so justly with those of our eyes assisted by the microscope. Who could even affirm that there are any bounds ? All that can make us believe that animals have any in smallness, is that that they have them in greatness. On this side they are bounded by the elephant,  
and



and from thence to the least animal existing, there is a progression terribly decreasing.

M. *de Malezieu* has made a singular observation upon the almost infinitely small animals, which the microscope discovers in drops of liquor; he has plainly perceived some of them to be oviparous, and others viviparous. Several of them are so transparent, that one may evidently distinguish through their outer skin their different *viscera*, the motions of those parts, and even the contrary motions of the blood, or liquor instead thereof, so that the circulation is seen at once through the whole animal. Of these transparent animals, M. *de Malezieu* has seen some lay eggs, which before were little grains, that might be counted in their intestines, and as soon as they were emitted became animals, which grew more like their mother every instant, as they unfolded and grew. The others produced small living animals, which were so whilst in the belly of their mother, and had distinguishable figures and sensible motions. We see by this, that the law of the generation of animals is very constant, and that nature is always the same both in great and little.

### III. *On the mewing of cray-fishes.*

The marvels of cray-fishes have not been sufficiently inquired into or exhausted in 1709 and 1712\*; and indeed what part of nature can be? M. *de Reaumur* has examined anew the mewing of cray-fishes, that is, the change of the shell or boney covering, which happens to them every year, and he has found still more novelties. He has shewed the academy some decisive experi-

\* Vol. III. p. 244, of this abridgment.

ments, which no prepossession to the contrary can ward off.

It is in *June, July, and August*, that the cray-fishes quit their old shell, which remains empty, but all in a piece, that is, the different pieces which compose it are still united as they were before; so that the spoil of the cray-fish looks as if it was an entire animal.

This spoil does not get loose of itself, and without effort, but the animal assists it by different motions, which seem very painful. Sometimes it dies in the operation. *M. de Reaumur* gives the exact history of the successive mewing; for we may well judge, that the animal has more ease to disengage itself at first from certain pieces of its shell, and that it begins with those, which afterwards draw others after them, or render them more easy to get loose. In short, it wisely observes the order of its greatest convenience.

There is one circumstance in the mewing, which might seem inconceivable. A leg gets from within its boney sheath, and the only aperture in this sheath, through which the leg could pass, is so small, that it is impossible it should pass through: nor indeed did it, but the sheath has an invisible slit lengthwise, and is composed of 2 pieces so exactly joined, that they seem absolutely to be but one. It opens to let the leg get out at the slit, and at that moment shuts itself so close, that the slit entirely disappears, as if nature had studied to hide the industry which it uses to make this leg get out.

The cray-fish therefore remains naked, and covered only with a soft membrane; but in two or three days at most, this membrane becomes a  
boney



boney covering, entirely like that which fell off, but larger.

It is larger, because in the space of a year the cray-fish has grown, and requires a larger vesture. According to *M. de Reaumur's* opinion, this animal mews every year, because it grows itself, and its coat does not. In short, if we compare the animal at the time of its being naked, with the spoil it has just quitted, we always see that it could hold it no longer, and that a new coat was necessary. The cray-fish grow slowly, perhaps because of the constraint of the bony covering; and the fishermen say that at 6 or 7 years of age it is still but of a moderate bigness.

*M. de Reaumur* ventures to guess at the manner in which the soft membrane, which cloaths the naked cray-fish, changes to a shell. What are called crab's-eyes, are two little stones seated in the stomach of the animal, which are not found there at all times of the year, and are found in different states of the growth. *M. de Reaumur* has observed, that these stones are biggest exactly when the cray-fishes are ready to mew; and that when the new shell has acquired all its hardness, there are no more stones. In the intermediate space, which is very short, they only decrease. Hence he supposes they are a sort of quarries, whence the stoney matter proceeds, which is to harden and petrify the membrane with which the cray-fish is covered. When this is done, the quarries are exhausted, and they begin to fill again during the following year. There is something so just in this, that it is hard to think it only a sport of imagination.

*An explanation of the figures in Plate VII.*

*Fig. 1.* is a cray-fish, which has already loosened the first of the tables from that part of the shell, which M. *Reaumur* calls the *casque*. Aaa the *casque*, bb the first of the tables.

*Fig. 2.* is a cray-fish just ready to mew; ccc the edge of the *casque*, which is very much raised, and is at present found at a great distance from the first table dd. The part ee, and all that is between cc, dd, is at present open.

*Fig. 3.* The spoil of a cray-fish which has mewed; h the *casque*, i the first table, k the place where the cray-fish drew out its head. The edge h of the *casque* would have been applied against the edge i of the first table, if we had represented these shells in the situation that they take when the cray-fish has just quitted them, but they are represented just as they are placed at the instant when the cray-fish is just ready to get out.

*Fig. 4.* is the same with *Fig. 3.* only the *casque* is removed, to shew how many different parts remain fastened to the spoil.

*Fig. 5.* is part of a leg of a cray-fish in the ordinary state; ll marks the straitest place of the leg contained between the second and third articulation.

*Fig. 6.* is the same leg, when the flesh which occupies the large end of the shell is arrived at the strait part marked ll in the preceding figure. We here see the shell open, and the flesh nn breaking out, after having forced the suture mm of the shell.

*Fig. 7.* is the same leg in another position. We see here besides, that the shell is opened  
at



at P. OO here represents the same flesh that is marked mm in *Fig. 6.*

#### IV. *Of a lizard with two tails.*

M. *Marchant* having perceived in his garden a grey lizard with two tails, killed it that he might have the disposal of it, and might examine it at leisure. There was nothing singular in it but the two tails. One, which, as it seemed by its direction, ought to have been the only one, was something thicker than the other, but shorter. It also appeared to have been cut toward the extremity, for it did not end in a slender point as it ought to have done, but in a pretty thick and obtuse one. It was but 16 lines long, and the tails of these animals are usually three inches and more. It was a little flattened at top, and almost quite strait. The second, which was situated to the right of the first, threw itself to the right, and bended outward. It was 22 lines long, and 2 in diameter at its origin, equally round on all sides, and terminated in a sharp point.

A lizard is covered with bands or cinctures, from the hinder feet to the end of the tail; and M. *Marchant* has observed, that these bands, which seem to be separated, and composed of scales, are however only a continued skin, but folded in such a manner, that the different plaits or folds cover one another, and it is this which makes the cinctures. It was from the edge of the last cincture upon the body of the lizard observed by M. *Marchant*, that the two tails grew.

One might even suspect the rising of a third. It was a little appendage 2 lines long, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  a line in diameter, situated 2 lines above the bifurcation  
of

of the two tails, and it seemed by its structure as if it would have grown to one.

On dissecting the animal it was found, that whereas in the common lizards the tail is formed by little boney *vertebræ*, which make it very brittle, in this the two tails; as also the origin of the third, if it was really one, were formed only of cartilages, which rendered them less brittle and more flexible.

*Aristotle* relates, that if the tail of a lizard or serpent is cut off, it returns again, and after the manifest reproduction of the legs of cray-fishes, already spoken of, this fact may be easily admitted. *M. Perrault*, in his *physical essays*, says, that the tail of a green lizard being cut off came again, and that instead of the *vertebræ* there came a cartilage of the size of a large pin.

Though the lizards of *Aristotle* and *M. Perrault* were not quite in the same case with that of *M. Marchant*, he had a mind to try the reproduction of the tail in grey lizards, such as his. But the experiment did not succeed with him, and he has not been able to discover what could hinder it.

What comes up exactly to his observation, is what *Pliny* says, that there are lizards found with double tails. *Johnston* and several others have also advanced it, but they omit several necessary circumstances. Thus we must keep to a fact well attested, and time will inform us of more.

#### V. *Of a monstrous large egg found in the cavity of a hen's belly.*

A young hen, which had been accustomed to lay pretty large eggs, growing more and more languid every day, and also barren, *M. Morand*  
the



the son, surgeon to the hospital of invalids, who saw it reduced to extremity, shortened its life a few hours to examine the cause of its disorder. He found a great tumour fastened to the mesentery by a pedicle, and in this tumour a monstrous egg, which weighed 14 ounces wanting 2 drams, whereas the common weight of the largest eggs is but 2 ounces; that is, it weighed near seven times as much. The pouch, in which it was inclosed, being very big and heavy, and inclosed in the cavity of the belly, had extremely incommoded the intestines, and caused a disorder in the animal, which increased every day.

The egg had its white and its yolk: the white was very much hardened, and one might count 36 distinct *strata* in it, the yolk on the contrary was more fluid and pale than usual.

According to M. *Morand's* conjecture, who brought this observation to the academy, the egg had been fertilized, and falling from the ovary into the oviduct, it grew extraordinary thick in this duct by some particular cause, burst it, and fell into the cavity of the belly, where it was fastened to the mesentery by the pedicle, by which it had been fastened to the ovary, and which it carried along with it. It had found a suitable nourishment in the belly, and had grown very big there. The heat of this part, where it had tarried a long time, had hardened the white to a degree which no artificial dressing seems to have been able to imitate; and as it is the white that nourishes the yolk, this white being too much hardened, could no longer furnish the necessary juices to the yolk, which thereby had lost its natural consistence, and was dissolved.

This fact is remarkable in its analogy to the human *fœtus's*, which are nourished in the tubes,  
or

or in the cavity of the *abdomen* ; the same accidents, and the same errors of nature, may happen both to the oviparous and viviparous animals.

## VI. *Of the sperma ceti.*

M. *Lemery*, in his treatise of simple drugs, has set all the naturalists right with regard to their mistakes about the *sperma ceti*, by informing them that it is the brain of the whale prepared after a certain manner. To this information, which we have had but 30 or 40 years, M. *de Jussieu* adds another, which he had from M. *Weils*. The *sperma ceti* is only the brain of those whales which have teeth, and they are but rarely found. They have 32 of them, and these teeth weigh 1 or 2 *lb.* apiece.

When the *sperma ceti* is found floating upon the sea, it is therefore the brain of these animals dead and putrified, which has received from the sun and waters a preparation equivalent to the artificial.

## VII. *On the ancient and modern China.*

The duke of *Escalona*, foreign associate of the academy, has sent them a map of *China*, drawn by a *Chinese* hand, and in *Chinese* characters, and very different from ours. There are no degrees of longitude or latitude ; the considerable towns are represented by squares, perhaps because the *Chinese* have affected this figure in building them ; it is certain, from all accounts, that *Pekin* is square, and that they believe the earth to be square. They may have formed this notion from *China* being nearly so ; for, according to them,

*China*



*China* is every thing of importance upon the earth.

M. *Delisle*, to whom this map was referred, having given it to M. *de Fourmont* to be studied, who carries the knowledge of languages even to the *Chinese*; he knew from him that it contained the ancient and modern names of the principal towns, and that at the bottom there was an enumeration of the tributes of each province, whether in silver or in merchandises. The neighbouring people to *China* are thrown as it were at random at the edges of the map, and are expressed by the names of *monstrous men*, giants, dwarfs, &c. as if they were not worthy to be called by their real names.

As this *Chinese* map may be of great service in comparing the ancient *China* with the modern, M. *Delisle* has endeavoured to draw some information from it. For example, it is marked therein, that the province of *Chanton*, which is in the northern part of the empire, furnishes silk, and thence he conjectures that it is the *Serica* so famous among the ancients.

It is true that *Ptolomy* distinguishes *Serica* from the country of the *Sinæ*, which must be the modern *China*; but it is very possible, that in the time of *Ptolomy*, they might give the name of the country of the *Sinæ* only to the southern part of *China*; and in effect he places at the 35th degree of latitude the limits of his *Serica*, and of his country of the *Sinæ*, which is more to the south; and it is at this very degree, within about 15', that our modern observations place the limits of the province of *Chanton*, and of that of *Nankin*, which without doubt was contained in the province of the *Sinæ*.

It may not be amiss to observe, that *Ptolomy* informs us himself, that it is towards the 36th degree of latitude, or towards the parallel of *Rhodes*, that they had the most observations in his time. It is easy to see the reason of it by the navigations that were then made; and it held also for the navigations that were undertaken in the eastern seas, more frequented towards the same parallel, because of the merchandises that were there sought. We must therefore rely upon *Ptolomy* for the position of the confines of *Serica*, and of the country of the *Sinæ*, and consequently place *Serica* in the northern *China*.

However all the maps place *Serica* in *Scythia*, but very probably it is a mistake, for *Ptolomy* does not place it there; and besides *Serica* must produce silk, and there is none produced now in the *Scythia* of the ancients, which is our *Tartary*.

When *Ptolomy* is got out of the 35th or 36th degree, and in the country of the *Sinæ*, M. *Delisle* finds him far from having the same exactness, probably because the navigators and merchants did not well know the places where silk was sold. He places the capital of the *Sinæ* in the 3d degree of southern latitude, but by our modern observations there is no part of *China* nearer the equator than  $18^{\circ}$ ; and by the annals of this empire, which run very high, we know all the cities that have been capitals by the abode of the emperors, and they are all found to be in the modern *China*.

And though according to the opinion of the late M. *Cassini*, some countries as far as the equator, and beyond it, as *Siam*, *Cambodia*, the islands of *Borneo*, *Java*, &c. might anciently have depended on *China*, yet could we assign to this em-

pire



pire a capital three degrees beyond the equator, and so far from the centre of the state.

Lastly, of these islands of the *eastern archipelago*, which must have depended upon *China*, M. *Delisle* thinks he has found some of the principal in *Ptolomy*, which he does not ascribe to the *Sinæ*. For example, the island of *Jabadu* is pretty plainly the island of *Java*; we know that in the *Malayan* tongue *dive* means island; and besides *Ptolomy*'s island extended from east to west like *Java*. The ten *Maniolæ* of *Ptolomy* are the ten *Philippines*, which are also called the *Manilles*, a name not very different from the antient one.

From all this it results, that *Ptolomy* knew the *northern China* much better than the southern, which he has extended excessively beyond its bounds. He has also erroneously placed on the other side of the equator the three islands of the *Satyrs*; if according to M. *Delisle*'s conjecture, they are the three islands of *Japan*. It is not very surprising that the ancients should be mistaken in these points, but rather that they should have a great number of pretty just and exact informations.

# A N A B R I D G M E N T O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL MEMOIRS of the ROYAL  
ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for  
the Year 1718.

I. *Meteorological observations made at the  
royal observatory, during the course of the  
year 1717; by M. de la Hire\*.*

THE quantity of water which fell in rain  
or melted snow, was in

	<i>Lin.</i>		<i>Lin.</i>
Jan.	7 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	July	25 $\frac{1}{8}$
Feb.	9 $\frac{3}{4}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Aug.	14 $\frac{1}{4}$ $\frac{1}{8}$
March	7	Sept.	26 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$
April	17 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct.	10
May	20 $\frac{3}{4}$ $\frac{1}{8}$	Novem.	15 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$
June	18 $\frac{1}{4}$	Dec.	39 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{8}$

Which gives for the whole year 212 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  
or 17 inches 8 lines  $\frac{1}{2}$ , which is a little less than  
the common years, which we have settled at 19  
inches. The summer rains also were but mode-  
rate, contrary to custom, for the three months of  
that season furnish almost as much as all the rest  
of the year. However the month of *December*  
has given almost 40 lines. There fell but little  
snow on the night of *January* 1. and though the  
fertility of the earth is ascribed to the snow which  
fattens the earth, as they say, yet the harvest  
was very plentiful.

\* Jan. 8. 1718.



There were a great many fogs during the whole year, which have made up for the rains and also for the snows.

*July* 4, there was a storm with much hail of a very large size, for some of it was 7 lines in diameter, which did a great deal of injury to the trees and fruits in the places where the clouds passed.

My thermometer was at the lowest this year, at 24 parts *February* 13, which does not indicate a great cold, for it often falls to 15 parts, and it begins to freeze in the country when it is at 32 parts, towards the end of this year it fell no lower than 31 parts *November* 27.

It rose at the highest to 65 parts *August* 1, but it must here be observed in general, that about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour past two in the afternoon, it rises 12 or 13 parts higher than in the morning at sun-rising. We may therefore take for the greatest heat of this year, that marked by my thermomer at 78 parts; whence we may conclude, that the heat this year was greater than the cold; for to make the cold equal to the heat with regard to the mean state, the thermometer should have fallen to 18 parts, instead of 24.

We now proceed to the barometer, which is an instrument that serves us to measure the weight of the air. That which I always use in my observations is the simple one. It is commonly believed that this instrument can point out the alterations of the weather, some hours after the quicksilver has changed its height in the tube wherein it is suspended, and it is pretty often found, that when the quicksilver falls, it is a sign there will be rain, and on the contrary, when it rises, that the air will become more clear. However, when it falls, it is a certain sign that the air becomes lighter, and on the contrary that when it rises the air becomes heavier.

heavier. But it very often happens, that we are deceived in these predictions of rain and fair weather. I have explained in some preceeding memoirs, whence this may come, and why we must not depend too much upon the signs of the barometer. Mine is always situated in the same place, at the top of the great hall of the observatory. I have another, in which the quicksilver rises 3 lines higher than in the common one.

I found my common barometer at the highest at 28 inches 2 lines  $\frac{1}{6}$  *February* 10, and *December* 29, in weather that was not very fair; and it was at the lowest at 26 inches 10 lines  $\frac{1}{3}$ , *February* 22, and *March* 12. It rained moderately in *February*, and a little in *March*. The difference between the greatest and least height of the barometer was therefore 1 inch 5 lines  $\frac{1}{6}$ , which is very nearly like the other years.

The most common and violent winds of these countries commonly come from the S. W. and they very often bring rain, because there arise more vapours from the sea, whence they are brought, than when from the E. and we always observe that the clouds considerably increase the force of the wind, which might be caused by the wind, which being of itself but moderate, and being compressed between the clouds and the earth, considerably augments its velocity, and in foggy weather there is hardly any wind. We often observe, that the upper winds, which we know by the motion of the clouds, are very different from those which prevail upon the earth, and I once saw upon the earth, two winds opposite to one another, at the distance of about two leagues, which may be ascribed to some mountains that turned the same wind different ways.

The



The strongest winds of this year were in *December*, when there was a great deal of rain, though the barometer was only about its mean state.

I observed the declination of the needle *December* 29, with a needle of 13 inches  $\frac{1}{2}$  in length, in my stone box, which I described last year, and I found it  $12^{\circ} 40'$  from the north toward the west, to which it tends more and more every year, but I have remarked that this observation was very easily made, and that it must be very exact, because in shaking the box considerably, after the needle was fixed to a point, it returned to the same point afterwards, having made several vibrations, which does not commonly happen, especially with great needles. I have not found any better reason for this effect than the great calm that was then; which makes me say, that to observe this declination well, we must choose a calm time, for in other weather, tho' the box is very close, I have not observed the same thing; and yet I cannot be persuaded that the agitation of the air can cause any in the magnetical matter, which directs the needles of the compasses.

## II. *An observation of a northern light; by M. Maraldi\*.*

There appeared in *March*, this year 1718, a great northern light, like that which was observed in *Europe* in *March* and *April* 1716.

I began to perceive it the 4th of *March* at  $7^h \frac{1}{4}$ ; after having observed the entrance of the 4th satellite into the shadow of *Jupiter*, and it continued to appear till  $8^h \frac{1}{2}$ , having lasted above an hour. That night the heaven was very clear, except on the N. side, where there was a sort of thick fog,

\* March 23, 1718.

mixed with some clouds, which came out of the horizon, and rose to the height of about 3 or 4 degrees.

The light was diffused in the upper extremity of these fogs from N. E. to N. W. declining about 10 degrees more to the N. W. than to the other side, so that it extended through about 90 degrees of the horizon.

It was very bright like the dawn of the day, and was formed into an arch, the convexity of which was toward the zenith, its greatest height being nearly at an equal distance from the two extremities, which terminated in the horizon, one toward the N. E. and the other toward the N. W.

Its concavity was terminated by the fogs which were near the horizon, and in its upper part it arrived at the beginning, almost to the bright star, of the second magnitude, in the tail of the *Swan*, which was elevated 8 or 9 degrees above the horizon; this was its least height, for it increased considerably by intervals, rising sometimes to the head of the *Dragon*, which was 11 degrees high, and afterwards falling 2 or 3 degrees lower, so that it had always a breadth of 5 or 6 degrees, and sometimes it had one of 7 or 8.

We could easily see through this light not only the bright star of the tail of the *swan* of the second magnitude, but also those of the third and fourth degree of magnitude, which are in its northern wing, and those of the legs of *Hercules*.

From  $7^h \frac{1}{4}$  to  $7^h \frac{3}{4}$  there happened no other alteration in the light than that of dilating and contracting itself by intervals. But a little before 8 there was formed a luminous arch, about 2 degrees broad, separated by a little space, and more elevated by some degrees, than the upper extremity of



of the light, which always preserved the same brightness.

Soon after this arch was formed, there appeared a second above the first, which had almost the same breadth and brightness, except its being interrupted in some places. This last arch was about 45 degrees elevated above the horizon, and was separated from the first by a great space.

These two arches lasted but a little time, and soon after 8<sup>h</sup>  $\frac{1}{4}$ , when they were dissipated, we saw through the whole extent of the horizontal light, a great number of columns of light, which proceeded from the clouds, and crossing the horizontal light, rose perpendicularly to the height of about 25 degrees.

When these columns ceased to appear, the horizontal light lost its brightness, and diminished till 8<sup>h</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$ , when it was no longer visible.

III. *On the rivers and rivulets of France, which carry gold dust ; with observations on the figure and manner of collecting such dusts, and on the sand mixed with them ; by M. de Reaumur ; translated by Mr. Chambers\*.*

The new world has sent the old one such store of gold and silver, especially after the first discovery thereof, that we are used to consider it as the native country of those metals. Dazzled with the riches brought us from *Peru* and *Mexico*, we have almost forgot that the rest of the world could formerly furnish enough to supply, both the occasions of commerce and luxury ; yet the *European* mines, especially those of *Germany* and *France*,

\* April 27, 1718.

were very rich, as had been abundantly proved by *Agricola* in his treatise *de veteribus & novis metallis*.

Notwithstanding our averſeneſs to dig in the earth, we have ſtill ſome ſilver mines in the kingdom not utterly abandoned; and as to *Germany* there are ſeveral not only of that metal, but even of gold, continue to be wrought with ſucceſs. *M. Stahl*, a very able chymiſt, puts ſome of theſe countries on a level with the richeſt in either *India* in this kind of produce; and is downright angry with thoſe who diſbelieve it. He aſſerts that within theſe 400 years upwards of 40 thouſand millions of ſilver, beſides many tons of gold, have been procured out of the mines of *Germany* alone. It will be to little purpoſe to add that the poets have given the epithet *Auriferi* to ſeveral of our rivers, and even to ſome in this kingdom, and yet ſome of the rivers in *France* highly deſerve this title, for inſtance the *Ariégé*, which derives its name from *Aurigera*.

It is true our riches in this kind are not very great, and the gold now gathered in our rivers is hardly enough to ſuſſiſt the peaſants who are employed therein, for a few months in the year; but they are at leaſt ſufficient to raiſe the curioſity of a naturaliſt, and perhaps engage him in a ſearch which might be more advantageous.

1ſt. The *Rhine* holds one of the firſt ranks among the rivers which convey gold duſt with their ſand. Not that the duſt is here more copious and larger than in ſome other rivers of *France*, but it has the advantage of running through an induſtrious country, where they make the beſt of their mineral productions, and where the *Metallurgia* is carried further than in any other part of *Europe*. Gold-duſt is found among the ſand of this river,  
from



from *Strasburgh* to *Philipsburgh*, it is scarcer between *Strasburgh* and *Brisac*, by reason the *Rhine* running more rapidly there, carries the greatest part of its gold further. The place where it deposits most is between *Fort Louis* and *Germesheim*, the right of gathering it belongs to the lord of the grounds through which it passes. The magistracy of *Strasburgh* have it for about two leagues of the river, and let it out on condition that they who gather the gold, shall sell it them at 16 livres the ounce, which they afterwards sell to the goldsmiths at a higher rate. The truth is, their view in letting it out, is rather to preserve the right, than for any profit they make of it, there being hardly four or five ounces of gold brought them in a year. The bishop of *Strasburgh*, the earl of *Hanau*, and several other lords likewise farm it out in their respective domains on other conditions. The people employed in seeking it commonly gather from 30 to 40 sols per day, it may be said that the workmen in the mines of *Peru*, are not paid near so well in proportion; the mischief is that our labourers are but few in number, and only work a small part of the year.

2d. The *Rhone* in its passage through the *Pays de Gex* affords gold enough among its sand to employ a number of peasants all winter, who earn from 12 to 20 sols per day. The chief business is to raise huge stones, and take off the sand sticking about them, from which sand they pick the dust. It is not certain whether the *Rhone* affords this dust from its own stock, or whether the river *Arve* do not import it with its waters into the same as we only find it from the mouth of that river, to the distance of 5 leagues below, at least it is certain it does not bring the gold from its source, since in

that case it must lodge them in its passage of 22 leagues through the lake of *Geneva*.

3dly. The river called *le Doux* running through the *Franche Comté*, hardly deserves to be paralleled with the rivers abovementioned ; its sand is intermixed with grains of gold, but those in such small quantity, that they are never looked for unless out of curiosity.

4thly. But the *Ceze* though a small river comes nothing behind either the *Rhine* or *Rhone* in the quantity of its gold-dust. It rises near *Villefort* in the *Cevennes*, and for several leagues of its course affords gold-dust, in equal number and commonly much larger in bulk than either of those rivers, and the time spent in seeking them is commonly much better paid ; for on a lucky day they will earn upwards of a pistole, though frequently they go without any grains at all.

5thly. The river *Gardon* which likewise arises from the mountains of the *Cevennes*, brings with it gold-dust about the same rate with the former.

6thly. The *Ariege* is by no means to be omitted, its very name claiming a place for it in the present list. It affords gold in its whole passage through the *Pays de Foix*, but in greatest plenty about *Pameers* ; where it best quits the cost of seeking. It also yields a little in the bishoprick of *Mirepoix*.

7thly. A little crop of gold dust is also gathered yearly in the *Garonne*, a few leagues from *Thou'ouse*, but there is room to suppose that it owes them chiefly to the *Ariege*, it being below the confluence of this last river that they commonly seek it.

8thly, and 9thly. The *Ariege* itself may have perhaps received a great part of its gold from elsewhere ; since several little rivulets which run into



it are found pretty rich in this way, especially those of *Ferriet* and *Benagues*; both of which come from the heights on the left, as we descend from *Varilbere* to *Pamiers*.

10thly, The *Salât*, a little river, whose spring, like the *Ariege*, is in the *Pyreneans*, and runs through the county of *Couserans*, and the generalty of *Pau*, rolls gold-dust enough with it to employ the peasants about *St. Giron*s some part of the year in gathering it.

We may therefore reckon ten rivers or rivulets in the kingdom, which yield gold-dust enough to be worth the gathering. It is true the crops are but small, and it were better to exceed other countries in the quantity of the matter, than in the number of places where it is found. The advantage is visibly on our side in this last respect; there being few countries of the compass of *France*, where there are near so many gold-bearing rivers, an advantage which we have always had, and which was much better known heretofore than now. *Diodorus Siculus* mentions it as a privilege peculiar to *France* to afford gold, without the necessity of seeking or working it by art. He adds, that the antient *Gauls* had a method of procuring gold from their river sands by lotion, and that they melted it down and made rings, bracelets, girdles, &c. thereof. *Galliam omnem sine argento*, says he, *sed aurum ei a natura datum sine arte & sine labore, propter arenas mixtas auro, quas flumina extra ripas diffluentia montesque longo circuitu per montes ejiciunt in finitimos agros, quas sciunt lavare & fundere, unde homines & fœminæ solent sibi annulos, zonas, & armillas conficere.*

We shall not swell our list with the gold rivers mentioned by several authors; we omit the *Farne*,  
notwith-

notwithstanding the authority of *Ausonius* ; and the little river *De Giers* arising on *Mont Pila*, notwithstanding the explicate account given us by *Du Choul* of the manner of gathering its gold. We also omit the river *De Chenevalet* running through *Forest*, notwithstanding what *Papirius Masso* has related of it : nor shall we dignify the *Lot* and *Gaves* of the *Bearnois* with the title of *Auriferus* : how much soever has been said in their behalf on account of these, may hereafter help to make a history compleat, whereof we now only give an essay.—Our design was to admit none into the rank of golden rivers, but those which are really so, and which we have either found such by our own experience, or by the most undeniable testimonies, the duke of *Orleans* having sent several orders to Mess. *De Baville*, *d'Angervilliers*, *De la Briffe*, and *Dandrezel*, to gather, with all possible care, the several sands and dust of the *Rhine*, *Rhone*, *Ceze*, *Gardon*, and *Ariege*, which run through the respective generalities, and transmit them hither ; upon which we have made observations, which shall be delivered in the sequel of this memoir.

To give room however for further discoveries on this head, we shall add a word about the places and seasons most suitable for such enquiries.—The rivers which yield gold-dust, do not produce it in the places where we now find it, but have brought it hither from elsewhere : if this need any proof, it may have it when we come to examine their figure. It is either the torrents or brooks therefore which empty themselves into the river, that enrich them with the gold they have gathered ; or the rivers themselves must have swept it up in their course ; the more rapid the course of the river is, the less easy will it be for the

the



the dust to precipitate, and the water will drive them along till they be deeply enough engaged in the sand to resist its effort; and hence in some measure it is, that all parts in the course of a river have not equal shares thereof, there being most found in those places where the stream runs slowest, and the bed is widest, more especially in those lets where the water begins to lose its velocity, and near the elbows or angles where the direction of the stream is altered; it may be added, that the stones at the bottom of rivers have somewhat the effect of dikes, and serve to stop the dust. Accordingly it has been already noted, that the peasants who seek dust in the *Rhone*, gather the sand which fixes round the stones with great care; for the rest there is no occasion to dig deep; the dust-seekers in the *Ariege* never go above two foot, but usually content themselves with taking four inches from the upper surface of the sand.

The proper time for this search, is when the waters are low, which gives opportunity for taking sand further off the edges. For this reason it is, that the peasants about the *Rhone* seek chiefly for dust in the winter time, when the river is commonly very low; but of all times the most favourable is that when the water comes to be low presently after an inundation. Rivers and torrents act more forcibly upon the ores they pass over while their waters are swelled, and thus separate more particles therefrom, which withal are not sunk so deep in the sand, if care be taken to gather them soon after the water is retired. The peasants about the rivers *Ceze* and *Gardon* never baulk these promising occasions. The produce of the *Ariege* last year was less than usual, by reason its water was always low. The grains  
of

of dust are frequently so small, and so thin spread withal, that they escape the sharpest and most attentive eye. The method therefore is to observe where the sand is of a blackish or reddish colour, or of any colour in general, somewhat different from what it is elsewhere. This sand they fasten on, and finding it to contain gold, or more plenty of gold than any of the rest.

We come now to the manner of separating the dust from the sand, which seems a work fit only for those fabulous ants in the *Indies*, and could hardly be expected from the industry and address of mankind; did we not actually find it effected thereby. A whole bushel of sand shall sometimes only contain two or three grains of gold about the size of a pin's point; and yet these two or three grains are sought out and separated from the rest of the heap by a very simple operation. The idea we commonly have of the riches of *Peru*, will perhaps set our dust gatherers in a pitiful light; but it should be considered how parsimonious nature has been of this metal in every other country. *M. Frezier's voyage to the South-Sea* will effectually cure us of this prevention. He tells us, that at *Copiago* in *Chily*, the *caxon* that is 5000 *lb.* weight of the richest ore, only yields about 12 ounces of gold, and that there are several which scarce yield 2 ounces the *caxon*, and consequently hardly defray the expences of working. Now to seek for 2 ounces of gold in 5000 *lb.* weight of matter, is not much better than what our dust gatherers have to do.

The chief part of their work consists in repeated lotions; it is by washing the sand that they disengage the grains of dust therefrom. This manipulation makes the base of the preparation of most ores, and has accordingly been described at  
large



large by *Agricola*, *Ercker*, and the other metallurgists. It may not however be amiss to relate the methods of washing the sand practised in *France*, which comes naturally enough within the scheme of the history of our gold-bearing rivers; and they who are not much conversant among the antients, will here find the chief circumstances of that work.

Having placed the *Rhine* at the head of our list, we shall also begin with the method of washing its sand.—After the washer, which is now the name of our dust gatherer, has pitched on a promising place at the edge of the river, he fits his little implements, which is done without much ado. The chief member is a board about 5 foot long, 1 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  broad, and 2 inches thick on each side; and at one end whereof is a little ledge about an inch and  $\frac{1}{2}$  high; then resting the ledged end on the ground, he places the other on a tressle about a foot and  $\frac{1}{2}$  high; and on this inclined board slightly nails three pieces of thick cloth, each about the breadth of the board, and a foot long. The first is fastened at the upper end of the board, the second within a foot of the first, and the third at a like distance from the second. On the upper end of the board he also fastens a kind of wicker basket, whose bottom is oval, and its convexity turned towards the lower end of the board: this basket is the first sieve through which the sand is to be passed, in order to separate the stones and gravel therefrom.

Near this little machine he gathers a heap of the river sand, and with a shovel fills the basket therewith; after which with another shovel he takes up water, of which there is no want, and throws it into the basket; the water diluting the sand, carries it with it through the sieve, into

which the washer continues strowing new water till there be none left, but what is too gross to pass: this being removed, he fills the basket with sand a second time; and thus continues sifting for some time by the means of water.

The corpuscles carried off by the water may be distinguished, with regard to their bulk and weight into three kinds; first, the earth, dust and every thing fine and light, is carried by the water to the bottom of the board: secondly, the grosser matters being impelled both by the water and by their own weight, frequently likewise go as far as the bottom of the board; but the grains of gold are so fine, that there is no danger of their being mixed among these: thirdly, the fine, yet heavy grains, which could not be moistened and softened like the dust in their passage along the board, are detained by the nap of the cloth, which is to them like so many little dikes placed from space to space, which they are unable to surmount. It is among this last kind of matter that the gold dust is found, which is here further blended with a bulk of sand much greater than their own.

After filling the baskets a certain number of times, the pieces of cloth are found covered over with sand, and no longer in a condition to stop any more: upon this they take them off, and wash them in a tub of water, to take off the sand they have caught. Then tacking them on the board a second time, they repeat the same operation a fresh, and thus continue to do till a certain quantity of this sand have been gathered.

The method of washing hitherto has been gross, and they proceed now to manage it with more precaution, putting some of the sand in a wooden vessel, hollowed like a boat. The washer fills this boat with water, then taking it in both hands,  
he



he shakes it lightly, after a manner not unlike that used in sifting corn, as in reality the end of those two operations is much the same. The sifter's design is to bring the chaff and light grains uppermost, and the intention of the washer is also to bring the lightest sand over the other, and give opportunity for the heavier grains to descend to the bottom of the vessel; for the water in raising the light grains, and separating from them the heavier, affords those latter a means of disengaging themselves from the rest, and slipping down. Lastly, after a quantity of the lighter grains has got a-top, they pour the water gently off, which carries them with it. For the rest it is easy to see whether it be light grains that are a-top, their colour being different from that of the rest, and generally whitish. When the vessel is set in an inclined situation, there are three rows or *strata* of different matter, distinguishable between the top and bottom, being there ranged in the order of the specific gravities.

This simple operation requires a great deal of patience and address. They who make a practice of assaying ores are thoroughly acquainted with it, it being after this manner that they separate the metalline parts or *amentum* from the earth and sand.

In the course of this sifting of the water, they continue to take away the light white sand, till what remains appearing of a deeper colour, sparkles of gold begin to shew themselves therein. In the sand of the rivers *Ceze*, *Ariege*, and *Gardon*, they sometimes on this occasion meet with pieces big enough to be taken out by the hand.

In fine, when after several repeated lotions the sand which comes a-top appears but little different

from what remains underneath, or when there is but very little of it, they cease this operation, and the sand is in the condition it should be for picking out the dust.

Notwithstanding all the useless matter that has been taken away, what remains is still infinitely greater than the quantity of dust, which is but just perceivable, here and there dispersed among the rest, especially when it happens to be small, as is that of the *Rhine* and *Rhone*. The separation however is compleated by another lotion, as I may call it, with mercury. The sand being dried and heated, mercury is poured thereon, which being kneaded together with the hand, that no interstice may remain between the grains of sand, the mercury lays hold of what gold it meets with, and leaves the useless matter alone. This matter is easily afterwards separated from the mercury by lotions in water.

The method of procuring the gold from the mercury mixed with it, is sufficiently known: they put it in a piece of shammy skin, and pressing it close, oblige the mercury to pass through the skin, leaving the gold alone behind. What little mercury still remains of the gold, is made to evaporate by placing it in a crucible over the fire.

Thus much for the method of procuring gold from the *Rhine*; for the other rivers we need only specify wherein the practice differs from this. —The sand washers of the *Rhone* make use of a board or plank like the former; but in lieu of fastening pieces of cloth thereon, cut grooves or furrows across it about 4 inches asunder, two lines deep and four broad. In these furrows the sand sticks, as before in the nap of the cloth.

The sand-washers of the rivers *Ceze* and *Gardon* spread a covering over the plank, some of  
goat's



goat's skin, others of hair, and others of wool. The grains of gold in these rivers being larger than those of the *Rhine*, require proportionably higher and stronger dikes.

In some parts of these two last rivers the peasants watch the time of their swelling, and when it comes cover their mill-dams with sheep-skins. The waters coming to overflow, deposite their gold-dust thereon. These skins, though less rich than those of the *Argonauts*, might yet, like theirs, have become golden fleeces, if the poets had so pleased.

The sand-washers of the *Ariege* do not use the inclined planks, but begin and end their lotions in a kind of shallow wooden platters, which they fill with water, or even work and agitate in the river itself; there is no harvest without some loss of the matter, which is its object; of which we have an instance in the gold-dust. If it be not washed with the utmost care, the smaller grains will be carried off with the sand; and they are sometimes so very thin, that all the address of the workmen is not sufficient to stay them; gold leaf, every body knows, will swim on the water, and experience has instructed me, that if they be immersed to the bottom, they will rise to the surface with a velocity equal to that of the lightest bodies; and the calx of the gold dust of the *Ariege* affords us another instance of gold swimming in water. The natural grains of gold dust may not perhaps be so thin either as the gold-beater's leaves, or as the grains of the gold calx of the *Ariege*, and yet be thin enough to give way too easily to the motions of the water.

Nor is it certain that the washers get all the gold out of the sand which they have retained therein; they pour their mercury on it with as  
little

little precaution as we should pour it on water gold to make an amalgama, and yet there are several circumstances wherein mercury will not act upon gold: thus a little fat or greasiness on the surface of the gold, is enough to hinder its effect. The *Indians*, who work most of their mines with mercury, take otherguise pains to make it take up the metal, and yet notwithstanding all they can do, the gold and silver sometimes gets off. Yet numerous instances of this kind related by *Alphonso Barba*, who may be said to be for the *Indian* mines, what *Agricola* is for the *German* ones; he even mentions some cases wherein the mercury turns, as he calls it, into water; that is, becomes so attenuated and divided that it is lost itself. One would suspect that the *Indians* themselves lose a good deal of gold by being too sparing of their mercury. M. *Frezier* relates that they sometimes put 10, sometimes 15, and sometimes 20 *lb.* of mercury to  $\frac{1}{2}$  a *caxon*, or 25 quintals of matter. Now I have put mercury in the greatest of these proportions, which is as 1 to 125, upon the sand of the river *Gardon*, and to facilitate the amalgama added salt and vinegar, grinding the whole together till the grains were no longer visible: and, lastly, to supply the defect of the hot air of *India*, to which the *caxons* lie exposed near the space of three weeks, I heated the mixture with fire; the effect was that the mercury did take up the gold, but did not take it all, for after separating the sand from it, we cast a double dose of mercury upon the same sand, which brought away almost as much gold as the former.

The washers, it is to be observed, rarely undertake a large quantity of sand, without first examining what they may expect from it; they  
begin



begin by essays, as all those do who undertake to work mines, finding pretty nearly at what rate their time will be paid for, by the quantity of gold which they get from several little parcels of the sands taken in different parts of the strand. Upon these essays they are led to wash the sand in that part rather than the neighbouring ones.

All the gold-dusts we have observed, are very irregularly figured, and yet have this in common, that the grains are all so many little plates; I mean, that they are not to be considered as shaped like grains of sand, but are less in thickness than in any other way. It appears as if they had been disposed in layers or leaves in the ore; and they are sometimes found palpably foliated when viewed with a magnifier. They are not however to be conceived with the thinness of leaf-gold, being thick enough for that dimension to be perceivable, and withal to give them a sufficient solidity. Their figures, notwithstanding their irregularity, always approach towards a round; so that they may be considered as a kind of little cakes; their corners in effect have necessarily been broke off in their friction against the sand, while driven along by the water.

Among those of the rivers *Ceze* and *Gardon* we frequently meet with some a line and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in diameter, though there are more of those not above a line, or even half a line. In the *Ariege* there are some full two lines the longest way; those of the *Rhine* are much smaller, and those of the *Rhone* smaller even than these: but I have always found the figure much the same in the smallest as in the larger.

It is affirmed however that grains have sometimes been gathered in the *Rhone* as large as millet seeds, or even as vetches; and the *Germans* alledge

alledge some taken out of their rivers as big as beans ; but these are but mites compared to those huge pieces of gold found in *Peru* and *Mexico*, though enlarged perhaps in the recital. Father *Feuillee*, whom we may credit, assures us he has seen a *pepit*, which is the name they give these extraordinary pieces, in the cabinet of *Antonio Portocarero*, which weighed 66 marks and some ounces ; and one was shewed the academy in 1716, which weighed, as we have been assured, 56 marks ; it was in figure of a heart, and belonged to *Don Juan de Mur*, formerly corregidor of *Arica*. M. *Frezier*, who makes mention of this *pepit* in his voyages, quotes another bought by the count *de la Moncloa*, viceroy of *Peru*, to be presented to the king of *Spain*, which weighed 64 marks. But these *pepits* seem as extraordinary to the inhabitants of the *Indies* as to us. They are properly intire pieces of ore detached or left bare by rapid torrents ; and we know not how large the pieces of gold may be which have so long furnished our rivers with dust. It is probable we should have *pepits* at home, if some extraordinary torrent or sudden inundation should tear away at once what is only carried off piecemeal in a number of years.

In some places the river gold grows to fragments of stones, of which we have instances in *Fabritius* ; the reason is, that the veins of ore are only a kind of slender threads which are closely united to the stone ; so that the same impulse which carries off the leaf of gold, carries off the stone it sticks to. But we have all the probability that the gold is in large masses, in such places where it is detached in pure grains.

The sand wherewith these grains are mixed, is itself a kind of treasure to the observers of nature.

Though



Though the washers throw it away as useless, we may distinguish three kinds thereof, *viz.* white, red, and black.—The white sand carried off by the first lotions, when viewed by the microscope, appears composed of crystals like those of common sand, and accordingly may be reckoned as such.

The reddish sand when viewed by a microscope, or even a magnifier, affords the finest spectacle in the world, being an assemblage of all the transparent and coloured stones known among jewellers; it is nothing but rubies, sapphires, emeralds, hyacinths, &c. The stones most common in it are of the several shades, from the colour of a balas ruby, to that of a hyacinth, and hence the redness of this sand to the naked eye. Sapphires, topasses, and emeralds are more rare, and yet we find very beautiful ones among the rest.

As to the black sand, it is almost all iron, and accordingly affected by the loadstone, as if it were iron filings itself. This sand is much more copious among that of the *Rhone* than that of the *Rhine*. I have drawn from the former, by a knife touched with the loadstone almost  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the quantity in iron, which makes me imagine that the washers might make good use of such knives to disengage the gold from a great part of the useless matter: this would be more expeditious than by the last lotions; but then care must be taken to dry the sand ere it be presented to the knife, otherwise the rust would spoil it.

There is some of the black sand however upon which the knife will not act, and which probably is not iron, since though exposed sometime to the fire, it becomes no more attractable, and yet the weight of this sand seems to prove it metalline;

but there being but little of this mixed among a great deal of the red sand, it is not easy to make a trial.

The red sand, or that consisting of a heap of grains of lively but different colours, is also of a weight approaching that of a metalline sand, as being incapable by lotion of being separated from grains of iron, though the size of such grains be but little bigger than their own; whence we infer that this also contains metalline parts.

Veins of ore are commonly surrounded with transparent stones like crystals, only softer; they are called fluors because they melt easily by the fire, and are used in fusing the ore; these two are of different colours, and there may be room to take our grains of sand for fragments of such stones.

I am inclined however to consider these grains of sand as so many coloured stones of such hardness as this kingdom is able to furnish, and that upon the following observation. In the *Puy en Velay* we meet with stones of different colours, which are of some value among jewellers, when sufficiently big. They are gathered in a rivulet called *Peroullion*, and separated from the sand by lotion: the sand mixed with them only differs from that found among the gold dust, as gravel differs from common sand. I have seen stones of all colours among this sand, but hyacinths prevail the most, as they also do among our sand. In fine, what compleats the resemblance is, that these stones are intermixed with a black sand, or which was sent us for such, and which upon our examining it with a magnetical knife, was readily attracted thereby.

The grains of the sand found in the *Rhine* are of deeper colours than those of the *Rhone*. These latter



latter are frequently only a very slight tincture of carnation, like a pale balas ruby; and yet there are topasses, emeralds, &c. found among them.

There is no need to note why we have laid down black sand, and sand of a different colour from the common sand, as indications of the most advantageous places for seeking the dust. It is not that they have any immediate relation to each other, but if the river have swept away any dust, it must let them settle among the other heavy matters. But beside the three species of sand above mentioned, there is a fourth found in some rivers, which has sometimes puffed the dust seekers up with a vain expectation. This sand is common in the river *Gardon*, being only an assemblage of talky grains, with all the colour and lustre of the finest gold; and instead of losing this colour by the fire, it raises and improves it. There was a mine found some years ago at *Vigean* towards the upper *Poitou*, which made a good deal of noise upon the appearance of these fallacious grains; the matter of the ore was very black and hard, but when exposed to the fire became intermixed with gold sparkles, at least they were taken for such, the fire giving a gold colour to the talky particles found therein.

Yet the talky grains may be safely distinguished from the golden ones, without making any essay; they need only be viewed with a magnifier. The corners and edges of the gold dust we have observed are always rounded, which is never found in the talky ones; friction may break them, but can never smooth or polish them; so their edges still remain sharp or uneven, a property which always attends talcs.

'Tis remarkable that tho' gold be the rarest of all metals, yet the rivers which yield dust thereof,

are more numerous than those of any other metal, excepting iron, which is so plentiful in *Europe*, and especially in this kingdom, that there is no place without it. There are few rivers, for instance, which carry silver-dust, as has been well observed by *Charleton* in his *Onomasticon*. The same is remarked by *Fabricius*, who adds, that there are none in *Germany*; and some metalurgists make a doubt whether there be any at all. So likewise there are but few rivers which yield either lead, tin, or copper pure.

But though it be granted that gold is more frequently found pure in its mine than most other metals, the reason hereof will still remain to be explained. All we can add is, that when once formed it may maintain itself along while in any place where it may chance to be carried, as not being subject to so many alterations as other metals; add, that being softer than either silver or copper, it is easier to be separated by the current of rivers.

When we say that gold is found pure in the mines, we only mean that it appears such, and is already malleable; not but there may be other metalline or mineral particles mixed along with it; art itself can hardly purify it to such a degree, either by the depart or by antimony; it is almost always alloyed either with copper or silver, and commonly with both. We have essayed the gold of such of our rivers as we could get a sufficient quantity of, and find that the gold of the river *Ceze* is 18 caracts 8 grains fine; so that before it be refined, it contains near  $\frac{1}{4}$  of its weight in copper or silver. That of the *Rhone* contains only a 6th part of those foreign matters, being 20 caracts fine; that of the *Rhine* is 21 caracts  
and



and  $\frac{1}{4}$ , and that of the *Ariege* being the purest of all others 22 caracts and  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

We do not pretend by these essays to fix standards for the gold of those different rivers, all that can be learned from them is that one yields a purer gold than another, for the degree of fineness is variable even in the same piece of gold; the large *pepit* shown the academy was 23 caracts  $\frac{1}{2}$  in one place, 23 in another, and 22 in another; that mentioned by father *Feuillee* was 22 caracts 2 grains, in its upper part, 21 caracts  $\frac{1}{2}$  a grain a little lower, and within 2 inches of the bottom only 17  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; nor do I see why some authors should be so perplexed to account for this diversity; it is a common case for a piece of ore to be richer in one place than another, the like of which also holds in the mine itself, and the wonder would be if it were otherwise.

We have also essayed several grains of the same rivers, with as much exactness as their little bulk would admit of, that is by the touchstone alone. An essay of this kind is not enough to determine the precise fineness, but may suffice to shew that different grains of the same river dust are different therein.

IV. *An account of an extraordinary kind of iron ore found in the Pays de Foix; with some reflections on the manner wherein it was formed; by M. de Reaumur; translated by Mr. Chambers\*.*

In a former memoir upon iron ores, I have noted the principal diversities of figure, structure, and colour which occur therein, and after distri-

\* June 15, 1718.

buting them with regard to these diversities into *genera* and *species*; I subjoined something concerning their formation, advancing that from what I had observed of their structure both internal and external; it clearly appeared, 1st, that the production of iron ores like that of stone is continued every day. 2dly, that the ore newly produced owes its formation to iron dissolved in some fluid, for instance in water, or in water impregnated with some other dissolvent, and that this iron was detained in stones, clods of earth, or other matter, which hereupon became iron ore. I further added that to account for the formation of the grains, or round bits of ore, which like bezoards or onions consists of several coats or *strata*, we must suppose that some drops of the fluid impregnated with iron had fallen from the top of the vault or cavern to the bottom, and there formed the grains of ore, as the drops of water impregnated with stony matter form those little round prominences found in grottos under-ground. In a word, as the common caverns only distil a water impregnated with a meer stony or crystal matter, I suppos'd that there are other caverns where the water distilling from them contained a ferruginous matter, and that whereas the concretions of the former caverns were stones or *stalactites* or crystals of diverse kinds, the concretions of the latter were iron ore.

This reasoning though chiefly founded on analogy had a great share of probability; it is allowable even in physicks to advance conjectures, provided we only consider them as such, until we have found out proofs which deserve another name; and some pieces of iron ore sent to the duke of *Orleans* from the *Pays de Foix*, seem happily to demonstrate the truth of what I have advanced in the present instance.

Some



Some of the pieces from the mine of *Gudannes*, are so very singular, that at first sight one would take them for the works of art, and every body I showed them to took them accordingly for such. One would imagine that they had been covered over with a coat of the blackest amel, the crust they are surrounded with only differing from amel in this, that it is harder, smoother, and more glossy; its hardness is equal to that of crystal, and its colour to that of the finest jet, and yet it is certain this coat is the work of nature, for besides that art cannot come up to such a hardness, we find all the inside, to the very centre, possessed by a matter in all respects like that of a common ore, and the *radii* of the external coat are all directed to this substance; but what is most considerable in the outside of the ore, at least to a naturalist, is the inequalities which to another person would perhaps seem a disfigurement; these inequalities rise prominent being they are broader and thicker at one end than the other, like what we call *stalactites*, or those congelations produced by a dripping liquor, their figure is a proof of this, and this proof is rendered compleat by their direction, they having all of them the same direction as heavy bodies have, which descend freely.

If these pieces afford us instances of iron ore formed like the congelations sticking on the vaults of caverns, the same mine furnishes other pieces, which if visible had been formed like the congelations at the bottom of caverns, the structure and arrangement is the same in those congelations and our ores, the coats are in some measure waved, and composed of drops fallen one upon another.

But it is observable that these latter pieces of ore are inferior in lustre to the former, their colour  
having

having been altered by the mixture of some other softer and less transparent matter.

If it be enquired what the matter is which gives the first kind of ore its fine coat, there will be no great difficulty in finding it, the place where it is made being the same wherein crystals are formed, leads us to imagine, that whereas the common ores have an earthy matter for their base, this has a crystalline one, which crystal being penetrated by the iron, forms a natural black amel, as art likewise uses iron to make the amel of this colour. M. *Lemery* has proved that there is no matter so fit as iron to afford a black colour, it being to this that ink owes its hew; if any further proof were required, that it is the crystalline matter makes the base of a black crust, it might be had, from some pieces of ore furnished from the same mine; in some of these pieces I have found actual crystallizations still white and transparent, as having not yet been mixed with any of the ferruginous matter nor tinged therewith; nor need it be apprehended that this crust should prove less rich in metal, because crystal is its base. I have elsewhere found ores of the like colour, for instance those mixed among the stones *du Pui en Velay*, the grains where of would yet be attracted by an animated knife, like pure iron itself.

V. *Of the magnitude and figure of the earth;*  
by M. *Cassini*\*.

There is not any thing that appears more worthy of our inquiries, than to know the magnitude and figure of the earth, nor does any thing appear more difficult to be undertaken.

\* November 12 1718.

For



For how shall we measure this vast extent of continents, the surface of which is covered with an infinite number of mountains which render it unequal, and is intersected so many ways by rivers, lakes and seas, which also surround it on all sides. Thus *Pliny* wondered at the boldness of the human mind in daring to attempt things so difficult, and it could never have been possible to succeed therein if we had not attempted to determine the whole circuit of the earth, by the measure of one of its parts, supposing its figure spherical, and the degrees of its circumference equal between themselves.

This *hypothesis* of the roundness of the earth was not at first generally received by all the philosophers, some of whom had very singular opinions on this subject. It was afterwards established by the appearance of the shadow of the earth in the eclipses of the moon, which always appears circular, and principally by the different constellations which are perceived in the southern and northern countries, and are seen to rise or set according as we travel either to N. or S.

These different appearances are related at large by *Aristotle* in his second book *de cælo*, where he adds, that in his time the mathematicians had determined the circumference of the earth to be 400,000 *stadia*, or 20,833 leagues of 2000 toises each, such as they are about *Paris*.

He does not shew the methods which were used for this inquiry, which are reduced to two principal ones. The first by the observation of the stars which pass through the vertical of one place, and are distant from the vertical of another. The second, by the observation of the stars, which at their passage through the meridian appear at the

horizon of one place, and are at the same time elevated above the horizon of another.

The first method was practised under king *Ptolemy Euergetes*, by *Eratosthenes*, between *Alexandria* and *Sienna*, distant from one another 5000 *stadia*; the second in the time of *Pompey* by *Possidonius*, between *Alexandria* and *Rhodes*, which he supposed to be at the same distance from each other.

The first of these dimensions makes the degree 694 $\frac{1}{2}$  *stadia*, and the circumference of the earth 250,000 *stadia*, which *Eratosthenes* afterwards supposed to be 252,000 *stadia*, to have the round number of 700 *stadia* in a degree, that is, 72,917 toises, each of 6 feet, or 36 leagues, each of 2000 toises.

The second, related by *Cleomedes*, determines this circumference to be 240,000 *stadia*; but *Strabo*, who wrote his geography under *Augustus*, ascribes to *Possidonius* the dimension of the circumference of the earth of 180,000 *stadia*, less by  $\frac{3}{4}$  than the preceding, which probably arises from the distance between *Alexandria* and *Sienna*, which was supposed by *Possidonius* to be 5000 *stadia*, having been, as *Strabo* relates, measured by *Eratosthenes* with instruments 3750 *stadia*.

This dimension, according to which the magnitude of a degree would be but 52083 toises, was received by *Marinus Tyrius*, and other geographers, and is commonly ascribed to *Ptolemy*, because he employed it in his geography.

After *Eratosthenes* and *Possidonius* the mathematicians of the caliph *Almamon*, having observed in the plains of *Singar*, the height of the pole of two places, distant from one another 2° from S. to N. found 56 miles in one of these degrees, and 56  $\frac{2}{3}$  miles in the other, which makes the magnitude of the



the degree less than the other dimensions, which had been made before.

From that time to the last century, we do not know of any other attempts made on this subject except that of *Fernelius*, a celebrated physician and mathematician, who having observed from *Paris* toward *Amiens*, the height of the pole of two places, 1 degree distant from one another, from S. to N. measured their distance by the revolutions of coach wheels, and having abated the turns at discretion, determined the magnitude to be 56,746 toises.

After him, *Snellius*, a *Dutch* mathematician, measured geometrically the distance between *Alkmaer* and *Bergen op zoom*, and having observed the height of the pole of these two cities, which he found to be distant from one another  $1^{\circ} 11' \frac{1}{2}$ , he established the magnitude of a degree of the circumference of the earth to be 57,000 *Rhinland* toises, which being reduced to ours, make 55,021 *Paris* toises.

The method used by him in this enquiry is exact, but the errors which have slipped into this observation, or else into the calculation and the impression, render his measure uncertain, as I have observed in the memoirs of 1701.

Some time after *F. Riccioli* undertook at *Bologna* to determine the magnitude of the earth, which he executed different ways, whence he concluded the magnitude of the degree to be 64,363 *Bolonian* paces, or 62650 *Paris* toises. Thus in the last century they were still in doubt about the magnitude of the degree 7642 toises, and about the circumference of the earth 1375 leagues, which make about the 7th, or 8th part, and it seemed that the exact determination of the magnitude of the earth was reserved for the royal academy of sciences

and our nation, which under the preceding reign, as well as under the present government, has rendered itself at least as famous by the profession of arts and sciences, as by that of arms.

In short, one of the first objects of this academy, soon after its establishment, was to labour about what might contribute to the perfection of geography and navigation, sciences, as all the world knows, of the greatest use to civil society, and to commerce, which causes states to flourish.

Now the measure of the earth is the *basis* and foundation of these two sciences. For having determined by astronomical observations the longitude and latitude of several places of the earth, it is necessary to know the magnitude of the degrees, to be able to reduce them to a certain measure, and to have the true distance between these places; and reciprocally knowing the true distances between several places of the earth by geometrical operations, or itinerary measures, it is necessary, if we would reduce them into degrees, to know exactly the true value of them.

It was in order to know this proportion, that M. *Picard* undertook the celebrated measure of the earth, which surpasses in exactness all that had before been undertaken on the same subject.

With this design he measured the space between the parallels of *Malvoisine*, *Sourdon*, and *Amiens*, which contains about a degree and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the circumference of the earth; and having observed in these different places, with an instrument of 10 feet *radius*, the distance from the zenith of a star which was not far from it, he determined the magnitude of a degree of a meridian to be 57,060 toises, which he judges to be not very far from the true measure of the degree; though he adds, that we may still arrive to a  
greater



greater degree of exactness, by measuring with the same care and like instruments a much greater distance than that of *Malvoisine* and *Amiens*. The most exact of his measures ended, as he himself confesses, at *Sourdon*, which is five or six leagues short of *Amiens*, and contained but a little above a degree of the circumference of the earth, which was very little with regard to its whole compass. They also supposed the earth to be spherical; that all the degrees of the same meridian were equal, and that the lines perpendicular to the horizon, which measure the degrees in the heaven, were all directed to the centre of the earth.

But however these *hypotheses* were not generally received by all the modern philosophers.

Some having observed, that in the dimensions made at different distances from the pole, the magnitude of the degree had been found smaller towards the poles than towards the equator, judged that the degrees of the same meridian diminished in proportion as they receded from the equator; which renders the earth of an elliptical figure, prolonged towards the poles. Others having considered that the vibrations of the pendulums were of different lengths under different climates, conjectured according to the principles of the force, which they call centrifugal, that the earth was flatted towards the poles, and that its degrees increased in proportion as they drew near the poles.

This inquiry, more useful in practice than curious in speculation, deserved well to be examined with all possible exactness, by measuring upon the same meridian the greatest distance that could be found, and observing in different places of this measure the corresponding arches of this meridian.

This

This was the subject of a memoir presented in 1683 to M. *Colbert* by my father, in which he proposed to measure from S. to N. the whole extent of *France*, which contains above  $8\frac{1}{2}$  degrees of the circumference of the earth.

This proposal was agreed to by the king, who gave orders to execute it. For this measure the meridian was chosen, which passes through the middle of the royal observatory at *Paris*, which, by the observations that have been either made or compared there, is become without contradiction the most celebrated of all the known meridians of the whole earth.

My father went toward the southern part of the kingdom, and M. *de la Hire* toward the northern part. But this work was interrupted soon after, by the death of M. *Colbert*, and by the wars which succeeded, till 1700; when the king having been informed by the count *de Pontchartrain*, and the abbé *Bignon*, of the advantages that might be drawn from the continuation of this work, gave orders to my father to resume it at the place where it had been interrupted.

We have already given an account to the publick of the success of this work, in which I was employed with Mess. *Maraldi*, *Couplet*, and *Chazelles*. The magnitude of each degree was there determined to be, one with another, 57097 toises, a little greater than it had been found by M. *Picard*; which gave us room to conjecture, that the degrees of a meridian increase as they approach the equator; whence it results, that the earth is prolonged towards the poles, as I have demonstrated in the memoirs of the academy for 1710.

But this difference being but 11 or 12 toises in a degree in the extent of *France*, seemed too little  
for



for us to be certain that it was not caused by small errors, almost inseparable from the observations. Thus the meridian line having been described quite to the southern extremity of *France*, it was necessary to prolong it to the northern extremity, to know whether this diminution of the degrees towards the poles was constant.

This was the object of our last journey; the usefulness of which having been represented by the *Abbé Bignon* to his royal highness the duke of *Orleans*, regent of the kingdom, I received orders to execute it in concert with Mess. *Maraldi* and *de la Hire* the son, who had lately succeeded his father, the loss of whom can never be too much lamented. That we might neglect nothing that could tend to its exactness, we thought it proper to begin our operations at the places where M. *Picard* had left off his most exact measures.

We went for this purpose to *Montdidier*, whence we observed, on the 2d of last *June*, the angles of position, with the distant objects which were thereabouts, which we continued to do in the places visible from one another, to form a *series* of uninterrupted triangles quite to the northern extremity of the kingdom.

We shall afterwards give the publick the particulars of the operations which were made in the course of this journey: it will be sufficient to observe at present, that we carried our quadrants into the towers or steeples which seemed the most advantageously situated for the continuation of the triangles; and as in *Picardy*, *Artois*, and *Flanders*, most of these steeples are surrounded by very high trees, we were obliged to place ourselves as high as possible, to erect scaffolds, and to cut through them in different places, to discover the most distant objects round about.

We

We thus continued our observations to three or four leagues on this side of *Bethune*, where there is a chain of mountains extending from E to W. upon which there is no remarkable object; wherefore having sought for the place that is best exposed, we prepared a signal that could be perceived both on the northern and southern side, and might serve us to continue the series of our triangles.

It is from these mountains that we began to perceive *Mont-Cassel*, and several towns or remarkable objects, which led us quite to the sea.

By this means we have from the observatory at *Paris* to *Dunkirk* 28 triangles, 9 old ones observed by M. *Picard*, and 19 new ones, which contain all the northern part of the kingdom that is about the meridian.

In the multiplicity of these operations, there was danger of some error having slipped in. To avoid them, or discover them, we have verified our principal triangles by a number of others, which were terminated by other objects, which we have looked upon as accessory, but they gave us almost the same distances. Besides this advantage, we had that of determining by the same means the situation of a great number of remarkable places, and of the greatest part of the towns of *Artois* and *Flanders*, which is of very great use in making or rectifying the particular maps of this country, which is usually the seat of war, and is necessary to be known exactly.

Lastly, that we might omit nothing that regards the exactness of this work, we terminated our last triangle by a base of 5564 toises, which has been twice measured exactly upon the sea-shore, with a difference between them only of three feet, which may be ascribed to the sands,  
which



which the sea by its flux and reflux continually transports from one place to another; which causes some little inequalities in the shore.

This actual measure is found to agree within about a toise with that which resulted from the *series* of the triangles, calculated upon a base almost of the same length measured by M. *Picard* between *Villejuifve* and *Juvisy*, which had served for a foundation to his measure of the earth; which is a proof of the exactness of the observations, which have been made to form these triangles.

To determine the places through which the meridian line passes, we first observed the declination of the objects employed by M. *Picard* in his measure, with regard to the meridian which passes through the middle of the observatory. We had by this means successively the declination of the other objects with regard to this meridian, and have calculated the distance of each of these objects from the parallel, and from the meridian of *Paris*.

We have found by this method the distance of the middle of the southern face of the observatory from the parallel which passes through the centre of the great tower of *Dunkirk* to be 125,552 toises, and the distance of this tower from the meridian 1414 toises; by which *Dunkirk* is more to the E. This difference being reduced into minutes of a degree of a parallel, gives the difference of longitude between *Paris* and *Dunkirk* 2' 20" of a degree, or  $9\frac{1}{3}$ " of an hour, at the rate of 15° to an hour. This difference agrees to a pretty considerable exactness with what had been determined 37 years before by the observations of the satellites of *Jupiter*, made at *Dunkirk* by M. *de la Hire*, compared with those which my father

had made at the same time at *Paris*. Two of these observations which are related in the journals of the academy printed in 1693, give this difference, one of 3" and the other of 8", within about a second of what results from our dimensions. Thus we see the agreement of these two methods in the determination of the longitudes, and the exactness that may be hoped therefrom.

The distance between the parallels of *Paris* and *Dunkirk* being determined in toises, we wanted to know the arch of the meridian intercepted between these two cities, to have the just measure of the degrees contained in this space. We had carried for this purpose an instrument of near 10 feet *radius*, the limb of which was divided into 12 degrees, and each degree at every 20 seconds, so that we could easily distinguish to 5 seconds.

To place this instrument, we caused to be built a little observatory open at the top, to determine the distances of some fixed stars from the zenith, which we observed by directing the telescope to the same star successively, on the south and on the north side, with regard to the instrument, to have upon the limb two points equally distant from the zenith, and to determine their true distance exactly. We made use in these observations of several stars of the *dragon* and of the *swan*, and we continued them till we had several exact ones, which gave exactly the same height.

The magnitude of the instrument used in these observations, renders them very difficult, and the precautions that must be taken to make them exactly, have given us occasion to make on this subject some singular remarks, very useful in the practise of astronomy, which we shall present to the publick hereafter.

The



The observation of the same stars having been made at the observatory with the same instrument presently after our return, at the end of *August* and beginning of *September*, we found the arch of the meridian between *Paris* and *Dunkirk*  $2^{\circ} 12' 15''$ . Comparing it with the interval which we have just determined between these two places of 125,552 toises, we have the magnitude of each degree, one with another, 56,960 toises, less by 90 toises than according to M. *Picard*, and by 137 toises than that which we had determined from the observatory to the southern part of the kingdom.

Thus it plainly appears, that the degrees of the same meridian are not all equal between themselves, that they diminish as they approach the pole, and increase as they recede from it; and we shall be the more easily convinced of this, if we consider, that the distance from the zenith of the star in the dragon's head marked  $\gamma$  by *Bayer*, which we made use of principally for this inquiry, has been determined the same quantity seven times at *Paris* without any difference; we have also carried our exactness so far as to verify, with great care, and in different manners, the divisions of our instrument, that we may leave no scruple on that side.

Lastly, to verify the direction of the meridian of *Paris*, we have observed from the top of the tower of *Dunkirk*, the place where the sun set, and the point of the horizon which answered to his passage over the meridian, to determine immediately the situation of the meridian, which we have found within a small trifle conformable to that which resulted from the series of the triangles.

It remains now to consider what is the magnitude of the degrees which results from the obser-

vations made in the northern part of *France*, compared with those which had been made in the southern.

We shall use for this inquiry, the method which we have given in the memoirs of the academy for 1713, to determine the inequality of the degrees, by supposing that the earth has the figure of an *ellipsis* flatted towards the poles, and we shall find that, supposing the magnitude of a degree about *Paris* to be 57,006 toises, and the diminution from one degree to the other 31 toises, that which is between the 42d and 43d, towards the southern extremity of the kingdom, is 57,192 toises; and from the 50th to the 51st, toward the northern extremity of *France*, 56,944, with a difference from the greatest to the least of 248 toises; and that the sum of degrees of the meridian, contained between the parallels of *Collioure* in *Roussillon* and *Dunkirk*, is 486,156 toises, equal to that which has been measured by the trigonometrical operations.

We shall find also that the difference between the *foci* of the *ellipsis*, which represents the earth, is 947,434 toises, or 474 leagues of 2000 toises each; that the *axis* of the earth, or the diameter which passes through the poles, is 6,579,368 toises, or 3790 leagues, greater than the diameter of the equator by 68,572 toises, or about 34 of our leagues: that the first degree toward the equator is 58,020 toises, greater than that which ends at one of the poles by 1795 toises, or about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a league; and that the degrees of the equator, which, according to this hypothesis, are all equal between themselves, are each 56,817 toises.

Adding together the degrees of a meridian, we shall have the circumference of the earth from one pole to the other 20,563,100 toises, greater  
by



by 108,826 toises, or 54 of our leagues, than the circumference of the equator.

We shall know by this means, the most exactly that is possible, the magnitude of the earth and its figure; two parts of knowledge, as was explained before, so necessary for geography and navigation, of which they are the foundation and base.

VI. *An observation of a meteor, which appeared Oct. 23, 1718, by M. de la Hire.*

We observed, Oct. 23, at 11 at night, that there was from the N. E. to the W. a very thick cloud, which extended from the horizon to 7 or 8° in height; and that there came out from this cloud toward the N. E. a light of 7 or 8° in height, and about 2° in breadth. This light, which was almost as strong as that of the stars, ran through the whole extent of the cloud, with a pretty quick motion, changing its shape as it went along.

We considered this cloud about an hour, and there came out of it during that time, in different places, above 8 or 10 of these lights, of different heights and breadths, and having all the same motion.

VII. *An examination of the causes of the impression of plants marked on certain stones about Saint-Chaumont in the Liconnois; by M. de Jussieu\*.*

The country about *Saint-Chaumont*, as well as that about *Saint-Etienne*, is known to abound in coal mines. This convenience has occasioned the

Nov. 12, 1718.

establishment

342 *The HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the*  
establishment of the manufactures of all sorts of  
iron works.

As I had remembered to have read in Mr. *Lbwyd's* letters, that the stones imprinted with figures of plants, are most commonly found in the neighbourhood of coal mines, rendered me attentive to the figure, the colour, and the impressions of all the stones which I found near these mines. My attention was seconded by the sight of the specimens given me by one of my friends, who is distinguished in the country by his taste for natural history.

With this guide I had the pleasure, at the very gate of *Saint-Chaumont*, along the little river of *Giés*, to observe upon most of the stones that I gathered, the impressions of an infinite number of fragments of plants, so different from all that grow in the *Lionnois*, in the neighbouring provinces, and even in the rest of *France*, that I seemed to herborize in a new world.

All these stones are scaly, and differ among themselves in colour, only so far as the beds whence they are taken approach to those of the coal, or recede from it; that is, as those which are nearest are of a slaty and shining black, in which they seem to partake more of the bituminous oil, which is the most essential principle of this coal; whereas those which are the most distant from it are of an ash colour, which a mixture of talcy particles make appear sometimes brazen, and most often silvered.

In both these stones, of what colour soever they are, the impressions are always deeper than the rest, and they are very distinct from the grey ones: sometimes also they are the only part that appears covered with a light *stratum*, of copper or silver; which is an effect of the facility that  
the



the vitriolic fluors had to stop in the furrows of these impressions, rather than in the rest of the surface of these stones.

They are different from the *dendrites*, hard like agats or flints, or tender like whetstones, and the stones of *Florence*; in this, that the figures found in these, penetrate the whole thickness of it like a foreign matter insinuated into it, which has been very well observed by the late M. *de la Fay*; whereas in the stones of *Saint-Chaumont*, the impressions of plants are only on the surface of the *laminæ*, and in each of the *laminæ* that compose it, they are all different, and placed different ways.

They are generally capillary plants, ceterachs, polypodies, maidenhairs, harts-tongues, spleen-worths, osmunds, *filiculæ*, and ferns, approaching to those which *F. Plamier* and Sir *Hans Sloane* have discovered in the *American* islands, and to those which have been sent from the *East* and *West-Indies* to the *English*; and communicated to *Plukenet*, to enter into his collection of rare plants. One of the principal proofs that they are of this family is, that as they are the only ones that bear their fruits fastened to the backs of their leaves; the deep impressions of their seeds are even distinguished upon some of these stones.

The multitude of the differences of these plants is besides so great about *Saint-Chaumont*, that each quarter seems to be a source of varieties.

Besides these impressions of leaves of capillary plants, I have also observed some which seem to belong to palms and other exotic trees. I have also observed some particular stalks and seeds, and at the opening of some of the *laminæ* of these stones, there has come out of the vacuities of some of the furrows a black dust, which was nothing  
but

but the remnants of the plant rotted and inclosed between two *strata*, perhaps for above three thousand years.

In this discovery there are three particulars which render it very remarkable.

The first is that we do not find in the country any of the species of plants, of which the impressions are found marked on these stones. This fact I was satisfied of in the herborisations which I made immediately afterwards on the neighbouring mountains, and principally upon that of *Pila* in *Lionnis*, which is but about three leagues from *St. Chaumont*.

The second is, that among this infinite number of leaves of different plants imprinted on the *lamina* of these stones, none is found bent, and that they are spread just as if they had been pasted on.

The third singularity, more surprising than the other two, is that the two scaly *lamina* of these stones represent each of them on their internal surfaces where they touch, only one face of a leaf of a plant in *relievo* on the one side, and hollow on the other; whereas in the common manner in which we conceive these sorts of impressions, we suppose that the leaf of a plant which is pressed between 2 soft pieces of earth, must have left upon the surface of one, the impression of its upper part, and on the surface of the other the impression of its lower part.

These singularities suppose several causes necessarily depending on each other.

The first, that these plants unknown in *Europe* can come only from the hot countries, because if they resemble more perfectly those of our *American* islands than any others, and if we find these same species of *American* plants which they resemble  
only



only in different parts of the *Indies* where they grow abundantly, it follows that they must have been brought either from those countries, or from some other such like situation.

The second, that as their impressi<sup>o</sup>n represents them spread, and often laid different ways from one another, they were imprinted in this state only because the water, upon which they must have floated, has kept them up.

The third, that it was undoubtedly sea water ; which is evident from the number of shells that are found in the neighbouring lands ; shells which we do not find in any of the fresh waters in *France* nor even in *Europe* ; but on the contrary are found some on our coasts, and others on the most distant seas with regard to us.

A daily experience of the vicissitudes which happen to certain countries, the lands of which the sea overflows or discovers successively, does but too much shew us how these waters, which we suppose to have transported these plants, may have covered these parts of the *Lionnois* ; for without being obliged to have recourse either to the inundation of the universal deluge, or to those earthquakes, or considerable shocks, which have made great apertures through which the water of the sea has been spread, without speaking of the frightful tumbling down of those high and vast mountains, the fall of which having possessed a great space in the channel of the sea, has thrown up the water very far upon our lands ; we are in no want of proofs, that most of the lands, which seem to have been inhabited from time immemorial, have been originally covered with the water of the sea, which has since abandoned them either insensibly or all at once.

The multitude of sea shells which are still found entire almost in the centre of the mountains of Si-

*cily* and *England*, does not permit us to question that these islands have been covered with water; and we have no less proof in *France*, that this part of *Europe* which we inhabit, has served for a bed to the sea. It is about 150 years since *Bernard Palissy*, a frenchman, without any other studies than those of his own observations made in the kingdom, began to insinuate this doctrine in some publick conferences, which he held at *Paris* under *Henry III.*

I can render the thing more sensible and probable by adding to his observations those, which several journeys undertaken in every part of the kindom to herborise, have given me an opportunity to make.

I had the honour some years ago to present to the academy some true *Madrepore* still adhering to their rocks, which I had loosened from the earth at *Chaumont* near *Gesorre*; they are stony plants found only at the bottom of the sea, and are the most certain marks that can be had that this part of the continent was formerly a part of the bason of the sea.

I have seen also in the quarries of free stone of *St. Leu Taverni* some stones opened, in which the little shells and little *galets*\*, of which the bason of most seas is usually full, are inclosed; and I observed, that the surface of these beds of freestone is covered with a sand, perfectly like that of the sea shoar.

M. *Billeret* professor of botany at *Bezançon*, has sent me some pieces of rocks detached from the quarries of the *Franche Comté* upon which were still to be seen some of these tubes wrought by certain sea-worms, which lodge in them, and such

\* A sort of round or flat smooth pebbles found at the bottom of the sea and rivers.



as are found in our seas upon the rocks, from which the coral is torn.

There are seen also in *Dauphiny* between *Gap* and *Sisteron* certain mountains, where the traces of the decrease of the waters of the sea are marked by amphitheatres, the degrees of which increase in breadth in proportion as they approach the foot of the mountain.

As by this ancient position of the basin of the sea demonstrated in several places of the heart of the kingdom, it is manifest that these places have been covered with water, it will be easily comprehended that impetuous waves driven from N. to S. and repelled from S. to N. either by the resistance of the high mountains. or by violent hurricanes, have carried away with them the animals and plants of the southern countries, whence these waves ebbcd, and that in these refluxes the waters sliding in, and remaining some time in places where some dispositions of mountains formed a sort of basons, they retained these light bodies, some entire, and others broken.

Thus are these exotic plants brought by the sea water very far upon our lands, it remains only to explain the manner in which the impression of them was made, whilst these waters were evaporated, and was preserved after their retreat.

We suppose their leaves floating upon the surface of a water, which in its agitations was still more loaded with a bituminous slime which it had diluted, than with the salt with which it was naturally impregnated. This slime has covered the surface of these floating leaves, has been retained there by the number of nerves with which they are traversed, is united so intimately with them, as to take even the minutest traces, and has acquired so much the more consistence, as these leaves by the

closeness of their texture, have longer resisted corruption. But however as they have rotted at last and as the slime which covered them could not help precipitating, either by the withdrawing of the body which sustained it, or that being become by this withdrawing more penetrable by the water it was more heavy ; it is in this precipitation, that the slimy *laminæ* falling upon the smooth surfaces of a diluted mud, have marked thereon the figure of the leaves of which they had received the impression.

The explanation of this mechanism gives a plain solution of the singularity of the representation of one and the same face of these leaves of plants in *relievo* on one *lamina* and in hollow on the opposite. Just as a seal imprinted in *relievo* on a *lamina* of earth, appears hollow on another soft *lamina* on which the first has been applied.

We cannot say that one of these impressions, which are seen upon these *laminæ*, is that of the reverse of the leaf, whilst the other is that of the upper part, since the leaf being rotted is become incapable of imprinting this reverse. The rotting of it is so certain, that its substance having changed, has tinged these impressions black, and what has remained fastened to these *laminæ* has at most but made some impression less perfect, because this superfluity has filled the graving of the impression, and is now found in powder between some of these *laminæ* when they are separated.

It will seem at first sight, that after the destruction of the leaf covered with slime, the water touching it immediately must have effaced the impressions which it had received ; but if we attend to the quantity of bitumen, with which this slime abounds, and judge of it by the pit-coal which is found so frequently in this part of the *Lionnois*, and  
that



that this bitumen is nothing but an oil of the earth, since it has taken more consistence, cannot be dissolved in water, we shall have no difficulty to comprehend, that the figures marked upon these slimy *laminæ* have been preserved by being precipitated into the water; and that by making their impressions on other slimy surfaces, they are not incorporated with the slime upon which they fell, or with other *laminæ*, which were precipitated successively upon them, since this bitumen mixed in these *laminæ*, had the same effect upon them as common oil mixed with paste, to keep it in *laminæ*.

It must be presumed, that a million of heaps of leaves of exotic plants have been thus transported by the same waters into several other parts of *Europe*; but that this bituminous matter being found only in some places, these places have been almost the only ones that have preserved their impression. Such are also the coal-pits in *Gloucestershire*, upon the stones of which are figured most of the same plants that are observed in those of the pits of *Saint-Chaumont*.

As I think I have demonstrated that these imprinted slimy and bituminous *laminæ* were precipitated successively, and that the leaves, which supported these *laminæ*, were of unequal figure and bigness, we must not be surpris'd, that in their precipitation they fell different ways. This is the cause that in these *laminæ*, which form so many different leaves, there are found so many different magnitudes, applied to one another, and that some even seem to have been broken in their fall by their shock against other *laminæ*.

If the beds of these stones, which usually are intermixed with beds of coal, seem in some places to have acquired an oblique situation, we can  
only

only ascribe this disposition to the inequality of the bottom of the bason in which the water was inclosed, wherein these precipitations are made.

Lastly, the *strata* of coal, which separate the *strata* of these stones, must be considered only as a bitumen, which having at first been liquid, insinuated itself, and afterwards grew hard between these *strata* of figured stones. The *petroleum*, which actually flows in *Auvergne*, and is there called *Pege*, as if one should say liquid pitch, is a proof of it.

It is therefore unnecessary to have recourse to the sports of nature, or to a supposed internal vegetation ; that is, between two *laminæ* of stone, nor to a *palingenesia*, as some modern authors have done, to explain the manner of formation of the impressions which we observe upon these stones, and upon the leaves of which they are composed. And though we should pretend they are an effect of the confusion of the deluge, yet we could not by the observation of the impressions which represent these plants in maturity and in seed, determine either the month or the season of this universal inundation, since these plants being come from the hot countries, might come to seed earlier than they do here.

*An explanation of the figures.*

*Plate VII. Fig. 8.* A fragment of an exotic fern imprinted on a black slate stone about *Saint-Chaumont*.

*Fig. 9.* A fragment of a leaf of another exotic plant imprinted on a stone almost of the same sort.

*Fig. 10.* Fragments of several leaves of another sort of exotic fern, the figures of which are applied different



different ways with regard to one another, upon a talky stone of the same place.

*Fig. 11.* Parcels of leaves or *pinnulæ* of a third sort of exotic fern, the impressions of which are scattered in different places of the surface of one of these sorts of stones.

*Fig. 12.* A fragment of an exotic *Filicula* imprinted in hollow upon a hard greyish stone of the same place.

*Fig. 13. A.* a fragment of another *flicula* imprinted in hollow upon a tender and talky stone of the same place.

B. A *lamina* or leaf raised from the preceding stone, representing in *relievo* the same side of the *flicula* imprinted in hollow upon the *lamina A.*

*Fig. 14.* A fragment of a stalk of an exotic capillary plant found in the same place.

*Fig. 15.* A fragment of stone from the same place, in the middle of which are the traces of a round leaf of an exotic plant, or of a seed approaching to that of an elm.

### VIII. *Observations on a northern light; by M. Maraldi \*.*

We have observed the northern light twice this autumn. It appeared the first time, *September 16*, a little after eight at night. The sky being very clear, we saw bright exhalations, which coming out of a sort of a fog at the horizon, rose 12 or 15°, and formed a very vivid light. This light at first occupied a small portion of the horizon toward the north, and gradually diminished; so that at 8<sup>h</sup>  $\frac{3}{4}$  it was hardly visible, but afterwards it increased considerably all at once, both in magnitude and brightness,

\* Dec. 14, 1728.

being extended toward the N. and N. E. and it appeared very bright and luminous for  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an hour, that is from  $8^h \frac{3}{4}$  to  $9^h \frac{1}{2}$ . In this state it rose a little above the stars of the preceding paw, and of the posterior knee of the *Great Bear*. Its bound on the N. W. was above the tail of the *Great Bear*, and on the N. E. side it was more easterly than the preceding paw, After  $9^h \frac{1}{2}$  it diminished a few minutes, having begun to fade at its eastern part, there remained a faint track of it quite to the rising of the moon.

We observed it the second time, *Nov.* 23, at  $10^h \frac{3}{4}$  at night. The sky being quite covered, we saw the light come only out of one place of the horizon, very near the north, and it illuminated the clouds which were on that side, rising by intervals, and spreading upwards to 10 or 12° in height. It was not continued from the bottom to the top, but we only saw the lower part near the horizon, and the upper part that was most distant; the middle, which was two degrees in breadth, being hid by a cloud parallel to the horizon. Thus there were some clouds nearer us, and others farther off, than the exhalations which formed the light; after having observed it for half an hour, it disappeared.











A  
T A B L E

O F T H E

PAPERS contained in the ABRIDGMENT  
of the HISTORY and MEMOIRS of the  
ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at  
PARIS, for the Year MDCCXIX.

In the HISTORY.

- I. **O**N the northern light.  
II. On the general cause of cold in winter, and heat in summer.  
III. On the wasps.  
IV. An experiment in gunnery.  
V. An extraordinary effect of thunder.  
VI. Of an extraordinary lethargy.  
VII. Of a shower of sand in the Atlantic ocean.  
VIII. Of a great quantity of bones found in a rock.  
IX. Of a toad found alive in the trunk of an elm.  
X. Of a sort of fish supposed to be the Galeus piscis of Rondeletius.  
XI. Of an extraordinary animal brought from Barbary.  
XII. Of the wild boars of Africa.  
XIII. On the velocities of bodies.

## In the MEMOIRS.

- I. *Meteorological observations made at the royal observatory, during the year 1718, by M. de la Hire, the elder brother.*
- II. *Reflections upon several observations concerning the nature of the gypsum; by M. de Jussieu.*
- III. *On the method of procuring quicksilver from the mines of Almaden in Spain, and the nature of the diseases of those employed therein; by M. de Jussieu.*
- IV. *A comparison of some observations made by the chevalier de Louville, with those which have been made at the observatory; by M. Maraldi.*



A N  
ABRIDGMENT  
O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL DISCOVERIES and OBSERVATIONS in the HISTORY of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for the year 1719.

I. *On the aurora borealis, or northern light; translated by Mr. Chambers.*

THE light above treated of, appeared again in the present year at different times thereof, and in different countries; it had scarce been seen at *Paris* but by the professed observers, till on the 30th of *March* at  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 8 in the evening, when it became a popular *phænomenon*; the people in the streets were all astonished at it, and a cry of admiration rose at once through the whole city. M. *Maraldi* fortunately happened to be a spectator of the meteor; it appeared as a column of fire about 20 degrees above the horizon, and extended almost parallelly thereto over a space of 25 or 30 degrees, being pointed at its western extrem, and somewhat above the semi-diameter of the sun at its eastern one, the upper part all along appeared brighter than the lower, which was very red; but the whole effaced the light of the moon, though then in her 8th day, and very clear, the sky being perfectly serene. The situation of the meteor was between N. N. W. and W. and it seemed to have a little motion towards the W. but M. *Maraldi* had hardly time to ob-

serve it for a few seconds, ere it disappeared all at once, without altering its position with regard to the horizon.

On the 7th of *April*, at 9 in the evening, M. *Maraldi* observed another meteor equally vivid with the former, but not so still nor uniform as it, nor of so short duration; it appeared from the north east to the north west, and by the columns which rose from it from time to time, had disappeared again, resembling that already treated of for the year 1716; it lasted near an hour and  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

When such meteors are not still, but happen to be agitated, their agitation is usually found to be much the same; there is in all of them a fund or base of light, from whence vertical columns successively arise. 'Tis probable that in the general kindling there are some matters which have not yet taken fire, but which catch it one after another, beginning always to burn at the bottom, as being there most inflammable.

The like meteors were seen on the 22d of *Feb.* at *Vicenza* and *Bologna*, and on the 25th of *March*; and at *Montauban* in *Languedoc* an hour or two after sun-set: that seen in *Italy* could not by *Manfredi's* calculation be less than four leagues above the surface of the earth.

It appears therefore upon the whole, that for four years, commencing from the year 1716 inclusive, this meteor has appeared very frequently, though during all the ages past we have no accounts of above four appearances.

The generality of them were of the still kind, and appeared one or two hours after sun-set, in a moderately cold, but very dry season, and they appeared in different parts of *Europe*, at very small intervals of time. This last circumstance shews that the same disposition obtained at the  
same



same time through a large extent of the atmosphere, which M. *Maraldi* had before observed by the variations of the atmosphere.

## II. *On the general cause of cold in winter, and heat in summer.*

That which is no doubt among philosophers, is sometimes a doubt among the generality; and on the contrary, what is no doubt among the generality, is often a doubt among philosophers. There are but few else who can find difficulties in the general cause of cold in winter, and heat in summer, and in the particulars of this whole affair. M. *de Mairan* has been of opinion, that hitherto it has been but slightly examined, tho' it well deserves it.

It strikes one immediately, that this general cause is the different elevation of the sun above the horizon in summer and winter, but yet it requires to be discussed, and this will occasion some difficulty.

The rays of the sun, as well as all other bodies, strike a plane, which receives them with so much the more force as they are less inclined and on the contrary; and it is plain that in summer they are less inclined to the surface of the earth, if we take this surface to be exactly spherical, and it must needs be so especially with regard to the rays of the sun. The smoothest plane (and what must the rest be?) is an assemblage of an infinite number of small planes differently inclined, and receiving rays from the sun under all the angles possible, so that the general inclination of the climate is not to be reckoned.

For this reason some believe that it is not upon the unequal surface of the earth that this inclination  
of

of the climate must be taken, but upon that of the atmosphere, which is perfectly smooth, because it is a fluid, and a still fluid, at least in its upper region. That part of the atmosphere corresponding to the climate of *Paris*, for example, will therefore be more vigorously struck in summer by the rays of the sun, and consequently more heated, and will heat *Paris*. This may be: but besides this *mediate* heat communicated to the earth by the atmosphere, which does not hinder its being always very cold upon the high mountains; there is manifestly another caused immediately upon the earth by the less inclined rays of the sun, which we now principally consider.

Some philosophers refer also to the atmosphere, but in a manner something different, the cause of the heat and cold. They say that bodies being as much more easily reflected by a surface upon which they fall, as they fall more obliquely upon it, (as appears by the example of ducks and drakes that are made upon the water with stones, which would penetrate it, if they fell with less inclination,) the atmosphere reflects by its upper and convex surface so many more rays, and consequently lets as many less of them, pass to the earth, as they fall more inclined, and on the contrary.

But M. *Mairan* pretends that by all the experiments, which have been made, and by those which he himself has made upon light, it does not appear that when its incidence is more oblique, the quantity is greater that is reflected from it, in proportion to what is refracted. The example of the ducks and drakes would not draw a consequence for light, which has its properties apart. It is true, and it is a necessary consequence of the constant and determined proportion of the sines of incidence and refraction, that when light passes from a denser

fer



ser medium, into one more rare, as from water into air, there is a certain determined obliquity, after which every ray which has a more oblique incidence cannot but be reflected, and is not refracted to pass into the second *medium*, which perfectly represents the duck and drake. But here we are in the opposite case, where the light passes from a more rare *medium*, into a more dense one, from the æther into the atmosphere, and that case equally permits all the rays to be refracted, whatsoever their incidence may be; and we have no room to suspect that in the most oblique incidences there are more reflected than refracted.

A great astronomer has thought that the heat increased by an incidence of rays upon the earth, approaching more to a perpendicularity, because a perpendicular ray reflecting upon it self heats a second time the air, which it has already heated; and that the other rays do it in proportion as they approach more to be perpendicular. But it is visible that it does not any way signify that it should be the same air that is heated a second time by the reflection of the same rays, and that all reflected rays will heat a second time an air already heated by some other incident ray, perfectly equal in force to the first.

We cannot draw any thing from the greatest or least distance of the sun from the earth, when it is in its *apogæum* or in its *perigeum*. It is now in its *perigeum* at the end of *December*, and this greatest proximity does not at all soften the rigour of our winters, and will but little increase the heat of the summers in our climate, when in a great number of ages the *perigeum* shall be in the month of *June*, in effect, this great proximity is only  $\frac{1}{30}$  part of the total distance of the sun from the earth.

M. *Mairan* has therefore recourse to other principles, he looks upon light as a fluid, and this is certainly the most natural idea that we can frame of it. A surface being determined, a fluid which we must conceive as divided into an infinite number of threads parallel between themselves, strikes it with all its threads, if it strikes it perpendicularly; and does not strike with any, if it is parallel to it; from whence it follows that the more obliquely it strikes it, the smaller is the quantity of thread by which it is struck, and on the contrary. It is the same with the force of the *impetus* of each thread as of their number, the *impetus* has all its force possible when the thread is perpendicular to the surface, and when it is parallel this force is null, since there is no *impetus* consequently both the number and force of the threads depending upon their angle of incidence upon the surface, they are each of them measured by the sine of this angle, and both together by the square of this sine.

We find by the tables, that at *Paris*, the sine of the meridian height of the sun upon the horizon at the summer solstice, is to the sine of its meridian height at the winter solstice, pretty near as 3 to 1, and consequently the whole effect of the rays of the sun, or the noon day heat, must be nine times greater than that of the other.

This reasoning is not true in its whole extent, and without modification, but with regard to the portion of the exterior surface of the atmosphere, corresponding to our climate. It subsists also with regard to the earth or *Paris* as to the quantity of rays, but not as to the force of the *impetus*, for, as we have seen, their incidence is always very different upon planes differently inclined to the ground of *Paris*, M. *de Mairan* supplies this by a reflection, he imagines and has also observed that all small  
planes



planes differently inclined, which forms the unequal surface of a ground, being struck by the rays of the sun, throw shadows on the opposite side, that these shadows being so much the longer as the sun is less elevated, they cool, as one may say, a greater number of neighbouring planes, and that therefore the earth is so much the less heated, and that it is the contrary when the sun is more elevated; then the mixture of shadow being much less, almost all is on fire. By this means the effect of the force of the rays of the sun follows, as well as their quantity, the different heights of the sun upon the horizon.

To the two principles already found of a greater heat at the summer solstice, he adds a third which must have a great deal of effect. The more the rays are inclined, the greater thickness of the atmosphere they have to cross, or the greater way they make, and consequently they meet so many more solid parts which intercept, or extinguish them, and on the contrary. But we cannot be assured that this third principle follows, as the two other do, the proportion of the sines of the height of the sun. The reason of this difference is, that the first and second are contained between two fixed and determined points, one of which is the perpendicularity where the rays have their whole force, and their intire number, and the other the parallelism where they have no force, and are not in any number; but the third principle is not of this nature; in the case of perpendicularity itself, there are also rays intercepted or extinguished by the atmosphere; and we cannot tell what quantity there is of them, nor how much greater they are for each angle of inclination. It is therefore only by estimation that we

can measure this third principle, and therefore the estimate must be different for each climate.

The augmentation or diminution of light follows that of heat, and it is certain that a country is sensibly less illuminated in winter than in summer. *M. Mairan* has observed in the eclipses of the sun, that when half its disk is covered, and that consequently it sends us but half its rays, yet there is not any diminution of light that is sensible; and from hence he judges pretty certainly that when it is so, as in winter, there is then a diminution of more than half its rays. He takes but the half to avoid swelling his calculation; and consequently there has been twice as many rays which penetrate the atmosphere, and come to us; or, which is the same thing, the third principle multiplied by two, the product of the two others, which was nine for *Paris*; or, lastly, the heat of the summer solstice is eighteen times greater than that of the winter solstice.

This would be geometrically true, if the sun was one moment at the summer solstice, and in the next at the winter solstice; and if we compared these two moments together, but physically this is not, nor cannot be so. The sun gives greater heat to the grounds already heated; and hence it is that after the summer solstice the heat is greater than before this solstice, at the same height of the sun. There is in the action of heat a sort of acceleration, but we cannot keep an exact account of it, and so much the less, as it is interrupted by the nights, and always unequally interrupted in our oblique sphere. But, lastly, there is always some remainder of acceleration, which augments the proportion of 18 to 1 of any value. It must go a good way, if we judge of it by the very sensible difference of the heat which

follows



follows the summer solstice to that which preceeds it. It is the same thing with the winter solstice, which is followed by a much greater cold than that which preceeds it. This acceleration of heat or cold is commonly in its greatest force forty days after both the solstices.

Passing over all the particular and probably insurmountable difficulties which are found in the calculation of the acceleration of heat, M. *Mairan* judges in general that it must be proportioned to the length of the days which are toward the summer solstice. Now they are then at *Paris* twice as long as those of the winter solstice. But there is besides, not only that the sun has been twice as long above the horizon, but it has had three times as much force. It is true that this force seems to have been already employed, when we have found the proportion of 9 to 1 for the summer solstice, and that of the winter; but it must be observed that this is not the same force. The first was that of the rays of one solstice compared to those of another; the second, of which we hear speak, is that which remains from the day of the summer solstice to the following, and from this to another, since it is only in this that the acceleration consists. We may therefore take the proportion of 6 to 1 for that of the acceleration of heat caused by the summer solstice, or increasing from this solstice, to the acceleration of heat decreasing to the winter solstice, or which is the same thing, to the cold of this solstice. But M. *de Mairan*, to set all at the lowest rate, takes only the proportion of 4 to 1, which multiplying the proportion of 18 to 1, gives him for *Paris* the greatest heat of summer seventy-two times greater than that of winter.

He has however been so scrupulous as not to keep yet to this proportion. He has considered that the proportion of the fines of the winter solstice is not exactly that of 3 to 1 ; that the refraction elevating the sun, though unequally, makes its rays remain a longer time above the horizon ; and lastly, that it is nearer the earth during our winter : and all this being reckoned, reduces the proportion sought to be that of 66 to 1.

M. *de Mairan* himself makes an objection, which seems at first to overthrow his theory and calculation irrecoverably. We have said in the history of 1702, that by M. *Amontons's* observations, *the heat that is made at Paris by the rays of the sun at noon in the summer solstice, differs from the cold that is there when water freezes, only as 60 differs from 51  $\frac{1}{2}$ , or nearly as 8 from 7. What becomes then of the proportion of 66 to 1 ?*

M. *Amontons's* experiments were made with the thermometer, which feels, if I may so say, all the heat that is in a place, and gives an account of it. Thus at the winter solstice there are at *Paris* 51  $\frac{1}{2}$  of heat, and 60° at the summer solstice. But M. *de Mairan's* calculation marks only the proportion of the heat that the sun produces in winter, to that which is in summer ; so that if there was a fund of heat independent of the sun, caused either by the continual agitation of the subtile matter, or by the subterraneous fires ; or else if the earth shall at length acquire by the action of the sun, and not lose it any more, the heat of the winter will be one degree, which will be added to this fund of heat, and the heat of summer 66 degrees. Now it is easy to find a number, that by adding to it 1 on one side, and 66 on the other, the two new numbers resulting from these additions, may be as 51  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 60. This number is 393 within a fraction ;



fraction; so that we have 393 for the constant and perpetual fund of heat of the climate of *Paris*, to which the action of the sun adds 1 to the winter solstice, and 66 to the summer solstice.

### III. *On the wasps.*

The wasps are no less the object of the contempt and aversion of men, than bees are of their favour and esteem. Their work is absolutely useless to us, and they are enemies to the bees which are our favourites. But as it is not what is useful or agreeable to us that ought to regulate the orders of beings in the universe, wasps and bees are pretty equal in the eyes of philosophers; which in this, if it is not too presumptuous a thought, imitate in some measure the eyes of the creator. After the study that M. *Maraldi* has made of the bees, which we have given an account of in 1712, M. *de Reaumur* has done as much upon the wasps, another nation less known, less polite, and more gross; and which are with regard to the bees, what the *Spartans* were with regard to the *Athenians*. We are going to see the difference and the conformity of the two governments, supposing that of the bees to be known by the history of 1712.

All wasps, as well as bees, construct an edifice, which consists of combs with hexagonal cells. M. *de Reaumur* distinguishes three sorts of wasps with regard to their different places where they inhabit. The first build them in the open air upon branches of trees, the second in trunks or in granaries that are but little frequented, and the last under ground. The second sort are hornets; they are the biggest of all; the third are the most common in this country; and though the situation

of

of their nest renders them more difficult to be observed, at least as to the inside of their state; it is however upon these that M. *Reaumur* has made his principal observations. He has had the art, and even courage, for this is not done without some danger, to discover the nests in their holes, and remove them into glass hives, where they were exposed to view as the works of bees are.

A nest is commonly round, and about 13 or 14 inches in diameter; the materials that it is made with, is more like fine paper than any thing else. We see at first a pretty thick covering, which is of many leaves of this paper put one upon another. It must not however be imagined that each of these leaves are one piece, or that they make one single plane; each is in several pieces in the shape of an oyster-shell, and have their convexity on the outside; these sort of shells are, as it were, glued together in a very sensible manner, at the edges, and there they are pretty easily separated. Several leaves or layers thus formed necessarily leave great spaces between; so that in the whole covering, which they compose, although pretty thick, there enters but little matter. The space contained in the inner surface of this covering, is cut by 15 plains at most, placed horizontally upon one another, and consequently, because of the spherical figure of the nest; so that the first and last are the least, and the middle one the greatest. There are intervals of  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch left between them; they are fastened by their edges to the inner surface of the covering, and are hung to one another by ligaments disposed from space to space, they are exactly of the same matter with the common covering, and all have hexagonal cells in their lower surface, of the same matter. These are the combs or cakes  
of



of the wasps. The cells are only designed to receive their eggs, and there is no provision in them as in those of the bees. The common covering of the nest is pierced by two holes at a distance from one another, one of which is only used for the entrance of the wasps, and the other only for their going out. It is seldom that any bold or venturesome wasp changes the use of either of these doors.

As almost all the wasps perish in the winter, we may suppose that at the beginning of the spring there remains only 10 or 12 in a nest, or even only one; for it is possible that one may be sufficient to restore the nation. This wasp will forsake the old nest where it has lived till then, and will undertake to construct another, or rather lay the foundation of it. For this purpose it goes into the fields, and gathers together wherewithal to make its paper, which is little bits of woods, as saw-dust taken from certain woods, such as the props of vines, window-shutters, &c. the surface of which having been often wet with the rain, is become softer by it; in the gnawing it endeavours to detach threads from it. These threads glue together either by their natural viscosity, or by the addition of some glutinous liquor from the wasps; they compose then a sort of paste which spreads and draws easily, like that of which the paper is made. Of these materials the wasp builds the first little dome of the spherical nest, which it has glued on the outside to some solid place, and it does not forget to fasten ligaments on the inside, which are to hold the first cake suspended horizontally. It proceeds in the same manner to the construction of the second cake, and at the same time makes the portion of the common covering which is to answer to it. In  
each

each cake, and with the same matter, it raises the walls of the hexagonal cells, but yet in such a manner, that those which are exactly at the edge of the cake are not hexagonal, but only have three faces toward the centre of the cake, where they are touched by other cells, they are semicircular on the other side, which is the edge of the cake. As the cells at the centre are first built, each has been in the time of its construction an outward cell, and consequently was a cell with three faces on one side, and semicircular on the other.

As soon as there are a few cells made, the wasp lays an egg in each of them. It was fecundated in the preceding *October*, and during the whole winter which it has passed without eating, the principle of this fecundation remained also without action, and waited for the spring to put the eggs in a state and necessity of coming out. The egg hatched is at first a worm, and afterwards a fly, in the same manner as the bees, and a thousand other insects are. We shall leave the history of the egg and its metamorphosis to *M. de Reaumur*. The wasp must have nourished the little worms its infants; it brings them either juices which it has taken upon plants, and which it discharges in its nest, or bellies of insects, or even bits of meat stolen from the butcher's shops, and sometimes almost as big as itself.

As in general the worms that metamorphose themselves and take wings, have all their magnitude and strength as soon as they are winged, the new-born wasps assist their mother in continuing the construction of the nest which has not at all advanced; and in proportion as it advances, which is very fast, because there are a great many labourers, the mother lays new eggs in the new  
cells,



cells, and the young wasps help it also to nourish their brothers and sisters. According to this constant order, the nest is finished and filled with inhabitants.

This supposes a fruitfulness in one single wasp, for all is proceeded from it. There are at least ten thousand cells in a nest, each of which has received an egg. But besides each receives successively two or three of them in a summer; and at this rate one fly would produce 25 or 30 thousand of them. But we have already seen that the king of the bees may be as fruitful: it is necessary that in a species which perish almost entirely in the winter, and is very numerous in the summer, the individuals which repair it should be prodigiously fruitful; several fishes give us the idea of a yet greater fruitfulness. In short, it does not belong to our imaginations and our short experience to prescribe bounds to any thing.

There are in a hive of bees, as we have seen in 1712, three sorts of flies. The bees, properly so called, which are all barren, neither males nor females; the king, which of himself makes a species alone, and is the only one which lays eggs, is consequently female, and would better deserve the name of queen; the drones, which are all males, and the males of the queen alone, she resembles some queens of the *East* and *Africa*, which are said to have seraglio's of men. M. de *Reaumur* has distinguished also among the wasps these three sorts: he calls those mules which are neither males nor females, and consequently barren; they deserve this name also by being the strongest and most laborious of all. There is not only one female, or at most two or three, as among the bees, but some hundreds. It is the same with the males, and the number of the

mules is without comparifon the greateft. They are alfo the fmalleft in the fpecies, the males are the next, and then the females. Thefe laft have a great heavy belly, which agrees with the prodigious quantity of eggs with which they are charged. The males which are of the figure of the drones among the bees, are alfo like them in this, that they have no ftting; the mules and females are provided with them.

The offices are well enough diftributed in this republick, and almoft as in that of the bees. The mules, which becaufe of their barrennefs are ufelefs for futurity, carry at prefent the heavielt burdens; they go to feek for the materials for the building, they conftitute it, they go to the chafe, and for provifions as well for themfelves as for all the other flies remaining in the neft, and even for the little ones. The females never build unlefs it be at the beginning of the fpring, when the number of labourers being then very fmall, they are all forced to fet their hand to the work. As to the reft, the care of their young ones alone imploys them. The males have a leifure joined with dignity, and this dignity is being males, the propagators of the fpecies, and the guardians of its perpetuity.

One thing which is fingular, and which *M. de Reaumur* has difcovered, is that when the fingle wasp, as we have fupposed at the beginning, or feveral which have furvived the reft of the nation extinguifhed by the rigour of the winter, fet themfelves, at the return of the fpring, to re-eftablifh it by laying their eggs, they lay at firft, and for fome time only the eggs, which muft hatch mules; and during this time, both they and the young wasps, companions of their work, only build cells to lodge the eggs of mules; for the  
mules



mules being much the smallest, and likewise the eggs from whence they proceed, they only require the smallest cells. They afterwards build greater cells, and fill them with the largest eggs, which are those of the males and females. Although the males and females differ in size, the eggs that produce them do not differ enough to require unequal cells. It appears that in the regeneration of the species, the mules are produced the first, because they are the greatest workers, and the most necessary for the growing state. Nature must therefore have ranged the eggs in the ovary of a female wasp according to a certain order, or has disposed their fecundation so as not to proceed but according to this order.

The copulation of the males and females is visible, and M. *de Reaumur* has given an exact account of it. It is in *October*, as is that of all other flies. As there are in one nest two or three hundred male wasps, and as many females, it would be difficult for so great a people to conceal their amours like the queen of the bees, who is single, or has but few companions; not to mention that the wasps perhaps may not have naturally such abundance of modesty. Which way soever it is, the wasps have betrayed the mysterious queen of the bees; for M. *de Reaumur*, after having seen the copulation of the male and female wasps, does not question there being the same between the drones and this queen.

We have seen in the history of the bees, that at the beginning of the cold, or of the winter, they declare war against the drones, kill them or drive them away, and even destroy all the eggs which would become drones. The wasps are yet worse at that season; they destroy all the eggs and all the young ones without exception. The

mules and males work at it with fury ; there are only females or the mothers, that *M. de Reaumur* has not sufficiently convicted of barbarity. Perhaps after all, this is only an appearance of barbarity, the wasps make no provisions for the winter, and they save their little ones a great deal of pining and suffering.

They reserve that for themselves ; they eat nothing during the winter, even though they are sollicitated to it by presenting to them what they are fondest of. All the mules and males die, there only escape some females, perhaps a single one in the whole nest. They were fecundated in the preceding *October*, and that is the recovery of the nation, which at the beginning of the spring will be repaired, as we have said.

What diversity reigns among the different species of animals with regard to generation ? There are some where all are males and females at the same time, others where there is hardly male or female, and where all are without sex except a few individuals. Nature seems to have taken pleasure in following the rules of combination, and the more we compare together its different works, the more we shall find this genius of combination to prevail. Perhaps by following this idea we might sometimes make a pretty happy conjecture.

*Explanation of the figures in the history of the wasps.*

*Plate VIII.* represents the principal species of these insects, and some of their parts drawn separately, seen through a microscope.

*Fig. 1.* is a wasp of the most common species in this country ; it is one of the third class, or subterraneous



terraneous wasps, and is of the gender with those which we have called mules.

*Fig. 2 and 3.* are wasps of the same class and species with the preceding, but they are the males of this species.

*Fig. 4 and 5.* are the females of the same species.

*Fig. 6* is, as *fig. 1.* that of a mule, but smaller; it is found in the same nest. There are much fewer of these little mules than of the others.

*Fig. 7.* is a mother wasp of *fig. 4 and 5*, seen on the side of the belly.

*Fig. 8.* is the head of one of the preceding wasps, enlarged by a microscope, and seen in front. The heads of the mothers, males and mules, do not differ sensibly from one another but in bigness; *a a* the *antennæ*; *b b* the eyes like those of other flies; *c c* the saws or moveable teeth, which serve them for many uses.

*Fig. 9.* is the head of a wasp of the same species seen underneath, the saws are removed, and the trunk pressed towards its origin to oblige it to lengthen; *c c* the two saws; *d d* the trunk.

*Fig. 10.* the same head seen above; *c c* the saws; *d* the trunk; *b b* the *antennæ*.

*Fig. 11.* part of the trunk represented separately.

*Fig. 12.* the saws represently separately.

*Fig. 13.* a worm which is to become a mother wasp; *a* is the head of it.

*Fig. 14 and 15.* are those of the worm of *fig. 13.* when it is transformed into a *chrysalis*.

*Fig. 14.* represents the *chrysalis* seen on the side of the back; and

*Fig. 15.* represents it seen on the side of the belly.

*Fig. 16.* is the *chrysalis* ready to become a wasp; *m* is a portion of the case which covers all

all the parts of the insect which has been drawn downwards. This case is made of a thin white membrane, so that it is not seen upon the parts which it covers, when it is spread upon it ; but if we rub these parts, we loosen this membrane, and then it becomes sensible, and the parts from whence we take it away, appear of a more lively colour, and not so white as before.

*Fig. 17.* is the scaly part which terminates the body of the male wasps of *fig. 2* and *3*. This part is represented magnified by the microscope; *e* is the brown and scaly part which holds to the last of the rings; *ff* the two scaly pinchers between which is the part of the insect intended for generation; *g* the end of the part made like a spoon, and seen on the hollow side of the spoon.

*Fig. 18.* are the same parts as those of *fig. 17.* but more magnified by the microscope, and seen on the opposite side; *h* the two pinchers; *K* the spoon, of which we see the bowl in the convex side; *ii* are perhaps spermatick vessels.

*Fig. 19.* the part intended for generation represented separately; *I* is the body or handle of the spoon, of which *g* is the bowl.

*Fig. 20.* is a mother wasp of the second class, or hornet.

*Fig. 21.* the male of the hornets; the males are not very different from it.

*Fig. 22.* the head of the hornets magnified and seen underneath.

*Fig. 23* and *24.* are the parts of the male hornets seen at the top and underneath; *ff* the two brown and scaly pinchers; *K g* the parts which distinguish the male.

*Fig. 25* and *26.* wasps of the first class. We have not thought it necessary to represent here the differences which are between the males, the females,



males, and the mules ; the differences in thickness and magnitude are sensible, but they are not very considerable.

*Fig. 27.* is a worm of this class ready to change into a *chrysalis* ; a is the head of it.

*Fig. 28.* is the head of a worm magnified and represented seen on the face ; b is the opening of the mouth ; I call it mouth, because there does not appear any tube which forms a trunk, as there is one in the flies, to which state this worm is to arrive.

*Fig. 29.* represents a nest seen on the outside. It is however difficult to be able to form a clear idea upon this figure, in which all the parts are considerably less than nature. This nest is almost 14 inches in its greatest diameter.

*Fig. 30.* is a little bit of this nest represented pretty near of the natural size ; a is a wasp which labours at enlarging and closing an arch.

*Fig. 31.* is a portion of the covering of the nest cut vertically, to shew how the arches are placed one upon another, and the vacuities which they leave between.

*Fig. 32.* represents only one of those arched pieces, the assemblage of which forms the covering of the nest.

*Fig. 33.* is a nest, of which part of the covering is taken away to discover the inside ; a a is the covering that remains ; bb, cc, dd, ee, ff, &c. mark different cakes which possess the inside of the nest. The apertures of the cells appear underneath the cakes : the apertures of the cells of the upper cakes bb, cc, dd, ee, are less than those of the cells of the lower cakes ff, gg ; the mules are raised in the cells of the first, the males and females in those of the last. These last cakes gg, hh, are not so thick as the others, but it is because  
they

they are not quite finished. An egg or a worm is often deposited in a cell which is but just begun. Between two cakes we see the lines which suspend the lower ones to the upper ones.

*Fig. 34.* is one of the cakes represented separately, and seen above; PPP mark some of the lines which suspend this cake.

*Fig. 35.* a cake seen reversed, that the apertures of the cells may appear upwards. It is easy to distinguish therein the open cells from those which have been stopped by the worms ready to be metamorphosed. Some flies are ready to come out of some of the cells. Some flies are entered into others with their head foremost, and shew only the end of their tail.

*Fig. 36.* Some cells represented almost of their natural size, that their covering may be more sensible, and that the structure of the cells may be the better seen.

Plate IX. *Fig. 1, 2, and 3,* represent fragments of hornets nests. *Fig. 1,* shews portions of arches placed one upon another. *Fig. 2 and 3,* shew pieces of these arches, the inside of their nest being disposed like those of the subterraneous wasps, we have thought it unnecessary to draw them besides there are two figures of them in *Aldrovandus*.

*Fig. 4.* are cells of these wasps represented separately, and almost of their natural size; some of them have their covers, which form hollow hemispheres.

*Fig. 5.* is a wasp's nest of the first class; it consists of one single cake fixed against a branch of a tree.

*Fig. 6.* is the same cake seen on the back-part. The back part of this has also cells, some of which are marked by c c c c, but these cells are not com-

mon









J. Mynde sc.



mon to these sort of cakes; they are united on that side like those in *fig. 34. plate VIII.*

*Fig. 7.* represents a nest of the first class of wasps, which was brought to the academy by M. *Varignon*, it resembles a double rose not yet blown. They did not observe in what situation this nest was in the tree; but to judge of it by that of the others, its position is reversed in the drawing, o is the aperture of the nest which was underneath, or placed horizontally; a a the covering of the nest, composed of a great number of leaves applied upon one another, like the leaves of roses, but much larger; b b little branches of the tree to which the nest was fastened.

*Fig. 8.* is the same nest, of which I have cut part of its covering to shew the inside, o is the aperture by which the flies enter, d e, d e, d e mark the section of the covering; we see the different leaves placed one upon another, of which it is composed; g G the two cakes which fill the inside of the nest, the worms have almost all stopped their cells, and are ready to be metamorphosed, as it is easy to judge by the raised cover which appears above the cells.

*Fig. 9.* is the cake g represented separately, and is seen on the side opposite to the aperture of the cells, H is the line or foot which fixes this cake to the cake G.

*Aldrovandus* has given us the figure of a nest made in the shape of a bottle, which is, I believe, the work of the same sort of wasps that have wrought this, it is a variety of architecture, but the principles of both the architects appear to be the same.

*Fig. 10.* represents the figure of one of these *American* nests, which are made of a real paper like ours. This was communicated to me by M. *Vail-*

*iant*, a a the place where this nest was suspended to a little branch of the tree, b b b b the covering of the nest, c c c c the aperture of the covering which has been enlarged, the wasps had made it less; DEF the last or lower cake, D part of the cake which is occupied by the cells, E part of this cake which has no cells and is polished like the covering; F the hole through which the wasps pass to enter the inside of the nest.

*Fig. 11.* is the same nest of which I have taken away part of the covering, that we may see the disposition of the whole cake, g g g g h h mark the edges of the places where the covering has been cut, and the covering itself at the same time, each K marks a cake, they are also each placed over-against the part where the hole is by which the wasps communicate with those above or below.

*Fig. 12.* is a piece taken from *fig. 11*; ll mark one of the cakes, we see how it unites itself to the sides of the covering; m m the inner surface of the covering which is very much polished.

*Fig. 13.* is one of the cakes represented separately, and seen above; n n n mark the upper part which is polished, o o a part of the covering which has been preserved, p p the place where the funnel begins, in which the hole or door of communication is perforated, F this hole or door of communication.

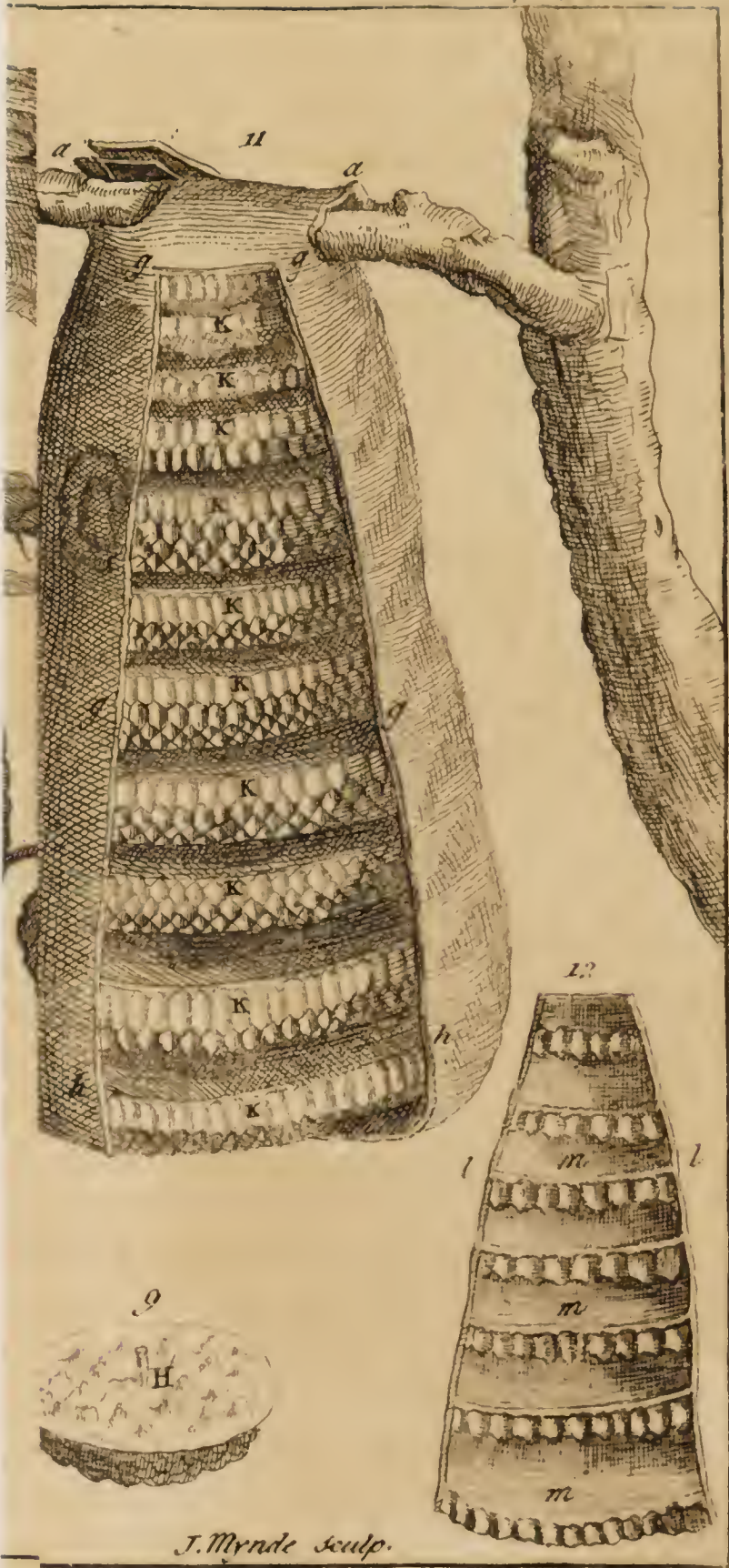
#### IV. *An experiment in gunnery.*

M. *de Reffons* has shewed the academy the following experiment; he loaded a musket with a ball, rammed in without any powder, and fastened it to a post, because it would be dangerous for a man to rest it against his shoulder; he afterwards put some powder into a pistol without a wad, and having fitted











fitted the mouth of the pistol to the touch-hole of the musket, so that the barrel of the pistol and musket made a right angle, he let it off; the inflamed powder of the pistol, which entered at the touch-hole of the musket, made the ball go out of it with so much violence, that it was able to go through a door at 15 paces distance, which exceeds the force of a pistol. It appears by this, and by a greater report, that the force is increased, at least it is certainly not diminished, and it seemed that it ought to be so, since the effort of the powder, which can never be greater than when it follows a right line, was broken by the right angle of the pistol with the musket; and yet this turning away and the breaking did not weaken it, the kindled powder acted like a liquid, as water, which altho' it has been conducted through pipes disposed according to different angles, makes always a throw of the same impetuosity.

To succeed well in this experiment, we must chuse a musket that has a large touch-hole, and a pistol that has a small bore, we must also dismount the plate of the musket, not only because it will be useless, but because the mouth of the pistol will be better applied to the touch-hole of the musket.

#### *V. An extraordinary effect of thunder.*

The 14th of April 1718, in the night, there was in lower *Brittany* an extraordinary thunder, which *M. Deslandes*, who was then at *Brest*, has given a history of to the academy. It was preceded by storms and rains, which lasted almost without interruption for several days, at last came this night, between the 14th and 15th, which was spent almost entirely in very vivid and frequent lightnings, and almost without interruption. Some

sailors who had put off from *Landernau*, in a little bark, dazzled by the continual fire, and not being able to govern it, let it go at random upon part of the coast which by good fortune was sound. At four in the morning there were three claps of thunder so horrible, as to make the boldest tremble.

About the same hour, and in that space of coast which extends between *Landernau* and *St. Paul de Leon*, the thunder fell upon 24 churches, and exactly upon those churches where they rung the bells to disperse it, some neighbouring churches, where they did not ring the bells were saved. The people took it to be because it was *Good Friday*, when they are not permitted to ring the bells. M. *Deslandes* concludes that the bells which may disperse a distant thunder, facilitates the fall of that which is near, and almost vertical, because the vibrations which it communicates to the air disposes the clouds to disperse.

He had the curiosity to go to *Gouesnon*, a village about a league and half from *Brest*, the church of which was entirely destroyed by this same thunder, they had seen three globes of fire, each of them  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter, which being united again had taken their way towards the church with a very rapid course, this great globe of fire pierced it two feet above the ground, without breaking the glass of a great window not far from it, killed in an instant two persons out of four who rung the bells, and made the walls and the roof of the church spring like a mine, so that the stones were scattered confusedly about, some thrown to 26 toises, others plunged above two feet in the ground.

Of the two men who rung the bells at that instant, and who were not killed upon the spot, there remained one whom M. *Deslandes* saw, he still  
looked



looked wild, and could not speak without trembling all over. They had digged him out of the ruins, senseless, about four hours after. M. *Deslandes* could get nothing else out of him, but that he saw the church at once all on fire, and that it fell at the same time. The companion of his fortune survived the accident seven days, without any confusion, and without complaining of any disorder more than a violent drought which he could not quench.

## VI. *Of an extraordinary lethargy.*

A councellor of the city of *Lausanne* gave orders to one of his servants to set a press in order for receiving the grapes, when at once he lost both his speech and sense. They thought he was fallen into an apoplectic fit, and they made use of the common remedies in that case. They were all to no purpose. The patient remained in a deep sleep for some weeks, he opened his eyes from time to time, and even seemed to look with them, but they could not be assured of any mark that he really saw or that he had any sense, they made him swallow some broth ; all at once the sleepiness was accompanied with inquietude, the patient agitated himself and would rise, but always without sense ; there afterwards came convulsions, which ended by the discharge of a pretty great quantity of matter, from his mouth and nostrils. The lethargy only became more profound. The art of physick being at an end, an empyrick, who applied a great many cupping glasses to his head, had the honour of the cure ; it was sudden, his speech and senses returned in an instant, at the end of six months ; by chance the same servant who had received the orders about the press, was at that moment near his

his master, who asked him an account of it, as if he had not had six months interval; his senses returned to the same point where they had ceased, he lived 10 years after this accident in as good health as ever, and is dead of a common fever. The academy owe this account to M. Crouzas a famous professor of mathematicks at *Lausanne*.

## VII. *Of a shower of sand in the Atlantic ocean.*

The 6th of *April*, there fell in the *Atlantic* ocean, at  $45^{\circ}$  of northern latitude, and  $322^{\circ} 45'$  of longitude, a shower of sand which lasted from 10 at night, to 1 in the afternoon the next day. It was preceded by a light like that which was seen at *Paris* the 30th of *March*, but of less duration. The winds were then at E S E. The captain of the vessel, and all who were there, have attested this fact to F. *Feuilleé*, to whom they have given some of this rain, which it was easy to keep. He has shewn a little parcel of it to the academy; it is common sand and very fine. The nearest land to the place that has been determined is the *Isle Royal*, which is 9 or 10 leagues distant from it. The shower of sand must therefore have travelled at least so far in the air.

## VIII. *Of a great quantity of bones found in a rock.*

The royal academy of *Bordeaux* have sent to the regent, who has been so good to communicate part of them to the academy, some bones found in a rock, with a memoir of which we shall here only give an extract. In the parish of *Haux*, a  
country



country between two seas, at half a league from the port of *Langoiran*, a point of a rock, eleven feet high was detached from a hill, which was before thirty feet high, and by its fall threw into the valley a great quantity of bones, or fragments of bones of animals, some of them petrified. It is beyond doubt that they are such, but it is very difficult to determine to what animal they belong. The greatest number of them are teeth, some perhaps of oxen, or horses, but the greatest part are too large or too thick to be so, without reckoning the difference of the figure. There are bones of thighs or legs, and also a fragment of the horns of a stag or elk. The whole was covered with common earth, and inclosed between two beds of rocks. We must necessarily imagine that some carcasses of animals having been thrown into a hollow rock and their flesh having rotted, there was formed upon this mass a rock of 11 feet high, which has required a long series of ages.

If there had been only the bones of sea animals in this heap, we have other well attested inundations which would easily explain this fact. If there were only bones of terrestrial animals, this place might perhaps have been some laystall. If there were a mixture of sea and terrestrial bones, the explanation would be more difficult.

The gentlemen of the academy of *Bordeaux*, who have examined this matter like skilful philosophers, would prove upon these bones, what *M. de Reaumur* has said upon the origin of the *turquoises*\*. They have found in effect that a great number of fragments put to a very brisk fire, became of a very fine *turquoise* blue, that some little parts have taken the consistence of them, and that being cut by a lapidary, they have taken the po-

\* Page 91 of this volume.

lish. They have carried their curiosity farther, they have tried the experiment upon fresh bones, which have only turned black, except perhaps some little bits which approached a little to blue. From hence they conclude, with a good deal of probability, that bones to become turquoises have need to tarry long in the earth, and that the same matter which makes the black in the fresh bones, makes the blue in those which have been buried a good while, because they there slowly and by degrees acquire a certain maturity. It must not be forgot that the bones which visibly belong to different animals have equally succeeded in becoming *turquoises*.

IX. *Of a toad found alive in the trunk of an elm.*

In the trunk of an elm of the size of a man, 3 or 4 feet above the root, and exactly in the middle there was found a toad, alive, of a middling size, lean, and possessing only its own little place. As soon as the wood was cleft, it came out, and escaped very fast. There never was a sounder elm, nor composed of more close and connected parts; and the toad had not been able to enter into it by any part. The egg that had formed it must have got into the tree when it was young by some very particular accident. The animal had lived there without air, which is also very surprising, and was nourished by the substance of the wood, and had not grown but in proportion as the tree grew. The fact is attested by M. *Hubert*, professor of philosophy at *Caen*, who writ it to M. *Varignon*.



X. *Of a sort of fish supposed to be the Galeus piscis of Rondeletius.*

M. Geoffroy, the younger brother, shewed two fishes, which had been sent him from *Dieppe*, the one male and the other female. There came out of the female through a broken membrane 66 young ones alive. This fish was pretty much of the figure of an eel-pout, though we only know of fresh-water eel-pouts. M. de Jussieu thought that it might be the *galeus piscis* of *Rondeletius*, or the *blue-shark*.

XI. *Of an extraordinary animal brought from Barbary.*

The captain of the *Amazon* returned from *Senegal*, shewed M. Deslandes an animal taken by some hunters in *Portendic* or *Portandi* in *Barbary*, and which even the inhabitants of the country did not know. M. Deslandes called it *cani-apro-lupo-vulpes*, because of the resemblance it has to the different animals the names of which compose this odd name. It is almost two feet high, and about two and a half long, its hair is red mixed with black and yellow spots, pretty much like the bristles of the boar, these bristles are about 3 inches long all over the body, and near 5 upon the back, it erects them when it is angry, and then it resembles a *porcupine*; its head is something like that of a wolf but it is much larger at the top and decreases insensibly, its eyes are black and have a surprising liveliness, its ears are very long and always strait, his fore-legs are a little crooked, much thicker and higher than the hinder ones, and of the same colour with the legs of a tyger, there are

four toes well separated to each paw with very short nails a little hooked, its tail is long and thick and is like that of a fox, it runs fast, especially upon unequal ground, for upon an even ground it is apt to slide, as well because it has no *talus*, as that its hinder legs are very weak in comparison to its fore ones, it climbs easily, when it is warm it diffuses a very strong smell of musk, though it is unquiet, and that the least noise alarms it, yet it is pretty gentle, and lets one approach and caress it without any uneasiness, it seldom cries and its cry is very shrill, it eats nothing but stinking meat; we might suspect that this animal is a monster, that is, born of a male and female of different species, we readily allow these sorts of monsters to *Africa*, because of the accidental meetings of a great number of different species of animals, upon the banks of the rivers, which are but few, and in a very hot climate, which excites them to mix indifferently, but we must not abuse this idea, by making a monster of every thing that we do not know.

## XII. *Of the wild boars of Africa.*

M. *Deslandes* has been informed by the officers of the same vessel that the wild boars of *Africa* are very different from ours, they have no bristles all over their body, their skin is smooth and even, but extremely hard, they have like the lions a very long and thick mane, which waves upon their neck, and hangs down to their feet, their tusks are fastened to the upper jaw, contrary to our boars, and they terminate in a very sharp point. M. *Deslandes* has seen those of a young boar, killed by the hunters, they are round, exactly turned spirally, of as shining a white as ivory, and above a foot and half long.



XIII. *On the velocities of bodies.*

Taking the common idea of gravity, and the system of *Galileo*, if we suppose that two bodies of equal mass which fall freely in a space without resistance, or in *vacuo*, have at a certain height, for example at 10 toises from the surface of the earth, an equal velocity, we see no difficulty in concluding that in all the other corresponding points of their fall, that is, in all the equal heights where they have been their velocities were equal, and that they will be so at all the equal heights where they shall be; this is certainly true, for in the present suppositions the velocities having been equal at a certain height, where the principles of inequality of the velocities at other heights should be every thing else is equal, their masses, the forces that make them fall, the *initial* velocities which they have received from these forces in the first instant of their fall, since they fell freely, or by the action alone of gravity which is the same for both; in short there is no medium that resists them, or can alter their motion. The acceleration of the fall is therefore made in the same manner for both and as this acceleration follows a proportion, known from the height of the falls, it is impossible that if at a certain height it has produced the same velocities in both the bodies, it has not, or does not also produce the same velocity at all the equal heights. In a word all that conduces to the velocity being equal on both sides, one single point of equality of velocity in the two falls carries the equality throughout.

We generally imagine the action of gravity as constant, or the same at all the different distances from the centre of the earth, but if it is not so, and

should be, for example, always greater according to any proportion whatsoever, as the distance from the centre of the earth shall be less, there is nothing changed in the proposition just established since this variation of the action of gravity will be the same for both the bodies.

If their masses are not equal, the proposition is no longer of force, unless the gravity supposed variable according to the different distances from the centre of the earth, be not always proportionable to the masses, for then this will be a greater force which shall move a greater mass more difficult to move, and this will be the same thing as if the masses and gravities were equal.

Gravity being a force which makes bodies tend to the centre of the earth, all other force which shall make them tend to any other points, will be in the same case, and we must reason upon it in the same manner.

It is not even necessary that the two bodies which tend toward the same point should be impelled by the same force, they may be by two different forces, that is, the actions of which vary differently according to the distances of this point, but they must at the same distance have a constant proportion to each other, and then the proposition still subsists.

In short it is not necessary that these forces should be the only ones which act upon the two bodies, other forces may join them without disturbing them at all. For example if the two bodies do not only fall by the action of gravity, but have been also both thrown from above downwards by a hand, and that at some equal height, they have the same velocity, they have always the same velocities at the same heights.

More.



Moreover, if being arrived at the end of their fall, they rise again by any cause whatsoever, and at some equal height of this ascension they have the same velocity, the proposition is still the same.

Although it appears plain enough, and perhaps sufficiently proved from the little that we have said yet geometrical strictness would not be entirely content, and Mess. *Newton*, *Jean Bernoulli*, and *Heoman*, have given exact demonstrations of it, but only in the most simple case ; M. *Varignon* has elevated it to the greatest universality possible, and has made it contain all that we have seen that could enter into it. For this reason he has taken one of the forms contained in the general theory of motions, either uniform or varied at discretion, and this form is so happily applied to his subject that by it he can compare the velocities of two bodies, taken at whatsoever unequal distances from the centre to which they tend, however different their initial velocities have been. We easily conceive that to find in a general manner that which results from the equality of velocity of two bodies at the same height, we must be able to compare their velocities at all the different heights.

M. *Varignon* supposes, that of two bodies if one falls by a right line, and the other by any curve whatsoever, that the two forces which impel them toward a common centre are variable, that they are different, or differently variable, that the common centre is only at a finite distance, all this as is easy to see, with a design of taking in at once all the particular cases possible. We need only make the determinations as we please. For example, if the  
two

two lines described by the two bodies are straight, one vertical, and the other inclined to the horizon, if the two forces are the same, if this only is constant, lastly, if the common centre is infinitely distant, which renders the directions of the force parallel between themselves, we find our selves again in *Galileo's* system of gravity.



A N  
A B R I D G M E N T  
O F T H E

PHILOSOPHICAL MEMOIRS of the ROYAL  
ACADEMY of SCIENCES at *Paris*, for  
the Year 1719.

I. *Meteorological observations made at the royal observatory, during the course of the year 1718; by M. de la Hire the elder brother \*.*

THE desire of making some discoveries upon the origin of fountains, engaged my father in 1688 to make some experiments with relation to this subject. It also made him in 1689 begin to examine the height of water which fell in rain each year at the royal observatory. In 1696 he added to the observations of the rain those of the barometer, thermometer, and of the winds, and has continued them to 1718. As I think these observations have been very well received by the publick, and as they may be of some use in physicks, I have taken care that the succession of them may not be interrupted, as will be seen by the observations that I am going to relate.

Although the preceding year has seemed very dry and hot, it will however appear more so than we should have believed, by the observations that we have made. The great drought has not prevented its having been very fruitful; and this is not from there having fallen a good deal of

\* Jan. 7, 1719.

snow;

snov; for being reduced into water, it gave but  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lines; but it is that the rain fell in the exact time when the ground required it, as well for what it did produce, as for what it was to produce; so that we might say, that during this whole year; there has not been any unnecessary rain; and this is all that we can desire, to have a good harvest in every thing.

Let us first examine the quantity of rain which fell during the course of the year, of which we shall only give the result of each month.

	<i>Lin.</i>		<i>Lin.</i>
Jan.	12 $\frac{3}{4}$	July	12 $\frac{3}{8}$
Feb.	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	Aug.	19 $\frac{1}{2}$
March	13 $\frac{1}{8}$	Sept.	9 $\frac{1}{8}$
April	22	Oct.	16 $\frac{2}{4}$
May	7	Novem.	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
June	25	Dec.	$\frac{3}{4}$

The sum of the height of water is 157 lines  $\frac{3}{4}$ , or 13 inches 1 line  $\frac{3}{4}$ , which is much less than 18 inches 8 lines, which 30 years observation have determined to be the mean year.

The preceding year has been so dry, that these 30 years there has only been the year 1694, that was drier than this; and the difference was but 4 lines  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

By considering the result of each month, we see that it has rained almost one half more in the spring and summer, than in the winter and autumn, for there fell in the spring and summer 7 inches 11 lines of water, and in the autumn and winter 5 inches 2 lines.

The winds were generally pretty variable.

*Upon*



*Upon the thermometer.*

The thermometer, which is always the same, and has not changed its place, fell at the lowest to  $21 \frac{1}{2}$  parts the 10th of *Feb.* which is not a sign of very great cold.

The heat has not followed the cold with relation to the mean state, it has been much greater; for the thermometer rose at the highest about sun rising to 70 parts the 22d of *August*, and during the same day about 3 in the afternoon to 82 parts, and not only on this day, but also on the 11th, the 21st and the 23d of the same month; so that if we take away 48, which is the mean state, from 82, there will remain 34 for the difference of the mean state from the greatest heat; and if we take away 34 from 48, there will remain 14 for the point, where the thermometer ought to have fallen, if the cold had been equal to the heat in proportion to the mean state, whereas it only fell to  $21 \frac{1}{2}$  parts.

We may look upon the heat in 1718 as the greatest that we have had at *Paris*; not but that this same thermometer has also risen to 82 parts in 1706, 1707, and 1709, but it rose to this point only once in each of these years, and in 1718 it rose to it four different days, three of which followed one another; and it was this continued heat, although the same, which made us feel it so great.

It would seem by these experiments that the air should be like water; that is, that it could only be susceptible of a certain degree of heat, for we know that water which has boiled a certain time does not increase its heat, although we continue to make it boil. We shall endeavour to discover whether the air has this property, by

making several experiments which we have thought on, and we shall add them to several others which we have already made upon a matter that has a good deal of relation with this, in order to give them all together to the academy in another memoir.

If we have not yet tried the effect of a continued heat, at least we have thoroughly felt that of a continued cold; for that in 1709 was a little less than that of 1716; yet the first has passed for the greatest that has ever been, because it returned several days to the same point; and in 1716 it was at the lowest only during the night between the 21st and 22d of *January*. These great heats and colds have given us occasion to examine what are the greatest mean colds, and the greatest mean heats, and we have found for the greatest mean cold, among those of 23 years of exact observations which we have made, that the thermometer which we use must descend to 19 parts  $\frac{2}{3}$ , and that it must rise to 75 parts  $\frac{1}{3}$  in the greatest mean heats. If we take the difference between the greatest mean cold, and the greatest mean heat, we shall have 55 parts  $\frac{2}{31}$ , the half of which being added to the greatest mean cold, we shall have 47 parts  $\frac{1}{2}$ , which we may look upon as the mean state; but this point is but one half of 48 parts distant, which is the point where this thermometer remains in the caves of the observatory, therefore we have reason to look upon the air of these caves as the mean state.

*Upon the barometer.*

It is the same barometer which has always been used since we have made the observations of it, and which is always placed at the same height with regard to the level of the river; it fell the  
lowest



lowest to 27 inches, 0 lines, 0 points, the 11th of *January*, with a south wind, and rose the highest to 28 inches, 4 lines, 2 points, the 15th of *February*, with calm weather, and afterward with a gentle north-east wind.

These two observations of the greatest sinking, and of the greatest elevation of the quicksilver in the barometer, agree perfectly with what we have thought for some time, that the winds from the north raise the atmosphere, and those from the south lower it.

To support this opinion we may also relate, that we have made very exact observations upon the barometer these 23 years, and that in this number of years there are 17 where the wind was toward the north when the barometer was the highest; and of the other 6 there was sometimes no wind near the earth; not but that there might be some in the air, where the wind had changed all at once, and had not yet made itself sensible to the barometer, or there was only a wind near the earth, of but small extent, and not capable of changing the atmosphere. It is almost the same thing for the greatest sinkings; for of these 23 years there were 15 where the wind was toward the south, when the barometer was at the lowest, and in the others it might happen that the wind was in the same circumstances as those that we have related in the greatest elevations.

We have only given attention to the greatest alterations of the barometer, because we were persuaded that it would be in these points that the cause of it would be most marked, and consequently more easy to find out.

The above remark appears to have so much relation to the others that follow, that they seem to us to proceed from the same cause; and thus

we must speak of them all before we inquire after the reason of them.

During the 23 years exact observations, there were 21 when the barometer was at the highest, with a wind that was but moderate at the highest, and which was toward the north.

It is not only in these points of the greatest elevation, that there is hardly any wind, and that towards the north, but there have not been any years when it did not happen two or three times that the quicksilver has been above 28 inches for 8 or 10 days together with a feeble north wind.

As to the greatest sinkings which have happened in 23 years, there have been 13 when the wind was least strong, and toward the south.

Continuing to examine the observations upon the barometer, we have also remarked that the greatest changes in the barometer only happen in the two first and last months in the year, and chiefly in the first and last; since of the 23 years there were 20 when the barometer was at the highest in the two first and last months of the year, and 17 when it was at the lowest during these same months; and in these two numbers of years, of 20 and 17, there were 12 in the first, and 11 in the last when it was at the highest, and at the lowest in the months of *January* and *December*.

It does not however appear that there can happen any great changes in the atmosphere during the beginning and the end of the year; all that we observe at that time, is feeling a preparation to cold, the cold itself, and a cessation of cold; we might therefore say that the air, becoming more or less cold, or more or less condensed, produces in the barometer its greatest changes. To support this conjecture, we may probably suppose that



that in the north the cold is not continued during a whole winter, when once it has begun, and that it is there, as in this country, sometimes greater and sometimes less ; but by degrees as the cold diminishes the air dilates itself considerably, because it is strongly condensed by the cold ; but this dilated air making an effort on all sides, and finding that of the south the weakest of all, it makes its whole effect on that side, and makes us feel a north wind, which cannot be violent nor last long, because the heat or the dilated air which produces it, has not been either considerable or long, because of the country and of the season ; and as this wind is much cooler than the air here, it will condense it, and fill the place which it has made it abandon in proportion as it arrives there ; and the condensation will be so much the more considerable as the wind that comes from the north shall be colder with regard to our air. There will be therefore in the same space many more particles of air than there were before, which will press upon the quicksilver, and raise it very high in the tube of the barometer. It is plain therefore that we shall not be able to find any but the cold northern winds, though very feeble, that can produce this effect in the barometer.

By this explication of the greatest heights of the barometer during the cold, we shall give a very good reason for the great fogs that almost always accompany them ; that the cold renders the aqueous parts, which swim in the air, visible ; and this air becoming more heavy, sustains them without their being able to make any effect upon the barometer, contrary to the opinion of some persons, who attribute to them the cause of the greatest heights, since at most they can only hold  
the

the place of a like bulk of liquid in which they swim, according to the rule of floating bodies.

On the contrary, the south winds at the end of autumn and the beginning of the winter, coming from a hot country, where the air is dilated, and arriving here in this, where it is much colder or more condensed, they dilate it and impress on it a motion to go toward the north; but as it finds a good deal of difficulty in it, because the air there is strongly condensed, it must have a great force to overcome this obstacle: for this reason it is necessary that the south wind should be violent; but this wind cannot be violent, if it does not carry away with it a good deal, not only of the air which it had dilated, and which could not remain there any longer, but also of that which cannot resist the violence of the motion, so that there are much fewer particles of air in the same space than there were before, and consequently the quicksilver must sink considerably.

Although, as we have just seen, we cannot do without the elevations and depressions of the atmosphere, to assign the reason of the great heights of the quicksilver with a weak north wind, and of its great fallings with a violent south wind at the beginning and end of each year, yet we dare not advance as a certain fact, that the atmosphere never contributes, by changing its height to any of these effects that we have related; not but that we are fully persuaded that whatsoever wind there may be near the earth, it can never alter the figure that the motion of the earth upon its *axis* in 24 hours has given to the surface of the atmosphere.

We shall take care hereafter to attend to the remarks that we shall give, if they agree with the observations that we make.



*Of the declination of the needle.*

We have observed the declination of the needle the 30th and 31st of *December* 1718, in pretty calm weather, the 31st with a needle of 13 inches and an half in the stone compass, and we found it 11 degrees 30 minutes to the north-west, as we took notice that the observations of the 30th and 31st of *December*, gave too great a difference from 1717 to 1718, we were determined to make another the 7th of *January* 1719, in pretty calm weather, by animating the needle beforehand, for fear that any accident had happened to it, but it always gave the same declination.

We have also observed the declination of the needle at the same place the 7th of *January* 1719, with a needle of 8 inches, and found it to be 12 degrees 20 minutes, although it was animated at the same time with that of 13 inches and an half, and with the same stone.

II. *Reflections upon several observations concerning the nature of the gypsum, by M. de Jussieu \**; translated by Mr. Chambers.

*Gypsum* in the general is a soft friable stone, void of taste and smell, and easy to be calcined by the smallest fire. The *calx* or lime arising from this calcination is called plaster or parget, and popularly plaster of *Paris*.

Being mixed with water, and thus kneaded into a paste, they fashion it, while soft, into what figure they please, which hardening in a short time after, arrives at the consistence of a stone.

\* March 24, 1719.

The fragments of this stone are incapable by any calcination to be reduced a second time into *calx*, or to be used again in the composition of a paste like the former.

There are three species of *gypsum*. The first found in blocks and large masses like common stones dug out of quarries, and only differing therefrom by its greater softness and easiness of being calcined, it is called accordingly plaster-stone, or parget-stone; and of this does the whole mountain of *Montmartre* consist.

The second species of *gypsum* is disposed on leaves or *laminæ*, like talc or the *lapis selenites*, being transparent too like them, and only differing from them in this, that those others are not calcinable by the fire. Its transparency has also given it the name of *lapis specularis*, and in *French* *pierre à miroir*; *q. d.* looking-glass stone. This kind we find of two different figures in the neighbourhood of *Paris*, both of them described by *M. de la Hire*; and in other countries there are other figures.

The third kind of *gypsum* has its parts ranged needlewise, almost like antimony, or in silvered *striae* or fibres like those of plume allum, which would occasion them to be frequently confounded if their difference was not sufficiently noted by the acidity and stipticity peculiar to this last, and its facility of dissolving in water.

The nature of *gypsum* has hitherto been but little examined, whether on account of its being too common, and therefore neglected, or by reason it has been supposed equally impenetrable with that of lime itself. However, as the attending even to trite *pkænomena* frequently leads us to the discovery of the most obscure causes, I flatter myself with having attained a more compleat knowledge



knowledge of this mineral than has hitherto been had, from some reflections which I have made on the causes of certain crystallizations in the copper mines near *St. Bel* in the *Lionnoise*, and the caverns of the mountain *Almasaron* in the kingdom of *Murcia*. My observations whereon, made by the naked eye, having been since confirmed by an exact examination with the microscope, have convinced me,

1st, That as there are saline, vitrious, sulphurous, and metallic substances mixed with certain bodies, there are also gypsous ones intermixed in the like manner.

2dly, That these gypsous particles which enter the composition of diverse mixts, have a determinate figure peculiar to them, which they still retain, whatever alteration those mixts happen to undergo either by calcination, trituration, or the admixture of other bodies employed to destroy them.

3dly, That this figure is so constant in such gypsous parts, that when they abound in any subject, the other parts mixed along with them, whether they be saline or metalline, suit their disposition to the figure of those gypsous parts.

4thly, That those gypsous parts, which one would not have suspected in the composition of a mixt, or one would have thought destroyed therein, after they had been discovered, will frequently become sensible again, re-appear under their usual forms, and resume their first qualities, either by a natural effect, or by some assistance of art.

All which consequences are fairly deducible from the following observations.

In the copper mine near *St. Bel* I found the stone which usually covers the veins of ore, and adheres thereto, composed of diverse *laminæ* laid one ovrr

another of a silver colour on the outside, and brownish within.

The colour of this inside, with the quantity of little shining specks, and the heaviness of the stone, led the workmen to imagine it full of metalline parts, and accordingly they throw it among the rest into the furnace prepared for the calcination of the pieces of ore.

Now it is evident the fire used in this calcination, being to penetrate and turn the stones quite red, must vastly surpass the force of that commonly employed for the calcination of *gypsum*, and consequently if the matter which covers the silvered surface of most of these stones be a *gypsum*, this *gypsum* has had more fire than was necessary to calcine and reduce it into plaster.

After this calcination they cast the pieces of stone, which are now almost as red as colcothar into vats, and pouring water on the same, that liquor imbibes their metalline, vitriolic, and gypsous parts, and is at length separated therefrom by running from such vats into a bason, in the middle whereof are placed several pieces of old iron, which seem here to be transformed into copper.

During this *metamorphosis* a thick smoak is seen like a white cloud, which spreads over the edges of the bason, and even a foot beyond. This cloud gradually dissolves again, and I have found that when it was fallen, not only the edges of the bason, but even the ground all around, were covered with a multitude of little white flat crystals about half an inch long, and a line broad, nearly of the figure of a parallelipiped, perfectly transparent, insipid, and uniform, which the cloud had let fall.

These crystals, by repeating the operations, become collected in sufficient quantity to form a  
mass



mass resembling a stone, which by its figure and colour may be compared to those large stones of crude tartar brought from *Marseilles* and *Montpelier*, and which in reality are no other than true *gypsum*, the crystals whereof they are formed being found insipid, transparent, of a parallelepiped figure, not dissoluble by water, and easily calcinable by fire, which are the precise characteristics of *gypsum*.

In the course of this observation, I persuaded myself to have sufficiently shewn that the stone from whence this copper and vitriol are drawn, bears some resemblance to that of *gypsum*, that it has undergone a calcination more than sufficient to turn the gypsous part of its composition into plaster, and that by the alteration this plaster undergoes in its dissolution in water, it becomes a matter like dried plaster, yet contrary to the nature of other dried plaster, which is not calcinable nor capable of being used anew. We find that this plaster, though always supposed to be disanimated, will still yield crystals whose particles are perfectly like those of the ordinary *gypsum*; and I have even found by experiment, that the mass which sustains these crystals, and which to the naked eye appears only a mass of hardened plaster, is susceptible like the crystals themselves of a new calcination, as easily as *gypsum*, and capable like it of being reduced into effective plaster.

As to the reddish colour perceived in this mass of crystals, it can only be owing to the dust of colcothar, which upon stirring it spreads all around the vats.

This discovery has given me occasion to examine the *phenomena* presented by vitriol in the torture it undergoes to make it yield its spirit,

and the process afterwards used to compose the salt called *Glauberi*.

In the first of these operations I find a great conformity between the species of colcothar produced by calcination of the stones of the mine of *St. Bel*, with the vitriol put in a retort, in order to extract its spirit, since, as I have already shewn, this colcothar of *St. Bel*, when thrown into a proportionable quantity of water, dissolves into a blueish stiptic and corrosive liquor, from whence, beside the metalline matter separated from it, there likewise arises by effervescence a gypsous matter, which resolves on the edges of the bason into parallelipiped crystals. So in the composition of the *sal Glauberi*, whereof Messrs. *Boulduc* and *Geoffroy* have given us the process at large, when the oil or spirit of vitriol is sufficiently diffused through a proportionable quantity of water, there rises on the water in the time of its evaporation, a white silvered scaly cream or froth, which being drawn from the water and dried, is found insipid to the taste, indissoluble in water, and easy to be calcined by the gentlest fire, qualities which render it in all respects like the *gypsum* taken from the edges of the bason, which receives the solution of colcothar from the mine of *St. Bel*.

The only difference observable between this last *gypsum* and that of *St. Bel*, is that the former shews itself under a scaly figure, whereas the latter appears in form of crystals; but this difference is less surprising, as the scaly and silvered figure of the *gypsum*, coming from vitriol, agrees with that of the silvered surface found on most of the stones calcined at *St. Bel* for the procuring of copper.

And though the experiment of Messrs. *Boulduc* and *Geoffroy* were not made with vitriol procured from



from the mine of *St. Bel*, it is probable if that were used it would produce the same effects, and the rather, as that procured from the colcothar of this mine, is perfectly like common copperas, and was originally mixed with *gypsum*.

My second observation was made in the allum mines of *Almasaron*, a town in *Murcia*. The mount which covers them is very high, and the earth it is formed of full of veins of two kinds of stones, one whereof by its colour resembles the magnet more than any other stone, whereas the other both in figure and colour resembles fragments of the hardened and disanimated plaster.

The middle of the mountain presents apertures in divers parts of it, which lead to subterraneous grottos, into some whereof I went down, and by the favour of flambeaux could see vaults and partition walls invested with a whitish velveting, much like the hoar which sometimes covers the walls in frosty weather, with this difference, that the hoar abovementioned was more abundant in some parts than in others, and stood out prominent from the wall some two or three inches, resembling so many bunches of white hair. Tearing some of them off, and coming to observe them in the open day, I found that the threads whereof they consisted were friable, acid, and stiptic to the taste, soluble in water, and silvered to the eye, which made me take them for a plume alum, though the inhabitants only conceive them as a common allum.

Presenting a piece of this aluminous substance to the flambeaux, part of it reddened and turned into colcothar, still reserving its stipticity, while the other remaining white turned into a white powder like that arising from *gypsum* when calcined and reduced to plaster.

Comparing

Comparing this matter with that I had observed in the veins of the mountain of *Almasaron*, I came into the opinion that this substance sticking on the *parietes* of the caverns, is no other than a revivification of the third species of the *gypsum*; in effect, it has the precise colour thereof, its texture is withal disposed into parallel fibres, which render it striated, and part of its substance turns to plaster.

If therefore I did not find on the top of this mountain a native *gypsum* of the third kind, at least I may be allowed to assert that it exists there, from the observation of those white stones, and from the plenty of this kind of striated *gypsum* found in several parts of *Spain*.

It cannot be doubted but that the gypsous matter predominates in this plume allum, since by a bare exposing of it to the fire, it easily separates from the saline substance. The mixture is even perfectly like that found in the mine of *St. Bel*, where the mixture does not separate till the same acid salt, wherewith it was united, becomes joined by art to certain metalline parts extraneous to this mixt; whereas in that of *Almasaron*, having no extraneous metalline substance to incorporate withal, it remains united with this third kind of *gypsum*.

But what still better establishes the relation between this substance and that of *St. Bel*, is the uniformity of the matters found in those two places; since as the stone of *St. Bel*, after calcination, appears in form of a true colcothar: so at the foot of the mountain *Almasaron* we meet with a brownish earth, called by the natives *almagra*, which is no other than a native colcothar. And as a mixture of the acid salt of vitriol with the iron it is poured on, is capable of forming green crystals of copperas,

so



so in the grottos of *Almasaron* the mixture of a larger quantity of parts of iron with the acid salt of plume allum, produces green crystals of copperas covered with fibres of plume allum.

The only difference between these two observations, is in the manner wherein the *gypsum* of the mine of *St. Bel* is disengaged from the substances it was united withal, which is here done by art, whereas the separation of the more imperfect *gypsum* at *Almasaron* is done naturally.

The two observations are happily confirmed by certain others which I made by a microscope on the four different substances of *gypsum*, plaster, hardened plaster, and the crystallized *gypsum* of *St. Bel* and *Almasaron*.

I took a piece of *gypsum* from the quarry of *Montmartre*, and having pulverized it, observed that all the grains of the powder into which it was first reduced, were very transparent; and that upon a further levigation they appeared of a long nervous, and parallelipedal figure, though such as were smaller than the rest, were almost spherical; it is easy to judge that these parallelipeds are the pure *gypsum*, and that the little spherules are by no means the ruins of the parallelipeds, since by the microscope the finest leaves of *gypsum* appear striated; and the interstices between the *striae* filled with these spheroids.

Viewing by the same microscope another parcel of powder of the same *gypsum* calcined and turned to plaster, I could perceive each paralleliped grain strewed irregularly over with these spherules. At the same time I observed that the spherules were more or less numerous according to the time which the calcined mixt had been exposed to the air; and that the same spherules joined themselves very readily to the moisture of the air, so that  
they

they would not only be carried away very nimbly like all volatile salts, but that when incorporated with this moisture, they assumed a flat oval figure, which makes me consider these spherules as the saline particles of the mixt.

By means of the same microscope I found the same parallelpiped figure in several particles of the powder of hardened or disanimated plaster, with this difference, that they were intermixed with other particles of a figure different from the former, and from that of the spherules in the two preceding observations.

This separation of the gypsous parts, which are the parallelpipeds from the saline ones, which are the spherules; and this mixture of other particles different both from the parallelpipeds and spherules, can only arise from the addition of certain terrestrial parts introduced by the water into the plaster in beating it, to which the saline particles have joined themselves as intimately as they had before done with the parallelpipeds. This seems to be the cause of the difference between the powder of calcined *gypsum* and that of hardened plaster, the former of which being mixed with water, has the property of turning into a manageable paste, which in a little time becomes as solid as stone, whereas the latter will never incorporate thoroughly by means of water, and even remains much longer without drying, because in the former the saline parts sticking on the surface of the parallelpipeds, bind them in some sort together, which is further strengthened by the terrestrial particles deposited by the water in the interstices between the globules; whereas in the powder of the hardened plaster, the parallelpipeds having none of these spherules on their surface, on account that they are fastened to the terrestrial particles



ticles of the water, they can no longer unite together as before; and the same also befalls beaten plaster, which having been exposed sometime to the air, has evaporated its moisture, and to *gypsum* itself, by lying too long in the rain and sun.

Lastly, I have examined the gypsous crystals of *St. Bel* by the microscope, having first turned them into powder, each grain whereof appeared of a figure much like that of the plaster of *Montmartre*.

The silver cream gathered by Messrs. *Boulduc* and *Geoffroy* in making their *sal Glauberi*, and which we have asserted to be gypsous, appear by the microscope to be composed of almost as many parallelipeds as grains.

The native plaster which I gathered on the mountain *Almasaron*, appeared when turned to powder nearly of the same form, excepting that the parallelipeds were a good deal less perfect.

But I was soon after let into the cause of the different figure of this plaster from that of *Montmartre*, upon viewing by the same microscope those tufts of plume allum which I had gathered in the subterraneous vaults of *Almasaron*, for I found that the gypsous parts of this allum, in lieu of being parallelipeds, appeared as it were of a cylindrical figure, and not edged as those of common *gypsum*, which convinced me still farther, that this plume allum was partly formed of the *gypsum* reduced into plaster on the top of the mountain, and crystallized in its caverns.

These last observations made by the microscope, gave me the more pleasure, as they proved perfectly conformable to those made by *M. Lewenboeck* on the first species of this mixt.

Lastly, From these several observations, which are all conformable to each other, I conceive the

four consequences proposed at the beginning of this memoir, as abundantly proved, *viz.*

That of the mixture of gypsous parts in divers bodies.

Of the constant figure of such gypsous particles.

Of the communication of this their figure to the mineral substances they are combined with.

And of the revivification of the same gypsous particles in bodies wherein they seemed to have been destroyed.

And if these principles which unfold the nature of *gypsum* may pass for certain, they will lead us to a more perfect knowledge than hitherto we have had of those which compose other mineral bodies.

They will teach us, for instance, that if notwithstanding the utmost torture we can give to water, salt, glass, sulphur, *gypsum*, or metals, those substances still resume their first form, they must be composed of particles whose figure is peculiar to them, and incapable of being destroyed.

From which consequence arises this other, that as we are not to admit any destruction of metals and minerals, other than the *metamorphoses* which arise by the disunion of their most intimate parts, so we are to admit no other reproductions or revivifications besides the re-union of those same intimate parts, which before were separated and intirely disguised by the addition of other foreign substances.



III. *On the method of procuring mercury from the mines of Almaden in Spain, and the nature of the diseases of those employed therein, by M. de Jussieu; translated by Mr. Chambers.*

The use of mercury, called also quicksilver in the arts, and especially in the purification of gold and silver, has rendered princes in whose domains this mineral is found, highly solicitous about the means of multiplying the produce thereof; so that an inquiry into the methods by which this is effected, will be found equally curious and useful.

For this reason, to make all the advantages I could of my late journey into *Spain*, enjoined me by the king and the duke of *Orleans* for the improvement of *botany*, I apprehended, that having an opportunity to observe the works in a mine which passes for the most antient as well as the richest in *Europe*, the intelligence which I gathered therefrom, by his catholick majesty's permission, might not be useless in our own country, in case of the discovery of any mines of this kind.

That of *Almaden*, whereof I am now to speak, takes its name from a town in a little province of *Spain* called *la Manca*, on the frontiers of *Estramadura* to the west, and surrounded on the south with several mountains belonging to the *Sierra Morena*, or black mountain.

The town is situate on the top of a mountain on the declivity, as also at the foot whereof, towards the south, there are five several apertures, which by so many subterraneous paths, lead to the places where the cinnabar is dug.

There are none of those external marks without the mine, either in the colour of the earth, the rubbish at its entrance, or the smell exhaling from it ; which usually indicate this mineral.

Of the five apertures, two are surrounded with walls which form a kind of large courts, in one whereof are forges for refitting and mending of the instruments necessary in digging the mines, as also sheds, under which the necessary timber works are framed ; in the other, which is a few paces distant from the former, upon the ascent ; towards the town is a well dug pretty deep, which lets light in one of the most considerable branches of the mine ; it also serves to let down beams, props, &c. for shoring and sustaining the earth, and is of some further use for drawing up large lumps of the mineral, which it would be troublesome to convey as far as the first aperture, by which the workmen enter.

In this second court is a long piece of wood, placed horizontally, and sustained by its middle on a pivot raised about half a foot from the ground, wherewith they weigh the large lumps of mineral drawn up by this well, and according to the weight thereof pay the workmen their wages.

The third aperture, which is a few paces from the former, but almost in the same line, is inclosed by a building which serves as a prison to the malefactors condemned to the mines ; by this they descend and ascend again from the mine.

The fourth, which is on the highest part of the mountain, and within the town itself, only serves for going down into the mines on extraordinary occasions.

And lastly, the fifth, which is within the same inclosure as the first, is always shut, being never to be opened except for the benefit of rheumatic people,



people, who enter by it into a place where a warm vapour arises, which gives them a gentle sweat.

What is most extraordinary in this mine, is the contrivance of the places, by means whereof the branches which lead to the places given over, are gradually filled up with the earth procured from those actually in digging, so that not only the carriage of earth to a great distance is prevented, but also those shudderings and fallings in which happen but too often in subterraneous places.

As to the guts or passages leading to the works, their structure is very neat, they are about seven foot high, and four or five wide, the roofs thereof being sustained by oaken planks laid over two posts of the same wood, fixed against the two sides of the passage.

The earth in these passages is not so moist as is commonly found in such places, for beside that the miners dig at the drain at the bottom of one of the sides, which being continued through the aperture of the mine, carries the water into a well dug for the purpose; they take care to cover both this drain and the middle of the passage with boards fastened end to end, which lead to the place of working. The smoothness of the plane formed by these boards facilitates the passage of a sort of little carts with four wheels, loaden with three or four baskets full of pieces of ore, and pushed along by the workmen.

The veins which appear at the bottom of the place where the miners are employed, are of three sorts. The most common is a pure rock of a greyish colour on the outside, and intermixed with reddish, whitish, and crystalline stains within.

This

This first contains a second, consisting of the reddish parts among the former, and those which come nearest the colour of *minium*.

Lastly, the third, which is of a more compact substance, very heavy, hard, and grained like freestone, is of a brick-coloured red, intermixed with a multitude of little silvered sparks.

Among these three sorts of mineral veins, which are the only valuable ones, are found several other kinds of stone of a greyish slate-colour, and two kinds of fatty uncluous earth, which they throw away.

Having picked out the pieces of the three sorts of veins above-mentioned, they convey them into an inclosure at the extremity of the town, on the top of the mountain to the western side, wherein are built several furnaces for the separation of the mercury.

These furnaces, which are joined by two and two, form an oblong building about 12 foot high, resembling on their inside, which is only 4 foot and a half broad, our common lime-kilns.

The hearth, which is about five foot high, is for laying the wood on, and the space which from the grate to the dome is about seven foot, serves to contain the pieces of the three sorts of stone above-mentioned; those of the first, which are about the size of our rough stones, are put immediately upon the hearth, which is of brick, by a door, which opens aside of this hearth; those of the third, which are somewhat less, are thrust into the space over the former; and lastly, those of the second, which cannot be put in by the door of the grate, are placed by the aperture of the dome; and in regard these last are the smallest, by reason their vein easily breaks, they mix them up with clay, and form a sort of square loaves, which



which are to be dried ere they put them in the furnace.

The furnace being thus filled within a foot and an half, which is left for the vapour to circulate by, and the door of the grate as well as the dome being closed with brick, they light a wood fire on the hearth, the smoak whereof goes out by a tube contrived in the thickness of the wall, and continued like a chimney two or three foot beyond the ridge of the building.

The hind part of the furnace, which is that opposite to the aperture of the hearth, rests all but a foot and an half of its height against a terras; and this part, which exceeds the terras, is pierced in its whole compass with 16 spiracles each, 7 inches in diameter, and raised in the same horizontal line: this terras, which is only five fathoms long, is terminated by another little building which faces the hind part of the furnaces, and its floor being paved, descends on each side, by which it touches those opposite buildings in an easy declivity, which forms a gutter in the middle of this space.

The use of this terras is to sustain several aludels or earthen vessels pierced at both ends, they are half a foot in diameter, and two foot long; and from the 16 spiracles of the two furnaces, to the same number of apertures made in the foot of the front wall of the little building opposite to these furnaces, form lines of communication like large strings of beads.

By means of these aludels, the sulphurs and mercurial vapours raised from the ore by a violent fire, during 13 or 14 hours, are conveyed to this little opposite building, and do not escape by the four chimney tubes which open therein, till they have

have deposited their heaviest parts, which are the mercury revived in these aludels.

They let the Furnaces cool for three days, after which the aludels are unluted, and the mercury poured out of them into a square chamber, whose sides run aslope and terminate in a little cistern placed in the middle thereof.

In running from the extremities of this chamber into the cistern, the mercury purges itself of a black dust which is left sticking to the bottom of the chamber, to be swept away by the women from time to time.

The use of the gutter in the terras, is to collect all the mercury which might have escaped through the luting of the aludels, and upon the stirring and shifting them.

And the four chambers into which the little building that terminates the terras is distributed, serve as so many receivers, where the smoak, by the stay it makes there, deposits still more mercury, which they find here as well as in the aludels. There is an entrance into each of these chambers by a window, which they close very exactly with luted bricks in the time of the operation.

The quantity of mercury which one furnace full of pieces of the three kinds of this ore will afford by one coction, is very considerable, amounting at least to 25 quintals, sometimes to 30, and sometimes even to 60 quintals of revived mercury.

The mercury produced at each coction, is carried into a magazine built in the same inclosure, where it is preserved in sheep-skin bags suspended over earthen vessels, till they send it to *Mexico*. In the year 1717 there were 25000 quintals of this mineral remaining in the magazine after a  
much



much greater quantity thereof had been sent to *Seville*.

After this I might subjoin several explanations upon the quality of different kinds of cinnabar treated of by *Pliny*, lib. 33. cap. 7. and shew that the cinnabar mine in *Spain*, whereof he says the *Romans* were so jealous that they yearly transported 10000 weight of its ore to *Rome*, to be prepared by themselves, and employed in their paints and *fucus's*, was the same with that of *Almaden*, which I might confirm not only from the grain and red colour of this ore, which still answers to *Pliny's* description, but from the situation of the place, which he mentions to be in the *Bætica*, and the actual tradition of the country; but I chuse rather to be producing observations, than entering upon discussions.

The first, which to me appears equally useful and simple, is their method of proving whether a stone contains mercury or not, and in what quantity. To this end they chuse a stone, which by its weight and colour seems to have mercury in it; and heating a piece of it red-hot, when it appears covered with a bluish flame, withdraw it again, and place it under a kind of bell-glass, through which they observe the fumes that exhale from it; and if they condense and gather into little silvered drops which hang to the sides of the glass, or drop down, they are sure it contains mercury.

By this experiment I was led to another easier one for discovering any suspected sophistication in a piece of cinnabar, which is by pulverizing it, and casting the powder upon a burning coal, the colour of the flame will discover either the purity of the mineral, or the quality of the foreign body mixed with it; for if it be pure, the flame will appear thicker and of a blue colour, bordering

on violet, without almost any taste; whereas if the flame border on red, it will be an indication that the cinnabar has been adulterated with red lead: if it exhibits a sort of boiling, joined with an odorous fume, it is a proof of the admixture of *sanguis draconis* therewith.

2dly, By observing the soil which the miners open to pull up the rock, even in those places where the vein is richest, I could not perceive that they find those quantities of running mercury which are commonly imagined; and if there sometimes appear a few ounces, it is in consequence of the violent strokes which the miners give upon the rock with their iron instruments, or of the heat and explosion of the gunpowder wherewith they sometimes storm the mines.

3dly, Enquiring whether there might not be minerals of some other species in these mines, according to the notion of some chymists, who hold mercury the principle of metals, I learned that no other kind had ever yet been observed, nor could I find any by my own search.

My fourth observation relates to the manner of separating mercury from cinnabar, which has something in it very different from the *Spaniards* practice in *Peru*, and has scarce any thing in common with that used by the *Italians* in the mines of *Friuli*; for at *Guancavelica*, a celebrated quicksilver mine in *Peru*, the operation is performed in little furnaces, which obliges the workmen to cool the aludels by a quantity of water placed within-side thereof, as also by sprinkling the outside during the operation, in order the better to condense the mercurial vapours; whereas at *Almaden* it is the lengthening the line of these aludels, by continuing them from one end of the  
terras



terras to the other, that does the office of refrigeration.

As to the method in the mines of *Friuli*, it is more operose, yields less, and takes up more time and greater number of workmen than either of them, by reason of the great number of lotions which the pulverized cinnabar undergoes in order to separate the mercury therefrom, by its weight, 'ere they put the cinnabar, according to the method of that country, in retorts ; whereas at *Almaden* three men, in the space of three days, and at a very moderate charge, will go through a coction which produces 3000 weight of mercury.

5thly, Another advantage in the operation of *Almaden*, is its succeeding without any foreign addition, not even that of iron filings, which are commonly used every where else, in order to revivify the mercury without any loss of its quantity, which the *Spaniards* attain at *Almaden* by the mixture of stone and earth wherein the ore is inclosed, which serve to retain or fetter the sulphurous parts of the mercury at an easier expence than filings do in the retort.

Nor did it seem of less importance to observe what effects the mercurial vapours might have both on the bodies of men employed in working the mines, and other bodies which happen to come within their atmosphere, and the common prejudice entertained against these vapours, made me double my attention ; but I learned in fine, that this opinion ought to be ranked among the number of popular errors, since so far is the earth over these mines from being barren, that on the contrary they are very fertile in grain and other sort of plants, which withal do not partake the least of any arsenical malignity supposed to be in the mercury wherewith the mountain abounds ;

beside that, the springs on the northern descent of the mountain afford water which the country people drink without any inconvenience.

The smoak itself, which in the time of the operation evaporates through the chimneys of the buildings opposite to the furnaces, and whose effect were more to be apprehended within the compass of the earth it spreads over, does not occasion the least alteration on the neighbouring trees, nor is at all felt by the inhabitants of the town who live nearest the furnaces.

It is true, native cinnabar given inwardly, sometimes produces effects very different from what were expected, as vomiting, gripes, &c. But these symptoms are only owing to the want of discretion in chusing a cinnabar like that of the first vein above described, wherein is a great mixture of vitriolic parts in lieu of those of the second and third veins, which I have observed are more pure.

As to the accidents which frequently happen upon approaching the place where the miners are at work, I observe that they are often deceived in attributing them rather to a vapour arising from this particular kind of ore, than to that of any other place where no metallic ore is found, for going down the same winter into other subterraneous places, especially the quarries of *St. Leu de Ceran* near *Chantilly*, which go very deep underground, I was surprized at a good distance with a very sour smell, which only arose from the sweat of the men employed therein, and withal found a difficulty of respiration, as also pains in my limbs, much like those wherewith I found myself seized in the mines of *Almaden*; but I was convinced at the same time, that those different sensations were the necessary effects of too hasty transitions



transitions usual in such places, from a hot air into a cold one, and from a dry to a moist one, since, as I have already observed towards the beginning of this memoir, there are some places in them so hot, that they serve as stoves to rheumatic people that come there to sweat. Another common error touching the cause of the diseases of those who work in the mercury mines, is that they imagine it owing to the continual inspiration of the vapours exhaling from it. This prejudice may be removed by comparing the state of the miners at *Almaden*, who work voluntarily, with that of the slaves who are forced to it, the former by the care they take in returning from the mines to change all their working-cloathes from top to toe, and their shoes especially, preserve themselves in good health, and attain to the same age as other men; whereas the poor slaves, being unable to shift their cloaths, and being even obliged to take their meals in the mines themselves, where they handle their victuals without washing, are liable to tumours of the *parotides*, *apthæ*, salivations and pustules all over heir whole body; all which are evidently the effect of the immediate contact, or rather admission of the mercurial particles into the pores of the skin, as in the case of mercurial remedies.

The method used by the physicians of *Almaden* is very different from what we commonly practise on the like occasion, which is to recur to purgatives and bleeding; the whole cure is effected by exposing the patient to the open air, and administering some simple absorbent, as burnt hartshorn, ivory, crabs-eyes, or the like. And what is most remarkable in this cure is, that it succeeds almost universally in all sober abstemious persons; whereas they who are given to drinking, die without resource,

resource. As to the slaves, &c. which at their coming into the mines were touched with any venereal disorder, they frequently find their cure therein.

It is nastiness therefore, with excess in drinking, and the continual contact of mercury, that in a length of years occasion those tremors wherewith the workmen are seized ; which however are not constant, but grow more or less sensible, as they are more or less seized, with the motions of fear or surprize, the sad effects of a detention of the blood in the vessels of the brain, when rendered varicous by the weight of certain particles of mercury lodged therein, which equally befalls those who have taken mercury unseasonably, or in too great quantity.

*An explanation of the figures, which belong to the mines of Almaden, translated by J. M.*

*Plate X. Fig. 1.*

A view of the park, in which are the furnaces, where the quicksilver is made, and the royal magazine where it is kept.

a a a a, the wall of the park.

b b b b b, &c. furnaces in which the quicksilver is separated.

c c c, sheds under which they put the wood and other instruments serving for the furnaces.

d, the royal magazine, in which the quicksilver is kept under several keys.

*Fig. 2.* gives a large representation of the furnaces serving for the separation of the quicksilver.

A, two furnaces joined together, in which are disposed the pieces of mineral cinnabar, which are to furnish the quicksilver.

B,



B, the door of one of the furnaces, open on the side, even with the grate, and serving for a passage to place the pieces of mineral upon the grate.

CC, the domes of the two furnaces.

DD, the tubes of the chimnies of the two furnaces.

EEE, sixteen apertures in form of spiracles, in which the aludels are inosculated.

FFF, the terras which serves for communication of the furnaces with the chambers, which serve for a receiver.

G, the stairs which lead to the terras.

HH, the line of aludels.

I, heaps of aludels, of which other lines are to be formed.

K, a building divided into four chambers, in which the smoak is collected, which is carried thither by the aludels.

LLL, sixteen spiracles or apertures, in which the aludels are inosculated, and answer to those of the furnaces.

MMMM, the windows, by means of which they enter into the chambers.

NNNN, tubes of chimnies; by which the smoak is conducted into these chambers by the aludels.

Fig. 3. a plank *in equilibrio*, serving as a balance to weigh the heavy parts of the ore.

Fig. 4. lumps of ore.

Fig. 5. the hammer and chizzel used to get out the ore.

Fig. 6. The carriage, which serves in the mine to carry the earth and fragments of cinnabar.

Fig. 7. planks to be laid on the carriage to sustain the *cabats* or baskets.

Fig.

*Fig. 8.* a scuttle, to carry the iron instruments used in breaking the ore.

*Fig. 9.* a bag made of skin, filled with quicksilver, and ready to be sent into the *Indies*.

*Fig. 10.* an aludel.

*Fig. 11.* a great earthen pot, in which the quicksilver is put, to be kept in the royal magazine.

*Fig. 12.* a basket, which they fill with little fragments of the ore, and lay upon the little carriage.

*Fig. 13.* a sort of mould, to give a form to the clods composed of fat earth and small fragments of ore.

IV. *A comparison of some observations made by the Chevalier de Louville, with those which have been made at the observatory, by M. Maraldi.*

As M. de Louville sees the steeple of *St. Croix* of Orleans, from the place of his observations, which is called *Carré*, he has determined in toises the distance between these two places, by a measured base, and by the two angles observed at the extremity of the base. By this distance and the angle of position, he has found the parallel distance between his house and *St. Croix* to be 1765 toises, which make  $2' 45''$  of a degree difference of the meridians, by which the house is more eastward than *St. Croix*; he has found also by the same operation the meridian distance of 233 toises which make  $15'$ , by which the house is more northward. Thus the position of his house is determined with regard to *St. Croix*.





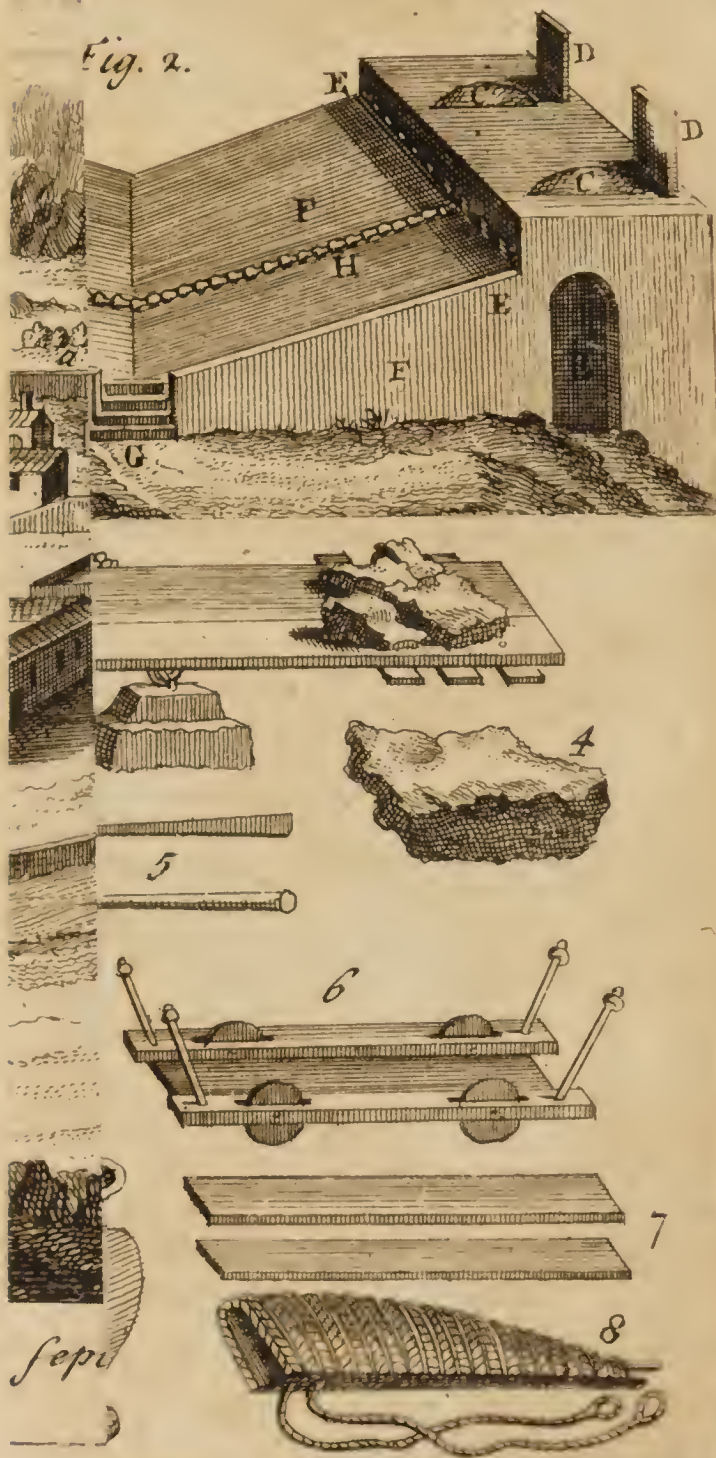
A View of the park in which are the furnaces wherein the seperation of the quick silver is made at Almaden

J. Mynde sc.





Fig. 2.





The situation of *St. Croix*, with regard to the observatory, was determined by geometrical operations in the first meridian journey of the late M. *Cassini*. For the meridian distance between the observatory and *St. Croix*, was found to be 53,319 toises, which give  $56^{\circ} 2''$  of a degree. And supposing the height of the pole of the observatory  $48^{\circ} 50' 10''$ , the height of the pole of *St. Croix* will be  $47^{\circ} 54' 8''$ , and of M. *de Louville*'s house  $47^{\circ} 54' 23''$ .

The parallel distance between the meridian of the observatory and *St. Croix*, was determined in the same journey to be 16,396 toises, which make  $25' 36''$  difference of longitude, by which *St. Croix* is to the west, but M. *de Louville*'s house, by the operations which he has made, is  $2' 45''$  more eastward than *St. Croix*, therefore the difference of the longitudes between the house and the observatory amounts to  $22' 51''$ , which make 1  $31''$  of time, by which the house is more westward. This is the difference which results from the geometrical method; and that also has been tried which depends on celestial observations.

M. *Cassini* and I observed the emerfion of the first fatellite from the shadow of *Jupiter*, which was observed also by M. *de Louville*. M. *Cassini* observed it in the lower apartment, with a telescope of 16 feet, at  $10^h 5' 8''$ . I observed it in the upper apartment, with a telescope of 17 feet at  $10^h 5' 7''$ , so that we agree within about a second in this observation, which happens pretty often in like observations. M. *de Louville* has observed with a telescope of 23 feet the same emerfion at *Carré*, near *Orleans*, at  $10^h 3' 29''$ . Before I compare this observation with our own, we must observe, that the telescope which M. *de Louville* made use of, is 6 or 7 feet longer than those which

we used, thus with his telescope he must have seen the emerfion fooner than he would have seen it with a telescope of the length of ours, and by feveral experiments made for a long time, we have found, that with a telescope of 23 feet we fee the emerfions 7 or 8 feconds of time fooner than with a telescope of 17 feet. We must therefore add thefe 7 or 8 feconds to  $10^h 3' 29''$ , the hour of *M. de Louville's* obfervation, and we fhall have  $10^h 3' 37''$ , which being fubtracted from  $10^h 5' 8''$ , the time of our obfervation, we fhall have the difference of the meridians  $1' 31''$  or  $32''$  of time, as it refults by the other method, which we found to be  $1' 31''$ .

This experiment is not the only one that we have of the wonderful agreement between thefe two methods in the determination of the difference of the meridians. We alfo found laft year the fame exactnefs at *Dunkirk*, at the moft northern and fouthern extremity of the meridian of the obfervatory, and in 1701, toward the fouthern extremity. The wonderful agreement of thefe two methods, fo different in fo many points, fhew the exactnefs of both of them.



*An explanation of the Terms of  
Art used in this Volume, which  
were not explained at the End  
of the former Volumes.*

A.

**A** *Nnuli* of an insect are those rings, which divide the body as it were into several partitions.

C.

*Caliper* is a peice of board notched triangular-wise, in the middle, for the taking of measures. It is used by carpenters and joiners.

M.

*Mark*, a weight used for gold and silver. The *French mark* weighs 8 of their ounces, or 4608 of their grains.

T.

*Trunnion* of a mortar, or of a cannon, is the knob of metal, which bears it up on the cheeks of the carriage.

A

# GENERAL INDEX

## OF THE

# CONTENTS

## OF THE

# FIFTH VOLUME.

A.

	pag.
<b>A</b> frica, <i>the wild boars of that country.</i>	386
Almaden in Spain, <i>the method of procuring quick-silver from the mines there.</i>	411
Ancient Roman foot compared with that of the Chatelet at Paris.	74
Animals, <i>seen by the microscope.</i>	288
Ariege, <i>a river of France, that affords gold.</i>	308
Aurora Borealis, <i>see Lights.</i>	

B.

Barbary, <i>an extraordinary animal brought from that country.</i>	385
Barometer observed.	3, 89, 187, 226, 301, 394
————— <i>often deceitful in the predictions of weather.</i>	302
Berlin, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of Paris.</i>	129
Boars wild of Africa.	386
Bologna, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of Paris.</i>	131
Bombs, <i>a method of shooting them to advantage.</i>	155
Bones, <i>a great quantity found in a rock.</i>	382
Brest, <i>tides observed there.</i>	45
Butter-flies, <i>the dust that covers their wings considered.</i>	191



# I N D E X.

## C.

	pag.
Canton, <i>thought to be the Serica of the ancients.</i>	297
Carmine, <i>what it is.</i>	14, 22
Ceylan, <i>a magnetical stone brought from that island.</i>	216
Ceze, <i>a river of France, that affords gold.</i>	308
China, <i>ancient and modern</i>	296
Cochineal, <i>what it is.</i>	20
Cold in winter, <i>the general cause of it.</i>	357
Compasses <i>used to observe the declination of the magnetical needle, the construction of them.</i>	149
Contagious disease.	86
Crabs-eyes, <i>what they are.</i>	291
Cray-fishes <i>their mewwing.</i>	289
Crytals, <i>how formed.</i>	136

## D.

Dantzick, <i>the difference between its meridian, and that of Paris.</i>	130
Declination of the needle observed. 4, 149, 228, 303, 399	
Demi-sextier, <i>considered.</i>	78
Disease, <i>a contagious one.</i>	86
Dog, <i>endued with the faculty of speaking.</i>	83
Doux, <i>a river of France, that affords gold.</i>	308

## E.

Earth, <i>its magnitude and figure considered.</i>	328
Eclipse of the sun.	124
——— <i>moon.</i>	282
——— <i>Jupiter and his satellites.</i>	119
Egg found in the cavity of a hen's belly.	294
Eraut, <i>a remarkable sinking of it.</i>	219

## F.

Fire, <i>a globe of it seen at Quesnoy.</i>	218
Fish <i>supposed to be the galeus piscis of Rondeletius.</i>	385
Florentine stones <i>considered,</i>	215
Foot of the ancient Romans <i>compared with that of the Cha-</i>	
<i>telet at Paris.</i>	74
	Frankfort

# INDEX.

	pag.
Frankfort, <i>the difference between its meridian, and that of Paris.</i>	128

## G.

Galeus piscis of Rondeletius.	385
Gardon, <i>a river of France, that affords gold.</i>	308
Garronne, <i>a river of France, that affords gold.</i>	308
Globe of fire seen at Quesnoy.	218
Gold-dust, <i>in what rivers of France it is found.</i>	305
————— <i>how separated from the sand.</i>	312
Greek-foot, <i>the proportion of it to the Roman.</i>	77
Gum-lacc observations on it.	4
————— <i>not properly a gum.</i>	5, 9
————— <i>a sort of hive.</i>	6, 4
————— <i>whence the name is derived.</i>	5
————— <i>where it grows.</i>	5
————— <i>its uses.</i>	12
Gunnery, <i>an experiment in that art.</i>	378
Gypsum, <i>reflections upon several observations concerning the nature of it.</i>	379

## H.

Hamburgh, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of Paris.</i>	128
Heat in summer, <i>the cause of it.</i>	357
Horizontal-light observed.	229
Horn of an ox, <i>which seemed to vegetate.</i>	221

## I.

Jabada of the ancients the island of Java.	299
Insect of an amphibious kind.	42
————— <i>harbouring in books.</i>	190
Inundation in the lower Normandy.	144
Iron-ore, <i>an extraordinary sort found in the Pays de Foix.</i>	325
Italy more exactly laid down by the ancients than by the modern geographers.	24
Jupiter, <i>his satellites eclipsed by the moon.</i>	119

## K.



# I N D E X.

## K.

	pag.
Keil, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of</i> Paris.	129
Kermes, <i>the signification of the word.</i>	16
————— <i>what it is.</i>	17

## L.

Lacc, <i>or Lake, see</i> Gum-lacc.	
Lamb, <i>a monstrous one.</i>	85
Lethargy <i>an extraordinary one.</i>	381
Leyden, <i>the difference between it and</i> Paris.	35
Lights <i>seen in the heavens.</i>	222
————— <i>horizontal observed,</i>	229
————— <i>northern observed.</i>	165, 303, 351, 355
Lindau, <i>the difference between its meridian, and that of</i> Paris.	127
Lizard <i>with two tails.</i>	293
Loadstone, <i>remarks upon it.</i>	272
London, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of</i> Paris.	125
Longitude <i>of</i> Berlin.	129
—————Bologna.	131
—————Dantzick.	130
—————Frankfort.	128
—————Hamburgh.	128
—————Keil.	129
—————Lindau.	127
—————London	125
————— <i>the streights of</i> Magellan.	162
—————Marseilles.	121, 127.
—————Montpellier.	126
—————Montreuil.	126
—————Nuremberg,	123, 283
—————Recicourt.	127
—————Rome,	124, 132
—————Upsal.	131
—————Warsaw.	130

## M.

# I N D E X.

## M.

	pag.
Magnetical needle, <i>its declination observed.</i> 4,	149, 228,
	303, 399
———stone, <i>from the island of Ceylan.</i>	216
Maniolæ of the ancients, the Philippine islands, or Ma-	299
nilles.	
Map of China, <i>drawn by a Chinese hand.</i>	296
Marseilles <i>the difference between its meridian, and that of</i>	121, 127
Paris.	
Measures of the ancients <i>justified.</i>	24
——— <i>compared with the modern.</i>	74
——— <i>how taken with the greatest exactness.</i>	80
Meridians, <i>the method of determining the difference between</i>	425
<i>them.</i>	
Meteor <i>observed.</i>	341
Meteorological observations.	87, 145
Mewing of cray-fishes	289
Micrometer, <i>the date of its invention.</i>	245
Microscope, <i>animals seen by it.</i>	288
Miles ancient, <i>their true measure.</i>	26
Monstruous lamb.	85
Montreuil, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of</i>	126
Paris.	
Montpellier, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of</i>	126
Paris.	
Moon, <i>the principle of the motion of the tides.</i>	52
Morocco-leather, <i>how coloured.</i>	14
Mother of pearl, <i>observations on it.</i>	254
Mountain, <i>a sudden fall of one.</i>	84

## N.

Needle magnetical, <i>its declination observed.</i> 4,	149, 228,
	303, 399
Normandy, <i>a great inundation there.</i>	144
Northern light <i>observed.</i>	165, 303, 351
Numb-fish, <i>see</i> Torpedo.	
Nuremberg, <i>the difference between its meridian and that of</i>	123, 283
Paris.	

## P.

Parget, <i>what it is.</i>	399
Parhelion <i>observed</i>	229
	Paris,



# I N D E X.

	pag.
Paris foot compared with that of the ancient Romans.	74
——the difference between that city and Upsal and Leyden	35
Pearls how formed.	254
——false, how made.	178
Pendulum, considered.	89
———clock, the date of its invention.	247
Persia famous for turquois stones.	92
Perspective glasses, how and when discovered.	251
Pinna marina or mother of pearl, observations on it.	254
Plants, the impressions of them in stones.	341
Plaster of Paris, what it is.	399
Pump, the construction of one, which supplies the water continually.	201
Purples, observations on the animal substances which furnish that colour.	4

## Q.

Quesnoy, a globe of fire seen there.	218
Quicksilver, the method of procuring it from the mines of Almaden in Spain.	411

## R.

Rain observed.	1, 87, 145, 224, 300, 391
Recicourt, the difference between its meridian and that of Paris.	127
Resin, an extraordinary quantity in a deal plank.	143
Rhine affords gold.	306
Rhone affords gold.	307
River Eraut, a remarkable sinking of it.	219
Rivers of France which carry gold-dust.	305
Roman foot compared with that of the Chatelet at Paris.	74
Rome, the difference between its meridian and that of Paris.	124, 132

## S.

Salat, a river of France, that affords gold.	309
Sand, a shower of it in the Atlantic ocean.	382
Scales of fishes, how formed.	178
Sea-hare or sea-cat.	84
K k k	Serica,

# I N D E X.

	pag
<i>Serica of the ancients.</i>	297
<i>Shells, a solution of some difficulties relating to the formation of them.</i>	192
<i>Shower of sand in the Atlantic ocean.</i>	382
<i>Sinæ, their country part of the modern China.</i>	297
<i>Sound, experiments on it.</i>	206
<i>Sperma-ceti, what it is.</i>	296
<i>Square, the earth supposed by the Chinese to be of that figure.</i>	296
<i>Stones, the origin of them.</i>	135
——— <i>of Florence considered.</i>	215
——— <i>magnetical from the island of Ceylan.</i>	216

## T.

<i>Telescopes, when invented.</i>	252
<i>Telescopic sights, the date of their invention.</i>	249
<i>Thermometer observed.</i>	2, 88, 186, 222, 301, 393
<i>Thunder an extraordinary effect of it.</i>	379
<i>Tides observed at Brest.</i>	45
——— <i>are governed by the moon.</i>	52
<i>Toad found alive in the trunk of an elm.</i>	384
<i>Torpedo or numb fish.</i>	58
——— <i>its figure.</i>	59
——— <i>experiments on its effects.</i>	60, 68
——— <i>applied to the feet cures a fever.</i>	72
——— <i>the numbness caused by it.</i>	61
——— <i>how it is effected.</i>	62
——— <i>the parts which cause it described.</i>	65
<i>Turquoise stones, in France.</i>	91
——— <i>esteemed the first among opaque stones.</i>	92
——— <i>their characters.</i>	92
——— <i>where found.</i>	93, 95
——— <i>how distinguished by lapidaries.</i>	95
——— <i>thought to be the bones of animals petrified.</i>	99
——— <i>the furnaces in which they are heated to give them their fine colour described.</i>	164
——— <i>fictional virtues ascribed to them.</i>	115

## V.



# INDEX.

## V.

	pag.
Velocities of bodies considered.	387
Vermillion, whence the word is derived.	17
Upsal the difference between it and Leyden.	35
——the difference between its meridian and that of Paris.	131

## W.

	pag.
Warsaw, the difference between its meridian and that of Paris.	130
Wasps, the history of them.	365
Weather observed.	2, 88, 225, 301, 391
Well ebbing and flowing.	218
Windows, how to prevent the rain from getting through them.	204
Winds observed.	2, 225, 302
Worm of a singular sort.	40

A N  
I N D E X  
O F  
AUTHORS NAMES.

A.

Agricola, 306, 313, 314.  
Aldrovandus, 376, 377.  
M. Amontons, 364  
M. de Angervilliers, 310  
Antoninus, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34  
Archimedes, 242  
Aristotle, 71, 294, 329  
M. Auzout, 74, 246, 249, 250

B.

Alphonso Barba, 318  
M. de Baviile, 310  
Bayer, 339  
M. Bernoulli, 389  
Berquen, 96, 315  
S. Bianchini, 119, 132  
Abbé Bignon, 97, 172, 173, 334, 335  
M. Bigot de la Cante, 164  
M. Billeret, 346  
M. Blondel, 155  
Boccone, 96, 112  
Boëterus, 239  
Boetius, 94  
De Boot, 115, 116  
M. Borelli, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 68, 95, 101  
M. Boulduc, 404, 409  
Mr. Boyle, 109  
M. de la Briffe, 310



## *An INDEX of AUTHORS NAMES.*

Guy de la Brosse, 96, 112

M. Burette, 361

Burquin, 93

### C

Calvisius, 236

M. Carre, 207

M. Cassini, 29, 45, 119, 124, 166, 298, 328

Cellarius, 26, 34

Charleton, 324

M. Chazelles, 31, 39, 334

M. de Choul, 310

M. Clapiés, 126

Cleomedes, 330

Cluverius, 26

M. Colbert, 334

Copernicus, 234

M. Coubard, 46

M. Couplet, 334

M. Crouzas, 382

### D

M. Dandrezel, 310

M. Delisle, 24, 162, 297, 298, 299

M. Descartes, 252, 253

M. Deslandes, 379, 380, 381, 385, 386

Diodorus, 309

Dioscorides, 5

### E

Eratosthenes, 330

Ercker, 313

Duke of Escalona, 296

### F

Fabritius, 320, 324

M. de la Faye, 215, 216, 239, 343

Fernelius, 331

F. Feuillée, 32, 34, 119, 127, 164, 320, 325, 382

Flacourt, 9

M. de Fontenelle, 172, 193

M. de Fonrenay, 14

M. de Fourmont, 297

M. Frezier, 311, 312, 318, 320

### G

Galileo, 247, 252, 387, 390

M. Gassendi, 176, 177, 236, 237, 238

M.

## *An INDEX of AUTHORS NAMES.*

M. Gaupe, 128  
M. le Gendre, 97  
M. Geoffroy, 4, 86, 135, 136, 137, 140, 141, 218,  
264, 385, 404, 409  
M. Giscaro, 100  
Pieter Goos, 162

### H

Dr. Halley, 162, 163, 164, 170  
M. du Hamel, 72  
Earl of Hanau, 307  
Abbé de Hautefeuille, 248  
M. Hecker, 130  
M. Herman, 389  
M. Hevelius, 38, 163  
M. de la Hire, 1, 74, 87, 89, 140, 149, 201, 204, 205,  
222, 238, 240, 244, 272, 300, 334, 337, 341, 391,  
400  
M. Hocquart, 255  
Holstenius, 26  
Hook, 190, 250  
M. Hubert, 384  
M. Huygens 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 276

### I

M. d'Imbercourt, 97  
Johnston, 294  
M. de Jussieu, 100, 118, 296, 341, 399, 411

### K

Kepler, 252, 253, 254  
M. Kirchius, 175, 177, 236, 237

### L

M. de Lagny, 85  
F. Laval, 39, 119, 121, 127  
M. Leibnitz, 236  
M. Lemery, 16, 217, 296, 328  
M. Lhwyd, 342  
M. Lorenzini, 5, 9, 61, 62, 65, 66, 6  
M. de Louville, 125, 424, 425, 426



# *An INDEX of AUTHORS NAMES.*

## M

- M. Mairan, 220, 221, 357, 358, 360, 362, 363, 364  
M. Malezieu, 288, 289  
M. Malvasia, 295, 296, 297  
M. Manfredi, 131, 356  
M. Maraldi, 10, 35, 165, 230, 303, 334, 335, 351, 355  
357, 365, 424  
M. Marchant, 293, 294  
M. Mariotte, 109  
F. Mascardi, 162, 164  
Maffo, 310  
Marinus Tyrius, 33  
M. Mery, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198  
M. Morand, 294, 295

## N

- Sir Isaac Newton, 389

## P

- Bernard Palissy, 346  
Papirius Maffo, 310  
M. Perrault, 62, 70, 207, 239, 240  
M. Petit, 29  
M. Picard, 74, 246, 249, 332, 334, 335, 336, 337,  
339  
M. de Plantade, 126  
Pliny, 30, 31, 33, 34, 71, 93, 235, 294, 329, 417.  
Dr. Plukenet 343  
F. Plumier, 20, 21, 343  
M. Pomet, 20  
Count de Pontchartrain, 334  
I. B. Porta, 254  
Possidonius, 330  
Ptolomy, 234, 297, 298, 299, 330  
M. de Puy, 85

## R

- Ramelli, 239  
M. Ray, 12, 65  
M. de Reaumur, 19, 40, 58, 84, 91, 178, 192, 254, 289  
290, 291, 292, 305, 325, 365, 366, 368, 369, 371,  
372, 383  
Redi, 59, 61, 62, 65, 68  
M. de Reffons, 155, 378  
M. Reyher, 129  
F. Riccioli, 30, 39, 164, 331

# *An INDEX of AUTHORS NAMES.*

M. Richer, 72  
M. Robelin, 218  
M. Roemur, 174, 236, 237  
M. Rohault, 272, 275, 280  
Rondeletius, 59, 385  
Rofnel, 92, 93, 102  
Rumphius, 200

## S

M. Saurin, 286  
Saxon *Chronologist*, 236  
M. Scheuchzer, 84  
Seneca, 235  
Serapio, 5  
Sir Hans Sloane, 343  
Snellius, 294, 331  
Solinus, 32  
M. Sombac, 35, 36, 37, 38  
M. Stahl, 306,  
Captain Strong, 163

## T

F. Tachard, 5, 10, 13  
Tavernier, 11, 12, 13, 94  
Abbé Teinturier, 127  
M. Tournéfort, 18  
Tycho, 234

## V

M. Vaillant, 377  
Valerius Maximus, 32  
M. de Vallincour, 168, 170  
M. Vallerius, 121,  
M. Varignon, 377, 384, 389  
M. du Verney, 195  
Mr. Vernon, 35  
Villalpandus, 75  
Vitruvius, 239  
F. Viva, 30

## W

M. Weils, 296  
Mr. Willoughby, 59  
Captain John Wood, 163, 164  
Wormius, 116  
M. Wurtzelbaurgh, 119, 282

*FINIS.*

















